

A GUIDE  
TO THE STUDY OF CHARITIES AND CORRECTION  
BY MEANS OF THE  
PROCEEDINGS  
OF THE  
National Conference  
OF  
Charities and Correction

USING THIRTY-FOUR VOLUMES  
1874 TO 1907

COMPILED BY  
ALEXANDER JOHNSON

PUBLISHED BY THE AUTHORITY OF THE  
EXECUTIVE COMMITTEE OF THE CONFERENCE  
1908





## PREFACE

---

The present Secretary of the Conference began the publication in *The National Bulletin*, of a Cumulative Index of the Conference volumes, in 1905, the first part, an Alphabetical Finding List, by author's names and titles of papers, being printed in *The Bulletin* for November, 1905. The value of such a work was approved and the Executive Committee, at a meeting in Philadelphia in May, 1906, authorized the Secretary to complete the Index, publish it in permanent form and also to prepare and publish a GUIDE. A revised edition of the first part of the Index, including references to the proceedings of 1906, was issued a few months later and the whole of the Secretary's leisure time was thenceforth devoted to the compilation of the topical index and the GUIDE.

The material for the Index and GUIDE was ready, but for final revision and verification, in May 1907, but it was deemed advisable to bring the GUIDE down to date by including the Proceedings of 1907. This has been done and the work is now presented to the Conference.

The revised first part of the Index having been published early in 1907, it was impracticable to bring both books down to the same date. The topical index in the volume for 1907 will be found quite full, and, being based on the same general plan, it can be used as an addendum to the Cumulative Index.

A. J.

Indianapolis, March 30th, 1907.



## TABLE OF CONTENTS

---

	PAGE
PREFACE .....	iii
INTRODUCTION .....	1

### BOOK I

#### THE CONFERENCE AND STATE ADMINISTRATION

CHAPTER 1	
CONFERENCES: STATE AND NATIONAL .....	5
The National Conference .....	5
State Conferences .....	7
CHAPTER 2	
STATISTICS: STATE AND NATIONAL .....	8
CHAPTER 3	
STATE SUPERVISION AND ADMINISTRATION.....	12
General Principles .....	13
Boards of State Charities .....	19
State Boards of Control .....	25
The Argument: Control Boards vs. Supervisory Boards.....	27
Supervision by Voluntary Agencies .....	29
Public Support of Private Institutions .....	30
CHAPTER 4	
THE MERIT SYSTEM AND THE SPOILS SYSTEM.....	31
CHAPTER 5	
WOMEN IN THE ADMINISTRATION OF CHARITIES AND CORRECTION.....	37
CHAPTER 6	
CHARITABLE FINANCE .....	38
CHAPTER 7	
BUILDINGS FOR THE DEPENDENT AND DEFECTIVE CLASSES.....	40
CHAPTER 8	
REPORTS FROM STATES .....	43

### BOOK TWO

#### MUNICIPAL AND COUNTY AFFAIRS

CHAPTER 9	
CITY AND COUNTY CHARITIES .....	47
CHAPTER 10	
PUBLIC RELIEF OF THE POOR .....	53
Poor Laws and Settlement Laws .....	54
Out Door Relief .....	55

	PAGE
<b>CHAPTER 11</b>	
ALMSHOUSES, POORHOUSES, ETC.....	60
Construction and Management .....	61
Classification of Paupers .....	63
Almshouse Abuses .....	63
The Hospital Department .....	64
Sundries .....	65

## BOOK THREE

### THE DEFECTIVE AND INSANE

<b>CHAPTER 12</b>	
HEREDITY AND ENVIRONMENT AS RELATED TO THE DEFECTIVES, DEPENDENTS AND DELINQUENTS .....	67
General Principles .....	67
Prevention by Segregation and Permanent Custodial Care.....	70
Prevention by Marriage Regulation .....	72
Histories of Abnormal Families .....	73
<b>CHAPTER 13</b>	
THE BLIND: THE DEAF AND THE BLIND-DEAF.....	74
Education .....	74
The Adult Blind .....	77
<b>CHAPTER 14</b>	
THE FEEBLE MINDED .....	78
General Principles of Care and Treatment .....	79
History and Development of Care .....	81
Institutions: General .....	83
Educational .....	83
The Colony Plan .....	85
<b>CHAPTER 15</b>	
THE EPILEPTIC .....	86
<b>CHAPTER 16</b>	
INSANITY .....	89
State Policy Regarding the Insane .....	90
Insanity: Its Nature, Etc.....	93
Increase and Prevention .....	95
State Supervision of the Insane .....	97
Commitment and Detention of the Insane .....	98
State Care of the Insane .....	100
County Care .....	101
Colony Care, Village Care and Boarding Out.....	103
Hospitals, Asylums, Etc. ....	105
Reception Hospitals and Psychopathic Wards.....	106
Care and Treatment of the Insane .....	107
The Criminal Insane .....	109
The Colored Insane .....	110
After-Care of the Insane .....	111
Buildings for the Insane.....	112

# CONTENTS

vii

## BOOK FOUR

### CHILDREN AND JUVENILE DELINQUENCY

	PAGE
CHAPTER 17	
CHILDREN: DEPENDENT, DEFECTIVE AND DELINQUENT.....	117
Preventive Work .....	118
Children: Destitute and Neglected .....	122
State Supervision of, Legislation for and Visitation of Dependent Children .....	125
CHAPTER 18	
DEPENDENT CHILDREN .....	127
State Care in State Schools .....	127
Soldiers and Sailors Orphan's Homes.....	129
County Institutions for Children .....	129
Removal of Children from Almshouses .....	130
Religious Institutions for Children .....	131
Sundry Institutions and Societies .....	132
Placing Out Methods .....	135
Boarding Out of Children .....	138
Boards of Children's Guardians .....	139
Foundlings and Babies .....	140
Children, Crippled and Deformed .....	141
Co-Operation in Work for Children .....	142
Summer Outings, the Country Week, Etc.....	143
CHAPTER 19	
CHILD LABOR .....	144
CHAPTER 20	
JUVENILE COURTS AND PROBATION.....	150
CHAPTER 21	
JUVENILE DELINQUENTS .....	156
Principles of Care and Treatment .....	156
Institutional Care .....	159
Management of Institutions .....	163
Moral and Religious Training .....	166
Industrial and Technological Training .....	168
Parole of Juvenile Delinquents .....	170
Delinquent Girls .....	171
Special Institutions and Sundry Notes .....	174
CHAPTER 22	
EDUCATIONAL REFORM IN ITS RELATION TO CHARITIES AND CORRECTION.....	176
Education of the Whole Being .....	177
Trade Schools .....	178
Compulsory Education .....	178
The Kindergarten .....	179
Physical Child Study in Public Schools.....	181
Defectives in the Public Schools .....	182
Health in the School .....	183
Broadening of the Public School Idea and Other Educational Forward Movements .....	183

## BOOK FIVE

## DISEASE AND CURE

	PAGE
CHAPTER 23	
MEDICAL CHARITIES .....	187
General .....	187
Hospitals .....	191
Dispensaries .....	194
CHAPTER 24	
NURSES AND TRAINING SCHOOLS .....	195
Nurse in School and Hospital .....	195
Visiting Nursing .....	198
CHAPTER 25	
TUBERCULOSIS .....	201
The Disease: Its Dangers, Etc. ....	201
Institutions, State and Private .....	204

## BOOK SIX

## CRIME AND PENALTY, VICE, VAGRANCY, ETC.

CHAPTER 26	
CRIME AND PUNISHMENT .....	207
General Principles .....	207
Prison Discipline .....	214
Prisons and Penitentiaries .....	215
Indeterminate Sentence .....	218
Reformatories for Adults .....	219
Prison Labor—General .....	220
Lease .....	221
Contract .....	222
Public Account .....	222
Pardons and Conditional Liberation .....	223
Probation for Adults .....	224
Discharged Prisoners .....	225
Sundry Laws .....	226
CHAPTER 27	
JAILS, WORKHOUSES, POLICE, ETC. ....	227
Construction and Management .....	227
Workhouses and Sundry Items .....	229
Police .....	230
Police and Jail Matrons .....	231
CHAPTER 28	
THE DRINK EVIL .....	232
CHAPTER 29	
VAGRANCY AND DESERTION, MIGRATION, ETC. ....	233
Migration of Paupers and Invalids .....	234
Desertion of Family .....	236
Tramps and Vagrants .....	236
Lodging-Houses and Wayfarers' Lodges .....	240

## CONTENTS

ix

### BOOK SEVEN POVERTY AND RELIEF

	PAGE
CHAPTER 30	
POVERTY AND PAUPERISM: CAUSES AND PREVENTION.....	243
CHAPTER 31	
RELIEF OF THE POOR .....	248
Principles and Methods .....	248
Relief and Religious Teaching .....	250
Relief in Emergencies .....	251
Relief in the Panic Winter of 1893-4 .....	254
Relief by Employment .....	256
CHAPTER 32	
ORGANIZATION OF CHARITY AND ASSOCIATED CHARITIES.....	258
Origin and Development in the U. S.....	258
Principles and Methods .....	263
Co-Operation .....	269
C. O. S. and Relief .....	271
Registration and Investigation .....	272
C. O. S. in the Smaller Cities .....	273
Charities Endorsement .....	274
CHAPTER 33	
PROVIDENT PLANS AND LEGAL PROTECTION.....	275
CHAPTER 34	
THE FRIENDLY VISITOR AND VOLUNTEER WORKERS.....	278
CHAPTER 35	
THE CHURCH IN ITS RELATION TO CHARITIES .....	284

### BOOK EIGHT SOCIAL BETTERMENT AND REFORM

CHAPTER 36	
THE PHILANTHROPIC FORWARD MOVEMENT.....	287
Philanthropy and Society .....	287
Philanthropy and Government .....	289
Philanthropy and the Individual .....	290
Philanthropy and Labor .....	290
The Standard of Living .....	292
CHAPTER 37	
THE AFRICAN AND INDIAN RACES .....	293
The Indian Policy .....	293
The Negro in America .....	296
CHAPTER 38	
IMMIGRATION .....	299
Immigration General .....	299
Immigration Legislation .....	300
Immigration and Congestion .....	303
Immigration and Insanity, Crime and Pauperism.....	305

	PAGE
CHAPTER 39	
NEIGHBORHOOD IMPROVEMENT, TENEMENT HOUSE REFORM, ETC.....	306
CHAPTER 40	
SOCIAL SETTLEMENTS .....	310
CHAPTER 41	
WORKINGMEN'S INSURANCE AND OLD AGE PENSIONS.....	315

## BOOK NINE

## MISCELLANEOUS

CHAPTER 42	
SCIENTIFIC STUDY OF CHARITIES AND CORRECTION .....	319
Practical Sociology in Institutions of Learning .....	319
Training of Social Workers .....	322
CHAPTER 43	
SOLDIERS' HOMES, PENSIONS, AND OTHER RELIEF FOR VETERANS, MILITARY AND CIVIL .....	324
CHAPTER 44	
THE CONFERENCE SERMONS .....	327
INDEX BY NAMES OF AUTHORS .....	333



A Guide to the Study of Charities  
and Correction by means of the Proceedings  
of the National Conference of Charities and Correction  
using Thirty-Four Volumes  
1874 to 1907



# INTRODUCTION

## THE STUDY OF APPLIED SOCIOLOGY AND THE CONFERENCE PROCEEDINGS

The study of Applied Sociology is now general in the Institutions of Higher Education in the United States. In such study the departments of Charities and Correction are among the highly important ones. In the Proceedings of the National Conference of Charities and Correction, may be found an abundant supply of material for the student. To make this supply more accessible and to encourage its use, is the design of this GUIDE.

### VALUE OF A FILE OF PROCEEDINGS

The value of a file of the Proceedings is recognized in many private and public libraries. Probably every teacher of Sociology, and nearly every public speaker, when given an opportunity to speak for the higher charity, or for prison reform, or child helping, or one of many other of the efforts for the betterment of the community; and certainly every one active in any of these efforts, has often, with greater or less success, consulted these volumes. There is no other such collection of information as to facts, and of expressions of principles, extant. Nearly everything of the kind that can be put into print, that a teacher, a public speaker or a worker needs, is found in the volumes.

But there are thirty-four of these volumes. They have been published annually from 1874 to 1907. The first ten are not indexed. The indexes in many of the others are all too meagre. Even if one has access to a complete file, to find the best expression of a particular principle or method, is difficult to one who has much familiarity with the volumes, and to a student, coming upon them for the first time, it is an almost impossible task.

### EXPERIENCE IN ITS USE

For twenty-three years past the compiler of this work has

been using the growing file of the Proceedings as a source of information and inspiration. When invited to speak on any question connected with charity, the easiest method of preparation is to read a few pages, from the Proceedings, of the best that has been thought or said upon the subject. The papers and discussions on scores of subjects are very familiar. And yet, after nearly a quarter of a century of habitual use, there are many questions which have been treated at the Conference in an illuminative way, to which this same compiler has been obliged to turn with so much labor, necessitated by hunting for them in a number of different volumes, that he, being a very busy man, has often used the first few papers of which he may have happened to remember the place, although he knew that there are many other treasures buried beside them, of greater value for his purpose.

Since the publication of the first part of the Cumulative Index, in the Bulletin for Nov., 1905, to find any article remembered by its title, or the name of its author, has been easy. But more than this is needed, especially for the new student unfamiliar with the files. The titles of papers give insufficient description of their contents, sometimes even a misleading one. Often paragraphs of unique value are buried in papers otherwise comparatively unimportant. At the first glance there seems an utterly confusing degree of repetition. There is no possible way of knowing which papers are the more valuable.

The conception of the possibility of a GUIDE came to the compiler about six years ago, but only during the last three years has it been practicable for him to give much time to the work of preparing it.

#### TEXT BOOKS AND COLLATERAL READING

It is often noted that the subject of Sociology as applied to charities and correction, has but few text books. The special value of the Proceedings to the student is that the personal equation of a large number of earnest people is brought to bear upon him. The papers are rarely academic in tone. They are mostly written by practical men and women and state principles and methods in the light of results. The debates especially have this personal flavor and quality. They not

only instruct, they inspire. Being so practical as they are, these papers and debates differ from a text book as a picture differs from a diagram. The latter is more accurate, the former is more true. One may show things as they are in themselves, the other things as they are to us and to our use of them. If accuracy and pedagogic method are sometimes wanting, life and fullness are gained. The outline may be less clear but the perspective is more true to nature.

The compiler has no ambition to supplant such text books as those of Warner, Henderson and Devine. His hope is to facilitate a wide and varied supply of that collateral reading which the wise teacher exacts of his students. For this purpose the Proceedings are invaluable.

#### THE MAKING OF THE GUIDE

The GUIDE as now presented is by no means perfect. It has been under way for three years and has consumed a great deal more time and labor than was at first expected. After the Conference at Minneapolis, by the advice of the Executive Committee, reviews of the Proceedings of 1907 were added to the material then ready.

The GUIDE is printed in two sizes of type with a purpose. Although the total amount of repetition, in the thirty-four volumes reviewed, is, all things considered, wonderfully small, yet on some subjects there is much of it. Some of the papers go very largely into illustrations. The articles reviewed in the larger type constitute a complete whole, and express, with sufficient fullness for the average student, each phase of the subjects treated by the Conference, so far at least as the various phases have been treated. The other articles may be read with advantage for the filling in of detail and for the discovery of that consensus of opinion, which is the only way in which the Conference tells what it thinks to be the best. The preference of type indicates no judgment by the compiler as to the force or validity of any opinion expressed, still less as to the literary quality of the various articles reviewed. When two or more papers have treated a subject similarly, so that they are of equal, or nearly equal, value to the student, the preference of type is given to the more recent, because that is the more generally accessible.

In the chapters the articles are arranged chronologically. This is not always a perfect order of study but has compensating advantages. To read a series of articles in their historical order, often shows in an instructive and interesting way, the growth and development of the subjects of which they treat.

#### DIVERSITY OF OPINION

In using the proceedings as material for study the student will encounter some differences of opinion, occasionally amounting to flat contradictions. When he does so, he must take the same course that he would were he present at the Conference; he must accept the statements that appear to him to be valid, or he must suspend judgment. It is well also to remember that when two contradictory opinions are expressed, the truth is not necessarily in one or other extreme, nor between the two. It often inheres in both of them.

#### USE OF THE GUIDE AND THE INDEX

The student is advised to use the *Cumulative Index* and the GUIDE together. Especially in deciding where to look for matter on a given subject, the *Index* will re-inforce the GUIDE in a very useful way.

#### CORRESPONDENCE WITH STUDENTS

To the student working alone the compiler offers his services in any way in which it may be in his power to help him. Any member of the National Conference is invited to write to the Secretary's office for advice and suggestion as to any particular line of study or any other information. If the information needed is on file, a prompt answer will be returned. If it is not on file it will be searched for and sent as soon as found. The Secretary will be especially gratified to be consulted by people contemplating the organization of a new society or institution, and by young men and women who think of devoting themselves to social service. To either of these classes the Secretary believes that he can be of much assistance.

Indianapolis, January 1, 1908.

A. J.

# BOOK I

## THE CONFERENCE AND STATE ADMINISTRATION

### CHAPTER I

#### CONFERENCES, NATIONAL AND STATE

##### **The National Conference: State Conferences**

#### THE NATIONAL CONFERENCE, ITS HISTORY, PURPOSE AND ACHIEVEMENT

Under this heading are reviews of a number of speeches and papers, in which the student of social science will find much valuable knowledge.

The Conference is unique in many ways. Its chief value, as well as its greatest claim to singularity, lies in the fact that it harmonizes, in a practical and useful way, the work of public and private agencies. From this union certain limitations are inevitable, perhaps the most obvious being that it adopts no resolutions that are binding upon its members, and therefore, in a certain sense, it can do nothing. But every limitation has been an advantage. The advantage of executive inactivity has been that the membership is held together in unity of spirit. It is emphatically true that nothing, in the Conference Proceedings, even suggests that the opinion of a majority must prevail, nor even that the opinion of the minority is not just as worthy of consideration as that of the larger number.

The National Conference of Charities and Correction, President's address.

Andrew Elmore 82, 10.

The address is devoted mainly to a history of the Conference from 1872 to 1882. The claim is made that the first meeting was in 1872, and that the Conference had its inception in Wisconsin.

The Conference and the Social Science Association, their connection and separation, told by F. B. Sanborn 82, 16.

The National Conference, its purposes and methods, in address of president. H. H. Giles 87, 14.

This is a useful summary of the origin, progress and results of the Conference.

History of the Conference, in President's address,

Rt. Rev. G. D. Gillespie 89, xviii.

Gives an interesting resume of the Conference from its inception and a statement of each general department of Charities and Correction with which it is concerned. This address is replete with interesting quotations, from Cicero to Henry George.

The objects and methods of the National Conference President's address,

Albert G. Byers 90, 9.

A popular account of the kind of people who make up the Conference and the way it does its work.

The Relation of the National Conference of Charities and Correction to the Progress of Twenty Years—President's address. Hastings H. Hart 93, 1.

A historical review. Contains many expressions of opinion and testimonies to the value of the Conference with instances of results that have followed its meetings and the study of its papers.

The address is divided under subheads as follows: Influence not measurable; Testimony of members; Origin; Meetings by years; Relations to State Boards of Charities; to Charity Organization; to Care and Treatment of Insane; to the Feeble Minded; Dependent and Delinquent Children; Prison Reform; Hospitals; Public Relief; the Indian question; Immigration; Public Buildings. The paper ends with a brief essay on the characteristics and the personnel of its members.

The Future of the National Conference President's address,

Lucius C. Storrs 94, 1.

The address reviews the unsolved problems of charity and correction; and the many respects in which our work falls short of the best we know; especially in care of the discharged convicts, the neglect of marriage regulations for the unfit, the treatment of tramps, and dealing with the unemployed.

The Ideals of the Conference.

F. H. Wines 95, 28.

In a committee report on Ideal Public Charity, the author points out that the ideals of the Conference and of the Boards of State Charities are the same and that they are of the highest.



The Conference as a great University, in remarks of President Angell of the University of Michigan. 96, 428.

Introduction to the Proceedings of the Twenty-Fifth Conference. F. B. Sanborn 98, xliv.

Is a compendium of information regarding the work that has been done and is to do. See also an address by Mr. Sanborn 98, xl, in which he describes the beginnings of things in a very interesting way.

The effects of the Conference on charitable and correctional affairs in the State of Kansas. Reports 01, 57.

A Report on the International Congress of Public and Private Charities, held in Paris, in July, 1900. Debates 01, 358.

The National Conference, its Message to a city.

H. B. F. Macfarland 01, 336.

In an address of welcome to the Conference on the occasion of its second visit to Washington, the author describes the results that a city, full of public spirited citizens, may gain from a session of the Conference held within its walls.

History of the Conference, in President's address.

Timothy Nicholson 02, 1.

A glance at the past, a look at the present, a vision of the immediate future. The speaker briefly reviews the history of the Conference showing that it presents ideals in charities and correction towards which we strive. He mentions many of the beneficent results and suggests other things which lie before us.

The Conference and Charity, Grover Cleveland 06, 488.

The speaker reviews the value to the community of the work which the Conference represents, in its various phases. He suggests that the benevolent wealthy are often uncertain of the quality of work done by means of their gifts and often hesitate to give on that account. Hence the desirability of a clearing house of charity to sift and test so-called charitable enterprises.

### STATE CONFERENCES

State Conferences of Charities and similar meetings, their value, Debates 89, 256, 260.

The first Illinois State Conference, Reports 97, 390.

The State Conference of Maryland, Reports 97, 40.

The State Conference of Nebraska, Reports 97, 413.

- Results of first State Conference in Maryland in unifying work of A. I. C. P. and C. O. S. Reports 98, 58.
- New York State Conference established. Reports 00, 345.
- New Hampshire State Conference, committee appointed to investigate care of dependent children, the feeble-minded and prison affairs. Reports 00, 335.
- Missouri. The first Conference of Charities. Reports 01, 73.
- The advantages that have accrued from State Conferences of Charities. Reports 01, 25.
- California, the first State Conference of Charities with speakers brought from the East. Reports 01, 41.
- New Jersey. The first State Conference of Charities. Legislature voted to print report, constitution and by-laws at public expense. Reports 02, 76.
- Oregon. State Conference of Charities. Reports 02, 91.
- Cuba. A National Conference of Charities and Correction held. Reports 02, 106.
- Oregon. The results of a State Conference of Charities and Correction held in Portland. Reports 04, 94.
- Iowa. Conference of Institution heads with the State Board of Control, some speakers from other States with their expenses paid by Iowa. Reports 04, 38.
- Minnesota. County Commissioners to attend the State Conference and charge expenses to county. Reports 05, 62.
- State Conferences, lists of by States. Reports 05, 93; 06, 83.
- St. Louis, Mo., public conferences on charity, etc., under auspices of School of Philanthropy. Reports 06, 41.
- Ohio. Good effects on attendance at State Conference of law for county officials to charge up expenses to the County when they attend. Reports 06, 85.

## CHAPTER II

### STATISTICS, STATE AND NATIONAL

One of the things which the Conference has set out to do, from its inception, has been to promote the adoption of a sound statistical method and practice, by the Nation and the State. It is apparent that, in a rapidly growing community, such a method and practice are more difficult than in an old settled State, and, with one or two brilliant exceptions, and some lamentable ones, the States of the Union rank as to statistics somewhat as they rank in age and continuity of organization.

The Federal government is a chain of many links, so that in matters of the kind, its weakness, as a complete source of information, is the weakness of the weakest State.

Statistics of Crime and Pauperism.

Dr. Elisha Harris 74, 34.

This is a plan for an investigation, proposed to be used in all States. This plan has been used as a basis for many subsequent inquiries. Some recent (1874) statistics of Pennsylvania upon the subject of insanity are added.

Statistics. A form for statistical inquiry.

75, 99.

This was a revision of the form mentioned above and was again elaborated later. See 77, 23.

Statistics of Pauperism. A report of a committee on Statistics and Legislation by

F. B. Sanborn 77, 20.

The report is chiefly devoted to statistics of pauperism. It details the efforts, so far made, to secure uniform statistics, and presents a comprehensive plan of statistics requested, from each State. The paper contains some trenchant criticism of fallacies produced from statistics.

The Need of Trustworthy Statistics. In President's address.

Roeliff Brinkerhoff 80, 26.

The need is emphasized and the speaker urges upon the State Boards of Charities, the duty of supplying it.

The Defective, Dependent and Delinquent Classes in the Tenth Census.

F. H. Wines 81, 196.

An account of the methods adopted by the census officials in trying to secure statistics of these classes. The paper gives a very striking view of the enormous extent of the work and the difficulties under which the department labored.

Uniform Statistics. Committee report by F. B. Sanborn and others.

85, 382.

This report presents a schedule of the statistics that should be attempted on the subjects of Population; Immigration and Pauperism; Insanity and Results of Treatment; Prisons and Reformatories; and Special Schools for the Defectives.

Uniform Statistics.

F. H. Wines 85, 390.

The paper discusses the statistical work of the Boards of State Charities.

Comparative Statistics of Reformatories for Children.

H. H. Hart 85, 393.

This is an attempt to reduce the expenses of Children's Reformatories, as given in their printed reports, to a uniform

basis. The difficulty of the undertaking is shown in the differences between the methods of accounting, especially in the degree to which the published reports show classification of items. Several pages of tables are given, and a special department of the paper is devoted to a comparative analysis of salaries.

State and National Registration of the Dependent, the Defective and the Delinquent. President's address.

Oscar C. McCulloch 91, 10.

This is a plea for full statistical work by the State Boards of Charities. The paper presents in an eloquent way the great-army of defectives, dependents and criminals, "captives of civilization, who march haltingly behind the triumphal car of progress." pp. 15 and 16 give a statement of present registration, and p. 17 presents a possible plan.

Outdoor Relief: Conditions, Methods and Statistics. Committee report by Chas. R. Henderson 94, 107.

This begins with a brief statement of the origin of out door relief and the laws governing it. P. 108, posits the question as to the purpose and scope of statistics of out door relief. The remainder of the essay deals with the alleged impossibility of obtaining such statistics by the Census Department, and discusses what has been done in Germany and, briefly, in England. P. 112 has a favorable criticism of some work in Hartford, Conn. Many reports from private societies are analyzed. On p. 117 is shown the fruits of an attempt to compile a table of the subject from a few States.

Statistics of Insanity. See Insanity and Immigration.

F. B. Sanborn 98, 268.

Special Field of National Legislation. Committee report by W. W. Folwell 01, 112.

This in an inquiry as to the limits of Federal and State legislation about Charities and Correction, more especially in their departments of statistics. By the existence of the National Bureaus of Agriculture, Education and Labor, is warranted the suggestion of a National Bureau of Charities and Correction, with functions substantially similar to those of the above mentioned Bureaus.

A Federal Bureau of Charities, or a Department of the Census Bureau; with a resolution. Debates 01, 349, 356.

Pauper Statistics in New Hampshire, reported to the Board of State Charities. Reports 02, 74.

Statistical Study of Hereditary Criminality, E. R. L. Gould 95, 134.  
See chapter on Heredity.

National Statistics of Charities and Correction. Committee report by John M. Glenn 02, 366.

This is the report of a special committee appointed at the previous Conference, with regard to the addition to the census bureau of a permanent department on the subject.

Statistics of Crime and Pauperism. A statement for the Census Bureau by an official. Debates 04, 533.

Statistics. Committee report by Amos W. Butler 06, 412.

The report sets forth the value of accurate and uniform statistics and classifies the people who are interested in them. The main features in useful institutional statistics, are pointed out and illustrated by blanks used by the Board of State Charities of Indiana. A plan for uniform statistics on certain general topics for all the institutions of the U. S. is suggested. An appendix, on page 620, *et seq.* gives copies of the blanks referred to in the text.

Social Statistics as Presented in the reports of State Boards of Charities. David S. Snedden 06, 422.

The writer points out the opportunities enjoyed by the State Boards and while admitting that much of their statistical work is satisfactory, suggests that it is capable of very great improvement. He presents a detailed plan for gathering institutional statistics that shall be complete, accurate and of real sociological value.

Statistics of Dependent Families. Miss Lilian Brandt 06, 434.

The author expresses, in a lively manner, the popular contempt for statistics, and shows that the feeling has some justification. She shows also that proper statistical work is essential to success in dealing with the poor, as it is in all work that is not done by one person alone. The methods employed in the offices of the United Hebrew Charities and the C. O. S. of New York, in keeping statistics of their case records, are given with some detail.

**Our Statistical Needs.**

John Koren 06, 418.

The workers in charities, it is claimed, live in a statistical wilderness, a confusion of facts and figures from which any kind of wild interpretations may be drawn. Statistics are commonly abused. They are often not available. The U. S. Census Bureau cannot create statistics. It can only collect and classify. The most urgent need is of better original entries. Much careful and drudging work must be done before we can know whether the work we are doing in Charities and Correction is of any value, or is not even harmful, instead of useful.

Bureau of Vital Statistics to District the State and arrange for registration of births and deaths in Pennsylvania. Reports 06, 63.

Statistics, a committee report by John Koren 07, 121.

The apparent plenitude, but real dearth, of useful statistics in the U. S. is the theme of this report. The committee proposes a method of statistics of poverty and relief, to be collected by the various societies for relief and offers a schedule for their use (p. 126) which was adopted, and is to be circulated, by the Conference to the societies with the request that they will use it in their own publications.

**Statistics of Poverty and Pauperism.**

Frederick L. Hoffman 07, 132

A comparative view of English and American statistics of pauperism. On p. 138, the question of what should be the principles of a statistical enquiry into pauperism and poverty, is raised but not answered. The author presents a series of tables which illustrate the points he makes. They are found in an appendix, pp. 144 to 154.

Statistics of State and County Institutions and the difficulty of securing adequate returns especially from the counties. Debates 07, 130.

The things that we need to insist upon in the statistics of charitable institutions. Debates 07, 130.

**CHAPTER III****STATE SUPERVISION AND ADMINISTRATION**

**General Principles: Boards of State Charities: State Boards of Control: The Argument; Boards of State Charities vs. Boards of Control: Public Support of Private Institutions: Supervision by Voluntary Agencies.**

The above sub-headings need some explanation for the student.



In the use of the Conference, "Boards of State Charities," signifies those whose duties are chiefly, if not wholly, supervisory. "Boards of Control" signifies those whose duties are chiefly administrative and only incidentally, if at all, supervisory. The "argument" has been one of long standing and the adherents of the different methods seem little nearer agreement than they were twenty years ago. The "Supervision of Voluntary Agencies" is specially that by the State Charities Aid Associations of one or two States.

The student should notice that the term "Board of State Charities" is not always used in the strict sense given above, but that some bodies, so-called, belong to the class of administrative boards. Also that in many cases, in addition to their purely supervisory work, various administrative functions have been imposed upon the Boards of State Charities, while the tendency with the Boards of Control, is to expect from them some measure of supervision over certain institutions of which they do not have control.

#### GENERAL PRINCIPLES

Governmental Supervision of the Insane.

H. B. Wilbur 76, 72.

This paper gives the reasons for complete and responsible supervision at some length, and explains particularly the English plan of supervision at that date, (1876). On page 78 are the rules of the English Board of Lunacy.

Boards of Trustees of State Institutions.

R. A. Mott 87, 324.

Describes their duties, methods of appointment, and their relation to the Superintendent and subordinate officials. Two unusual theories, namely, that fiscal matters should not be in the hands of the Superintendent, but strictly in those of the Board; and that the Superintendent should not attempt to influence legislation; will be found in this paper.

The Functions of the Trustees, as set forth by Mr. Mott, in the paper above are questioned in

Debates 87, 327.

Public Charities in Europe.

F. B. Sanborn 91, 167.

The author carefully describes and analyzes the principles and methods of certain European charities. Among them, the vagrant colonies of Belgium and Germany, pp. 168 and 173; the village for boarding insane people at Gheel, in Belgium, pp. 173, 180, and the secularization of the enormous charitable foundations of Italy, pp. 180 to 186.

Supervision of Private Charities, as well as those of the Public, declared to be essential. Debates 94, 285.

Ideal Public Charity. Committee report, by F. H. Wines 95, 28.

The writer regards the aims of the National Conference, as identical with those of the State Boards. He divides the composite ideal for which they stand between considerations of Universality; by which he means that they are bound to no theory or institution; Liberty, by which he means that the State is not to interfere with private agencies; Simplicity, which is found in proper demarcation of functions; Humanity, by which he means the brotherly feeling which is the soul of democratic institutions; Intelligence, by which he means the fruit of knowledge, scientific and practical; and Integrity, by which he means not merely common honesty, but also completeness and homogeneity.

The Organization of State Charities. F. H. Wines, 97, 163.

The development of State Institutions, out of their original form of private charities, is intelligently described. The need of some supervisory agency, as the State Charities multiplied and grew larger; and the need of co-ordinating and harmonizing their work; led to the creation of the Board of State Charities. The excellent work of the Illinois Board is described. The evolution of the National Conference followed in order.

Management of Public Institutions; recent advances in business management of Illinois institutions are shown. Better methods of purchase established; internes in hospitals for insane; women physicians appointed and other results of supervision. Debates 95, 456.

Results of disregard of Public Opinion by a Commission in the matter of a reformatory in Connecticut are shown. Debates 97, 381.

Supervision of Charities and Correction. The gradual working out of the system in District of Columbia, is illustrated. Debates 97, 386.

State Supervision; its Importance, is one of the main themes of the Presidential address. W. R. Stewart 98, 1.

An experiment in State Supervision. Persons appointed by the Governor to attend meetings of Boards of Institutions which receive financial assistance from the State, in Maryland. Reports 00, 321.

Centralizing Tendencies in Administration.

Hugh F. Fox, 00, 106.

The degree to which the State is taking over things that counties or municipalities did for themselves, and is exercising supervision over much that it does not take over, is the theme of this paper. The writer concludes that the State should regulate, by legislation, the disposition of all



public charges, supervise them all, enforce civil service in all, and take complete charge of those that can best be treated by the State proper.

Supervision of private hospitals for insane by the State Board of Iowa.  
New law. Reports 01, 56.

State Supervision of Private Charities. H. H. Hart, 02, 130.

The paper discusses the principles upon which supervision must rest, not only as to care of funds, but as to protection of beneficiaries and of the benevolent contributors. Illustrations of laws and practices from sundry states are given. A supervision that shall be wise and sympathetic is essential.

State Supervision and Administration of Charities and Correction. Committee report by Jeffrey R. Brackett 02, 122. A report of recent developments in the directions of changing individual Boards of Trustees to State Commissions; the creation of single-headed departments in New York and Virginia; the adding of executive functions to supervisory Boards in Ohio and Massachusetts. Questions of the best application of Boards of Control and of increasing supervision over Charitable institutions are presented. The author mentions recent action in Cuba, in withdrawing subsidies, supervising all charitable institutions, and applying the *cy pres* doctrine to funds of effete institutions.

Private Institutions and Public Supervision.

Rev. D. J. McMahon 02, 136.

Accepting the doctrine that institutions receiving public funds, should have State supervision, the nature and method of such supervision is discussed. The autonomy of the institution must be respected. With regard to charities receiving no public aid, the question is different. A police power to correct serious mal-administration may be allowable, but abuses occur in private families. Can the State correct all these? Private institutions for Insane are in a special class, but the State is not the source of our rights, nor must law override them.

State Supervision and Administration.

Committee report by Frank W. Blackmar 03, 358.

The report claims that certain questions seem practically

settled. Among others that charity is a semi-public function, yet the humanitarian idea must not be eliminated; that State Supervision is absolutely necessary; that subsidies should not be granted by the State to private institutions; that all chartered private institutions should be under State supervision. The unsettled question is the method of State supervision, e. g. local boards, control boards, supervisory boards, etc. The Roman senate is given as an example of an advisory body.

**The Appointing Power of Boards.**

Rutherford H. Platt 03, 366.

The question raised in this paper is, on whom should the responsibility of appointment of superintendents and other officers of State Institutions devolve? The work of the various Boards is discussed. The writer believes that local Boards of Trustees should appoint the superintendents, and they in turn the subordinate officials. The destructive effect of adding executive duties to the work of a supervisory Board, is pointed out.

**Wildcat Private Charities in Colorado closed up by the Board of State Charities.**

Reports 03, 33.

**Boards of County Visitors for Institutions created in Missouri.**

Reports 03, 70.

**Anomalous method of administration in Nebraska. Institutions without Boards, a (*quasi*) Board of Control consists of certain State officials.**

Reports 03, 72.

**State Supervision of Private Charities fully discussed in**

Debates 03, 508, 512.

**State Supervision and Administration. Committee report by**

Michael J. Scanlan 04, 167.

A statement of the present status of supervision in the various States. Considerations of partisanship, supervision of private charities, advisory and administrative functions, etc., are presented. The report for each State is brief, and gives the plan, not the detail method. On the whole, the conclusions favor a central supervision over local or individual control.

**Limits to State Control and Supervision.**

A. W. Clark, 04, 180.

The reasons for Boards of Control, the grounds upon which State Control rests, the moral obligation of the State to control and supervise, the financial limit, the limits from lack of sympathy, and the limits of prejudice are all set forth. The conclusion is strongly in favor of State control of all charities, public and private. The paper concludes with the

implication that the function of private charity is to enter new fields and prepare the way for State action along new lines. The author writes from the experiences of Nebraska. He gives instances of bad voluntary work, broken up by State interference.

The Need of Supervision over Poor-houses, Jails and Lock-ups, is asserted in Kansas. Reports 04, 39.

State Supervision over Charities in general in Nebraska is declared to be badly needed. Reports 04, 68.

The Supervision by the State of private incorporated institutions in Michigan, is declared to be well-maintained. Reports 04, 60.

An Educational Campaign for reforms in State Charities and Correction, conducted by the Governor of South Carolina, is declared to have had good effects. Reports 04, 82.

Public Dependents and the State.

Sherman C. Kingsley 05, 394.

"The State" in this paper means any governmental unit. The question is: At what point in the history of a given case of dependence does the State's interest rightly begin? The author derives his facts partly from the study of 500 families, applicants to the Chicago Relief and Aid Society. Their average incomes and rents, their means of subsistence or lack of it. The causes of poverty are considered, and the duty of the community to its dependents is expressed.

State Supervision and Administration.

Committee report by Miss Julia C. Lathrop 05, 420.

The report claims that public charities are by far the most important. That their successful administration demands public intelligence, and public confidence in its value. This view is illustrated from the department for the care of the Insane, they being the most dependent of public wards, and their care the most costly. The usual methods with the Insane are neither the most humane nor the most economical. The chief deficiency in the American system is in the training of those who are to care for the Insane. University teaching in psychiatry, as practised in Germany, is described at some length. Also the Scotch system with the Insane, which is declared to be the best in the world.

How to interest the general public in the question of State Supervision is discussed. Debates 05, 506, 507.

The Possibility of securing officials of high quality for the care of Public Dependents is discussed. Debates 05, 590, 591.

Supervision over Charities and Corrections in New Jersey by a single Commissioner of Charities. Reports 05, 69.

Efficiency in State Charitable and Correctional Institutions.

J. Frank Hanly 06, 401.

The story of the change in the State of Indiana, from the rule of the spoilsman to the present condition of sensible business management; is told by the Governor of the State. The argument for State Charity is set forth, and the future to be worked for is stated as the elimination of poverty.

Supervision: Its Purpose and Method. F. H. Wines 06, 545.

A discussion of the general question, the nature of the work, the way it must be done, and the kind of men who are needed to do it. The speaker pointed out some possible evil results of the civil service method, in hampering the executive head and preventing him from exercising that control over his subordinates which is required for effective work.

Supervision over county charities by County Boards of Charities in Indiana; in 71, out of 92, counties. Reports 06, 27.

Supervision over all hospitals for the insane to be exercised by the State Commissioner of Charities in New Jersey. Reports 06, 45.

First report of the Commissioner of Charities is noted in New Jersey. Reports 06, 48.

Supervision and Visitation of State institutions in North Carolina by the Governor, in person. Reports 06, 57.

State Supervision and Administration.

Committee report by Robt. W. Heberd 07, 18.

The author reviews the necessity of complete and intelligent supervision by some central authority, of the charitable and correctional agencies of every State, and briefly mentions some of the improvements which such supervision has effected in New York State. A few general remarks on the functions and results of State Boards follow.

State Supervision of Private Charitable Institutions.

Rev. Wm. J. White, D. D. 07, 78.

The author is supervisor of Catholic charities in the diocese of Brooklyn. He favors complete State supervision, not merely for financial reasons, but chiefly for the protection of the beneficiaries.

- Public Accounting. Law for uniform system. Colorado. Reports 07, 527.
- State Institutions. Civil service law to apply. Colorado.  
Reports 07, 527.
- Unpaid Boards of Control of institutions in Colorado. Only expenses allowed.  
Reports 07, 527.
- Public officials to have salaries instead of fees, in Connecticut.  
Reports 07, 529.
- Improved administration of laws connected with State institutions and Boards, reported from Illinois.  
Reports 07, 534.
- Uniform Boards of Management (bi-partisan), for all State institutions of Indiana. New law for.  
Reports 07, 540.
- Board of Visitors for State Institutions in Minnesota, created to supplement supervisory work of Board of Control.  
Reports 07, 552.
- Self-removal law, for members of Boards not attending to duty, in State of New York.  
Reports 07, 560.
- Woman's Board of Visitors in Kansas, to supplement supervisory work of the Board of Control of State Institutions.  
Debates 07, 50.

## BOARDS OF STATE CHARITIES

- Brief and interesting statements of the methods at that date (1877) of the State Boards in Wisconsin, Rhode Island, Michigan, Illinois and Massachusetts.  
Reports 77, xiii.
- Method of financial supervision and influence on plans of public buildings exercised by State Board of Illinois.  
Reports 78, 9.
- The first report of the State Board of Ohio, giving particulars of the State institutions and a suggestion of the district work-house plan.  
Reports 78, 12.
- Statistics of the institutions of the State of New York, as supervised by the State Board of Charities, with the good results accomplished.  
Reports 78, 25.

## Boards of State Charities.

Committee report by Roeliff Brinkerhoff 81, 37.

This report gives a useful summary of the laws and methods governing the Boards in Massachusetts (p. 37); New York (p. 39); Ohio (p. 40); Rhode Island and Pennsylvania (p. 41); Illinois (p. 42); Michigan (p. 43); Wisconsin (p. 44); Kansas (p. 45.) Minority reports, on the question of executive duties, are included in the body of the report. The debate following has some interesting features. This report, of 1881, may be taken as a good foundation for a study of the history and development of State Boards of Charities.

### Utility of State Boards of Public Charities.

Geo. S. Robinson 81, 58.

This paper goes, with some detail, into the functions of supervision, fiscal and other, especially comparison of accounts, expenses, etc.; advising the Legislature as to institution needs; study of general principles; over-sight of jails and almshouses; examinations of institutions upon complaints or scandal; reformation of evil systems, (as e. g. the jail system); and protecting the State against unnecessary or fraudulent charities. Taken with Gen. Brinkerhoff's report above it makes a tolerably complete statement of the case.

The Reformation of Almshouses through the action of the State Board of Charities of Wisconsin. Debates 81, 76.

Boards of Charities and Correction. Rt. Rev. G. D. Gillespie, D. D., 83, 19.

This is a resume of the work of the various State Boards; giving general information on the classes of institutions, which are subject to their supervision, in different states.

The Proper functions of State Boards.

Debates 83, 35.

Supervision of financial administration by a State Board of Charities, with table showing the Ohio plan. Debates 83, 55.

State Board of Charities.

W. P. Letchworth 84, 10.

In his presidential address, Mr. Letchworth describes the general methods of State Boards, and on p. 11 enumerates the results which had been achieved by the New York State Board to that date.

State Boards of Charities. Committee report by H. H. Giles 86, 19.

A recapitulation of the organization, work, powers and membership of the twelve boards then existing. On p. 25 is an argument in favor of a salary, or per diem allowance, for members of State Boards.

The Extension of State Boards to all States and Territories.

John W. Andrews 86, 26.

This is an argument in favor of action, by the Conference, to extend the methods of State Boards to all parts of the country.

### Work accomplished by the State Boards.

Committee report by Frank B. Sanborn 87, 75.

The results which have been achieved by the State Boards of Charities are summarized under the headings of Insanity; Pauperism; Crime and Reformation; Protection of Children; Immigration; and Economical Administration. The historical development is given on p. 75. Pauper statistics from several States appear in tables pp. 84-92.

The advantage of a State Board being purely supervisory, is emphasized.

Debates 87, 267.



The Work of State Boards in States having the State Pauper System is developed. Debates 87, 270.

The Influence of State Boards on the management of institutions. Debates 87, 269.

An argument against the members of the State Boards of Charities receiving any pecuniary compensation. Debates 87, 273.

State Boards of Charities.

Chas. S. Hoyt 88, 8.

In his presidential address, Dr. Hoyt considers the beneficial effects of State Boards, Charity Organization societies, National Conferences, and other similar bodies in the improvement of conditions and methods. The paper is divided under the following sub heads: Buildings for Dependent Classes; Admissions of inmates; Records of Inquiry; Institution Industries; Dependent Children; Hospital Treatment of Sick Poor; Dependence Induced by Insanity; Elimination of Certain Insane; Unsettled Poor; Immigration as a Source of Pauperism, Insanity and Crime; Intemperance as a Source, etc.; Value of Preventive and Curative Measures. The paper is the result of the author's wide and long experience on the whole broad question.

Boards of State Charities.

A. G. Byers 89, 99.

Sets forth the duty of a State to supervise its own public institutions, and shows how well the State Board can do this work. The concluding paragraph of this paper is a beautiful and poetical description of the Mother State in her care of the Defective and Delinquent.

The Method of the State Board of Illinois is told by F. H. Wines.

Debates 89, 294 to 298.

State Boards of Charities.

Committee report by H. H. Hart 89, 89.

Gives a list of papers on the subject, at previous Conferences, and discusses in a practical way the method, value and some results of a State Board, and the way in which such a Board may be secured in a State hitherto without one. On page 95 the qualifications of a Secretary are fully described. On page 97 a minority report, by one member, describes the value of a single Board of Control.

The Contrast between Minnesota with, and California without, a State Board of Charities is developed in Debates 89, 291.

The story of the securing of a Board of State Charities in Indiana was told by Rev. O. C. McCulloch. Debates 89, 289 to 291.

State Boards of Charities.

F. H. Wines 90, 63.

Describes the work and effects of a State Board; the qualifications of a secretary; the relations between the Board and the Legislature; the value of local Boards of Trustees, as against a central Board of Control; and the method by which

the Board secures the enforcement of the laws governing Institutions.

Useful Discussion on State Boards, particularly on method of investigation of charges, value to institutions of fair inquiry and frank statements, and supervisory not executive functions. Debates 90, 410-418.

State Boards of Charities. Committee report by M. D. Follett 91, 154.  
A description of the work and advantages of Boards of State Charities.  
On p. 159 is a statement of the studies in social questions conducted by certain universities.

Attacks on State Boards in Pennsylvania and Michigan.

Debates 91, 309, 373.

Testimony in favor of State Boards by speakers, some of whom were formerly opponents with some illustrative incidents. Debates 91, 369.

A Board of State Charities; How it Looks to a New Member.

John R. Elder 91, 162.

A popular presentation of the work, with special reference to the Indiana State Board.

The Organization, Powers and Duties of State Boards.

Wm. Pryor Letchworth 92, 13.

A thoughtful paper, covering most parts of the subject. It begins with an interesting story of the early days of the New York Board, and the circumstances which led to its origin. The subjects considered are: Appointment; Qualifications of Commissioners; Women on the Board; Advisory or Executive Functions; Officers and Agents; Visitations; Suggestions which the Board agrees to make.

State Boards of Charities, discussion on.

Debates 92, 324.

Should the Governor be a member of the State Board? Debate 92, 325, 326.

Reciprocal Relations between Public and Private Charities.

Debates 92, 327.

State Boards vs. Political Machines.

Debates 92, 329.

History of State Boards. Committee report by Oscar Craig. 93, 33.

A careful and conservative statement of the development of the idea of Boards of Supervision, during the thirty years since the inception of the Board of Charity and Lunacy of Massachusetts, in 1863. The progress of the idea in the various States is sketched. The influence of the Boards on the departments of Charities and Correction, the gradual assignment to them, in many States, of various executive functions, and the recent tendency toward State Boards of Control, are all brought out. The irrepressible conflict between State Boards of Charities and the partisan administration of benevolent institutions, is shown.

Boards of State Charities as Boards of Control.

Gen. R. Brinkerhoff 94, 15.

This is an argument for the supervisory function of, and against the assumption of executive functions by, Boards of



State Charities, and ends with an emphatic declaration for separate governing Boards for institutions, with supervision by an "independent, unbiased, non-partisan" Board of State Charities.

The Value of State Boards. Committee report by Levi L. Barbour, 94, 9.

Lays stress on the need of the Board's adapting itself to conditions, and retaining an elasticity which shall make it able to meet new conditions as they shall arrive. The author treats of the qualities desirable in the personnel; discusses in a brief and practical way the departments of work such Boards are usually called on to perform; and ends with the suggestion that the States not having such Boards, should join those having them, in helping the whole country to a higher plane of social existence.

Women as members of State Boards of Charities. Debates 94, 279, 282.

See also Chapter on Women's Work in Public Affairs. Chap. 5.

The Board of Charities of the District of Columbia. The results of the two years work of the first Superintendent of Charities is summarized; with a recommendation to abolish that office and create a Board of Charities. Reports 95, 333.

Important Reforms in Children's Institutions in New York. Under an improved law by which the Board of State Charities exercises supervision and makes investigations. Reports 96, 71.

Case of an alleged charitable institution, organized for private gain, blotted out by State Board of Charities, in New York. Reports 97, 422.

New State Board of Charities in Missouri. Reports 97, 409.

Board of State Charities of Ohio, to prescribe forms for institutional reports. Reports 98, 81.

Supervision by Board of State Charities of all institutions receiving Children. Non-incorporated societies prohibited from child-placing work, in Michigan. Reports 99, 68.

State Board of Charities of Minnesota given power to condemn lock-ups. Reports 99, 71.

Board of State Charities to visit and inspect all county institutions, in North Carolina. Reports 99, 87.

Board of State Charities of New York to pass on all plans for new buildings, or additions, for State institutions; to grade all employees in State Charitable institutions and fix their salaries; to regulate dispensaries and issue licenses for them. Reports 99, 82.

The Relation of a State Board of Charities to Child-Caring Societies and Institutions. Hugh F. Fox 99, 384.

The necessity of supervision, of preventive work to correct abuses, remedy evils and change unwise methods, and of constructive work, in educating public opinion, and developing

child-caring work as a whole. Illustrative opinions from many sources are given.

**State Boards and Commissions.**

Leontine Lincoln 00, 167.

A brief summary of the existing Boards, their organization and duties.

A classification of them between supervisory and executive, and some suggestions as to certain classes of statistics which it would be well for them to collect and publish.

**State Boards of Charities.**

Rev. S. G. Smith 00, 182.

An account of the progress and history of the State Board of Minnesota, with the law governing it. The writer shows the benefits of combining control, supervision and co-ordination of the institutions with the advantages that accrue from a large number of the best citizens, as trustees of the various institutions, taking active interest in the affairs of the State. The drift of modern affairs is towards concentration, but he reads the story of evolution incorrectly who does not know that it is co-ordination of many complex parts which marks the latter development of business and the State. It is not the simplicity of earlier despotism but the combination of highly differentiated functions into an organic whole. This service is best rendered by a State Board of Corrections and Charities.

The Board of Charities of the District of Columbia appears for the first time in Reports 00, 303.

The State Board of Charity of Massachusetts to inspect almshouses as such, not merely for the insane or children. Reports 00, 324.

Litigation between the Board of State Charities of New York and the Society for the Prevention of Cruelty to Children, *re.* inspection of the latter. Decision that the latter is not a charitable institution.

Reports 00, 340.

The Board of State Aid and Charities of Maryland appears for the first time in Reports 00, 321.

The State Board of Charity of Massachusetts is to prescribe methods of keeping all pauper records, throughout the State. Reports 01, 65.

The Board of Charities of Illinois reports a complete inspection of every jail and almshouse in the State. Reports 01, 52.

A Board of Charities for Montana, consisting of three clergymen.

Reports 01, 74.

An advisory Board of State Charities in Nebraska, of an anomalous description. Reports 01, 74.

Attack on Board of Charities of New York by the Governor, who advises a Board of Control to replace it. Reports 01, 82.

The Experience in Indiana. Amos W. Butler 02, 144.

A summary of results attained, in thirteen years, by the Board of State Charities. Practically the same advantages which are claimed for the Boards of Control, have been found, and in addition great gains with county and township charities and a work in the education of the public which a Board of Control cannot perform.

State Board of Charities of Michigan. Statement as to non-executive power. Debates 02, 360.

The Effort to establish a Board of State Charities in California is described. Reports 03, 28, 29.

Stimulation of Public Sentiment by Boards of State Charities reported from Connecticut and District of Columbia. Reports 03, 36, 39.

Success of Board of State Charities of Indiana in its recommendations for new legislation. Reports 03, 49.

Influence of Board of State Charities of California on new legislation. Reports 05, 34.

New State Board of Charities and Correction in Louisiana. Reports 05, 51.

State Board of Charities of New York empowered to transfer inmates from one institution to another. Reports 05, 71.

The Massachusetts State Board of Charity. Law providing for unopened correspondence between it and institution inmates. Reports 06, 37.

Board of State Charities of Missouri secures an appropriation for the salary of a secretary. Reports 06, 40.

The Board of State Charities of Nebraska has no funds for expenses. It is simply a name existing without power for action. Reports 06, 43.

The Necessary and Reasonable Powers of a State Board of Charities. Wm. Rhinelander Stewart 07, 23.

This is a comprehensive and exhaustive presentation of the purposes and methods of supervisory Boards. The laws which govern the Board in New York State are given in detail and their operation fully explained. On p. 39, is an argument in favor of State Boards of Supervision in every State of the Union.

Law in Colorado requiring all hospitals to report to the Board of State Charities, any alien insane and indigent patients. Reports 07, 527.

#### STATE BOARDS OF CONTROL

A report on Kansas by General Taylor, tells of the institution of the Board of Control in Kansas, (called Board of Charities), to have executive

charge of all the state institutions. This report contains an interesting account of the fiscal system of the institutions of that state.

Reports 79, 15.

The Board of Control System for Institutions in the State of Rhode Island.

Reports 78, 26.

In a report from Rhode Island, Mr. Pendleton gives an account of the management of a group of State institutions, situated on one farm, by a so-called Board of State Charities which, however, performs the functions of a Board of Control.

Reports 80, xliii.

Boards of Control as political machines.

Debates 92, 329.

Boards of Control.

Clarence Snider 95, 37.

The author believes that a joint Board of Control for all the benevolent and penal institutions of the State, and which shall also exercise supervision over County and Municipal institutions, so far as the State exercises supervision over them, is better from considerations of economy and efficiency than a system of local Boards, supervised by a State Board of Charities, which has no executive functions. His conclusions are based on the experiences of Wisconsin, under both systems.

The Board of Control established in Iowa.

Reports 98, 48.

A Board of Control established in Washington, four unpaid members and one salaried secretary.

Reports 98, 100.

The Board of Control of Iowa.

L. G. Kinne 00, 173.

A careful account of the origin, powers, duties, statistics and management of the Board of Control of Iowa. An elaborate statement of the method of purchase, distribution of supplies, etc., takes three pages, 175, 176 and 177. Twelve lines tell about the supervision of the Insane in County and private asylums.

The State Board of Control established in Minnesota, superseding Board of State Charities.

Reports 01, 68.

A salaried Board of three members supersedes Board of unpaid members in Washington.

Reports 01, 101.

The Work in Iowa.

John Cownie 02, 140.

An explanation of the work of the Iowa State Board of Control, and an answer to numerous criticisms. The advantages claimed are summed up as "No lobbying for appropriations, no politics in State institutions, faithful and efficient service required from officers and employes, and all working together

for the best interests of the wards of the State, at the least possible expense to the taxpayers."

A plan for a unique Board of Control, is proposed in Nebraska.

Reports 03, 75.

The first year's report of the Board of Control of Minnesota claims a large financial saving.

Reports 03, 66.

Attacks on the Board of Control system in Minnesota unwarranted as Board is giving general satisfaction.

Reports 04, 61.

Re-organized State Board of Charities, (State Board of Control) in Kansas. Three members instead of five.

Reports 05, 49.

Separate Boards of Trustees abolished in Kentucky. A Board of Control of three persons (physician, lawyer, business man), created.

Reports 06, 29.

Board of Public Land and Buildings (three State officials) acts as Board of Control of State Institutions in Nebraska.

Reports 06, 43.

Work of the State Board of Charities of Rhode Island, (State Board of Control) fully described.

Reports 06, 66.

Minnesota and the Board of Control.

Gov. J. A. Johnson 06, 527.

This was an extemporaneous address in which the Governor told of the prosperity and progress of his State, and of the good work of the State Board of Control; the law for which he opposed in the Senate, but which has justified itself by the result.

The Functions of a State Board of Control.

L. A. Rosing 07, 40.

This is a brief history of the origin and development of the State Board of Control of Minnesota. The author claims success for the Board in gaining the confidence of the public and of the Legislature and in promoting harmony between the institutions. The confidence of the Legislature ensures adequate appropriations; and new institutions, as fast as they shall be needed. He disclaims any showing of immediate economy in dollars and cents, while claiming better business management generally than prevailed when each institution had its separate Board of Trustees.

#### THE ARGUMENT: BOARDS OF STATE CHARITIES VS. BOARDS OF CONTROL

The Proper Function of Boards of State Charities and Correction.

Prof. G. I. Chace 82, 19.

Discusses the subject of its title, and also the qualifications for members of such Boards and for officers of reformatories. The discussion fol-

lowing brings out, on p. 24, the peculiar functions of the Rhode Island Board; on p. 27, that of the Board of Massachusetts, and on p. 31, a strong argument from Ohio, in favor of purely supervisory powers for such a Board. Incidentally the plans in Wisconsin, New York and Minnesota are discussed. The paper by Prof. Chace and following discussion give a useful summary of the argument.

State Board vs. Boards of Control.

Debates 00, 438 to 443.

State Control and Supervision.

F. H. Wines 02, 147.

The sharp differentiation between the two functions is shown. The claims of advantages for each system are recounted. The usual origin of a proposal to establish a central Board of Control is described. The unlikelihood of the two different Boards co-existing in one State, without hurtful conflict, is asserted.

State Boards and Boards of Control. A valuable debate by many speakers, pro and con. Opinions from Illinois, Ohio, Minnesota, Rhode Island, Indiana, Kansas, New Jersey, Colorado, Wisconsin, Pennsylvania and Massachusetts are expressed. The advantages and the disadvantages of each plan are shown, with force and conviction. The weaknesses of the local Board system, and the dangers from politics of the Board of Control system, are brought out clearly. A debate unique for frankness and clearness. Debates 95, 442.

The Questions of Executive Functions and Boards of Control are discussed. The importance of a Board, ready to make investigations, which will command the confidence of the public, as an investigation by a Board of Control into its own work could not, is stated.

Debates 94, 286.

A lively discussion on State Supervision, especially the case of Boards of State Charities vs. Boards of Control.

Debates 02, 367-376.

Local Boards vs. Central Control.

Prof. Geo. F. Canfield 03, 494.

Discusses the various systems of local and central administration and supervision, and concludes with a strong expression in favor of local Boards of Trustees.

Local and Central Administration and Control give cause for a strong discussion.

Debates 03, 497, 507.

State Supervision and Administration. A debate of some value, in which centralization and other subjects are mooted, and the question of replacing State Boards of Charities by Boards of Control is considered.

Debates 04, 599, 602, 618, 619.



Boards of Control and Boards of Charities are contrasted, and the change of mental attitude that is needed to dislodge the corrupt politician is brought out. Debates 05, 500.

The Essentially different features of Boards of Control and Boards of Supervision, are brought out by various speakers. Debates 07, 45.

## SUPERVISION BY VOLUNTARY AGENCIES

A report on the State Charities Aid Association of New York. Theodore Roosevelt 77, xxii.

Gives a brief account of the various kinds of work so far undertaken by that society.

Volunteer vs. Paid Public Service. Chas. J. Bonaparte 90, 2.  
An interesting and humorous statement of the method of volunteer social servants. (In addresses of welcome.)

Value of the Supervision of a State Charities Aid Association and description of its work. Debates 90, 418.

The Work of the State Charities Aid Association.

Homer Folks 97, 278.

A brief account of the work of the association in connection with the various county agencies of relief in New York State.

The Duties and Responsibilities of Private Citizens.

Joseph H. Choate 98, 218

The author is president of the State Charities Aid Association and his address is founded on the work that body of private citizens have seen it their duty to do.

What has the Public a right to know about Public and Private Charities and How shall it learn about them.

Miss Frances G. Curtis 05, 434.

The public should be fully informed as to management, cost, etc., of all public and private charities. The public not only has a right to know, but has the duty to learn it. To this end all charities, etc., public and private should be fully inspected and faithfully reported on by the Board of State Charity.

Volunteer Visitors of the State Board of Charity of Massachusetts to city and town almshouses. Reports 06, 39.

Boards of Visitors, to supplement the visitation and inspection of the Boards of Control, are reported from Minnesota and Kansas. Debates 07, 46, 49.

See also various articles on the work of the auxiliary visitors for placed-out children, in connection with the Massachusetts State Board of Charity in Chapter 17, on Neglected and Dependent Children.

See also, in this chapter, the work of the unpaid Boards of State Charities in many States.

#### PUBLIC SUPPORT OF PRIVATE INSTITUTIONS

##### State Aid to Private Institutions.

Richard Prendergast 86, 161.

An argument in favor of State support of private institutions, especially those for children, for the reasons of lower cost, proper religious education, etc.

The Effects of Subsidies to Private Institutions, especially as regards religious teaching. Debates 89, 211, 215, 222.

Regulations in New York regarding subsidized institutions, with supervision by Board of State Charities. Reports 97, 419.

Institutions dropped from the subsidized list, in District of Columbia.

Reports 99, 51.

City Controller's Campaign against subsidies to private charitable institutions in New York. All payments to be in regular budget. None to come from sundry sources, such as excise tax, or theatrical licenses.

Reports 00, 343.

Subsidies. A report from the Committee on the division of work between public and private charities, by

Frank A. Fetter 01, 118.

The report gives a list of States and tells how far granting State aid to private institutions, is carried in each. The advantages and disadvantages of the system are considered. The conclusions of the report are adverse to the subsidy plan.

The Subsidy Plan in New York City. Bird S. Coler 01, 131.

The writer, as controller of the city, had exceptional advantages to judge of the plan. He gives the history of the more prominent subsidies, shows the disadvantages and evils of the method, and recounts a new administrative scheme, which has done better than the old one. He thinks that private charitable institutions for children, are necessary and should have some public support, but prefers the home-finding plan, as far as it can be applied.

Private institutions receiving public aid, placed under the supervision of the Board of State Charities, in Colorado. Reports 01, 43.

Subsidies in Penna. Resignation of President of State Board as a protest against excess of. Reports 02, 93.



Sundry private institutions in Maine receive State aid, but are not under State Control. Reports 04, 49.

The Kentucky Children's Home Society receives a State Subsidy of \$15,000 annually. Reports 04, 43.

The Subsidy System in the District of Columbia is considered and reductions reported on. Reports 05, 42.

Public Subsidies to Private Charities.

Henry B. F. Macfarland 06, 227

The writer acknowledges on behalf of the City of Washington the valuable services rendered by the National Conference, and mentions some of its members to whom special acknowledgement is due. The new district government in 1878 took over all the then existing charities. From the first, lump-sum subsidies were extensively given. The proportion of these has diminished, the amount of public charities proper, has increased, and most of the support of private institutions has been changed to per capita payments, under the influence of the Commissioner of Charities, and of the Board of Charities, which has succeeded him. The conclusion of the paper is against lump-sum subsidies, but the question of whether per capita support should be given up, is left an open one.

Rapid increase of subsidies to private institutions is occurring in Pennsylvania. Reports 06, 61.

Subsidies. Interesting debate on public aid to private institutions. Debates 06, 570, 572.

A Board of Audit for institutions receiving partial state support is created in North Carolina. Reports 07, 563.

Continued steady growth of the subsidy system in Pennsylvania. State subsidies to private institutions now amount to \$5,000,000 annually. Reports 07, 570.

## CHAPTER IV

### THE MERIT SYSTEM AND THE SPOILS SYSTEM

The emphasis which the National Conference has always laid on the matter of administration, naturally led to the series of papers and discussions reviewed in this chapter. In reading the articles mentioned, the student should remember that some of the most successful reforms of the past fifteen or twenty years, have been accomplished in cities or States concerning

which some of the worst things to be found in these papers, have been said.

Non-Political Administration. In President's address.

Roeliff Brinkerhoff 80, 28.

A strong plea for non-partisanship in the management of benevolent institutions.

Civil Service Reform in Cities, of Illinois.

Reports 95, 342.

The Merit System in Public Institutions.

Committee report by Philip C. Garrett 96, 368.

The author defines the merit system as the antithesis of the spoils system. The advances in England and the U. S. made under the name of civil service reform, are described and many of the evils arising out of patronage are recounted. Many illustrations and much testimony is cited. A striking instance of the bad system is given on p. 376, as shown by an investigation, in Indiana, in 1887.

The Merit System in Public Institutions.

Mrs. Lucy L. Flower 96, 388.

A story of the methods of government in Cook County, Ill. (Chicago.) A typical instance of the spoils system at its perfection of infamy. The concluding sentence is "At present, the manner in which the employe performs his duty, is almost the last consideration which influences his appointment or retention in office."

The Merit System in Public Institutions of Charity and Correction.

C. R. Henderson 96, 382.

This is a scientific statement of the principles of what is called the merit system, with a plea for public interest. The author quotes from Lecky "There is one thing that is worse than corruption, it is acquiescence in corruption."

Dangers of the Spoils System.

Lucius B. Swift 96, 391.

This is a statement of the case for civil service reform, and includes a very graphic and intimate account of the celebrated investigation of the Hospital for Insane, in Indiana in 1887. Other illustrations are given, and the paper concludes by expressing the belief that nothing but the civil service law and its rules can ever break up the demoralizing con-

trol which is exercised by such organizations as Tammany Hall, in New York City, and the machine of Senator Platt in New York State.

Politics in supreme control over all the charities and corrections of Colorado including the State Board. Reports 96, 24.

Civil Service Success in England and the work of Sir Charles Trevelyan. Debates 96, 434.

Civil Service Reform in Presidential Address. 97, 9, 10, 12.  
Certain committees of the Conference, headless because the political ax has swung.

Civil Service Law, requiring veteran soldiers, who have passed examinations, to be placed at the head of eligible lists, in Illinois. Reports 97, 390.

Politics in Charitable and Penal Institutions.

Committee report by Chas. R. Henderson 98, 237.

The report is based upon answers to a series of questions given on p. 241, which questions were addressed to those who have the best source of information, namely officials, working under the laws. The information is not exhaustive, but sufficient to illustrate the nature and secret of the forces which tend to weaken and impair the administration of public charity and correction. The judgments expressed are divided up under appropriate headings and the whole report is a sufficiently strong indictment of the spoils system.

The Spoils System. Carl Schurz 98, 247.

The speaker expresses the fundamental evils of the system, and the value of the only certain and permanent corrective of it. He gives instances of good men being sometimes hampered by Civil Service methods, but shows that these instances are few and not serious. He asserts that the protection the competitive system of appointments gives to an executive officer, will far outweigh any slight inconvenience arising from its limitations of his choice.

Civil Service Reform. Mrs. C. R. Lowell 98, 256.

"Civil service reform is not a device for getting fairly good public officers. It is a means of salvation for our people." The writer gives some striking instances of bossism, quoting the Burrian code, as explained by Parton, in his *Life of Aaron Burr, Our First Partisan Despot*.

Attention is called to the fact that under the spoils system, many public officials are among the noblest, most useful and most devoted men and women the world has ever known. Debates 98, 445.

The Spoils System applied to Prison Labor in New York State .

Debates 98, 446.

Politics in Charitable and Correctional Institutions.

Committee report by

Lucius B. Swift 99, 233.

The report gives the case strongly, with illustrations from many States. It is interesting to see so stout an advocate of the competitive examination system as the Chairman of this Committee, admit that genuine civil service reform has been effected, without the competitive examination system, in a State which had previously been among the most over-ridden by spoilsmen. Still this only applies in that State to the State institutions, most of those in the counties and the cities being as grossly misgoverned for spoils as before.

On the Pacific Coast.

F. A. Fetter 99, 242.

A report on the Spoils System, as it exists in California, Oregon and Washington. The report shows certain efforts, to take the institutions out of politics, which have been ineffectual. An interesting armistice, of a unique nature, between political parties in Oregon, in regard to the prisons, is mentioned. Many illustrations are given which show that interest and attention have been aroused in those States.

Gov. Mount of Indiana on Non-Partisan Practices, in connection with prisons and reformatories in his State.

Debates 99, 402-404.

Politics in Charitable Institutions in Michigan, Ohio, Colorado and other States.

Debates 99, 415, 416.

Beginning of the Fight for Civil Service Reform in the Federal Government in 1867, by Mr. Jenks, of Rhode Island.

Debates 99, 416.

Clean Sweep in Colorado, after the victory over the gold bugs; with division of spoils between the allied armies.

Debates 99, 417.

Politics in Charitable and Correctional Affairs. Committee report by

Frank W. Blackmar 00, 27.

This is an attack on the bad methods of appointment of officers of penal and charitable institutions in the various states of the Union. The assertion is made that institutions managed by thoroughly efficient officers are uncommon. Still fewer, are officers of long and valuable experience. The bi-ennial clean sweeps of Kansas institutions are quoted as examples. Certain proposed changes of law are mentioned. The writer thinks that a non-partisan State association of charities and correction, might be of assistance in breaking down partisan methods. The report points out that the financial loss arising from misgovernment is not the greatest; that crime, insanity and other evils are not checked, but are increased by mismanagement, while under thoroughly experienced and efficient administrations, they might be greatly decreased.

## The Essential Iniquity of the Spoils System.

Philip C. Garrett 00, 34.

The writer claims that he is an optimist, but he presents a very pessimistic view of the condition of the public service; the least hopeful part of it all being that the people do not seem to want reform. The tenacity with which the voters cling to their party, saving it at all hazards, causes doubt as to the popular desire for good government. "The worst of it is that the mercenary spirit of America has grown so greedy and ravenous, that a low standard of morality has taken the place of nobler standards."

## Civil Service Rules in State Institutions.

W. S. Hancock 00, 195.

This is written by an officer of a State in which all appointments are made with reference to party success at the polls. He asserts that "Political parties are necessary to the proper government of the State. When a majority of its citizens create and sustain them, for the good of the State and not for the good of the party the institutions under such conditions will be conducted on the highest possible plane, because such a condition of society will demand that the institutions and those who conduct them be of the highest possible character."\*

The writer tells us that the State institutions of Kansas are re-officered each two years, for political causes, from Superintendent to dining-room attendant, but the results have not been so disastrous as might have been expected, because the average Kansan is so intelligent that he quickly grasps the necessity of the situation and adapts himself to the work in hand. After the above, the author goes on to express his opinion that civil service rules and tenure of office are desirable for many important reasons, especially the discipline of the institutions and the benefit of the inmates.

Politics and Charity with illustrative cases. Debates 00, 415, 416, 417.

New law in Kansas for the government of the State institutions, with a civil service clause. Reports 01, 58.

\*It will be remembered that it was a U. S. Senator from Kansas who declared that "Parity in politics is an iridescent dream."—EDITOR.

In the Public Control of the institutions of Nebraska party success comes first, last and all the time. Reports 01, 76.

The Spoils System applied to the institutions of South Dakota. Reports 01, 93.

Political Patronage in State Institutions. Committee report by Wm. Dudley Foulke 02, 324.

The "hideous and revolting results" of the system of political patronage in charitable institutions, is exhibited in an account of the management of the Central Hospital for the Insane, in Indiana, during the years preceding the great reform Legislature of 1889. The author believes that "the use of a great benevolent institution for partisan purposes, is contrary to the common law, and that officers who thus prostitute their power can be removed.

Partisan Appointments to Institutions for the Care of the Insane. James L. Blair 02, 328.

The writer sketches the conditions existing in Missouri and Illinois, giving many illustrative examples, an astonishing one being the choice of the superintendent and assistant physicians for a Missouri hospital, in the month of December, to be elected the following March, so that they, being simple country doctors, might take a special course in neurology, to fit them for their positions.

After speaking of the failure of attempts at the civil service system in New York, to protect the places of trust and responsibility from the spoilsmen, he says "but laws, regulations, safeguards, checks, none of these seem to meet the exigencies of the situation. \* \* \* There is no law or system of laws which will prevent mal-administration of these public trusts, unless they are backed up by an enlightened public opinion which will applaud their enforcement and censure their abuse."

The paper is a most caustic and vehement arraignment of the spoils system in institutions. One gleam of light illumines its dark pages, when the writer describes the condition of things in the St. Louis City Insane Asylum, on p. 336.

Bad instances of party politics in institutions of Illinois. Reports 02, 43.

Spoils system in Appointments in State Institutions for Insane. Debates 02, 496-498.

The Entering Wedge of Civil Service in Colorado. Reports 03, 33.

Civil Service in Illinois Institutions. Reports 03, 44.

Voluntary Bi-partisanship of institutions, by the Governor in Indiana. Reports 03, 46.



- Politics in institutions of Nebraska. Conditions of. Reports 03, 73.
- Politics surely, though slowly, being eliminated from State institutions of Kansas. Reports 04, 42.
- Civil Service Law for State institutions of Illinois. Political assessments forbidden. Reports 05, 44.
- Political management of institutions in Oregon. A basis of division of spoils. Debates 05, 495, 497.
- The practice of civil service methods in Illinois. Reports 06, 24.
- Extension of civil service in New York to take in four counties. Reports 06, 53.
- Civil Service law for all State institutions in Wisconsin. Reports 06, 74.

## CHAPTER V

## WOMEN IN THE ADMINISTRATION OF CHARITIES AND CORRECTION

The whole subject of the work of women in charity, as presented to the National Conference during the past third of a century, if set by itself, would include nearly half of this volume. The subject of this chapter is merely the part taken by women in the administration of public affairs, and can be treated in so short a chapter because there has never been a well marked sex line in the Conference.

A Moderate Statement of the degree to which Women may wisely be called upon to take such positions as Trustees, Director, etc., of Institutions, or member of State Board. Debates 81, 322.

The Co-operation of Women in Philanthropic and Reformatory Work. Committee report by Mrs. Virginia T. Smith 91, 231.

This is an exhaustive summary of the extent to which women take part in public work of the kind in the various States. On p. 241 is given a series of reasons for appointing women on Boards of Managers and Trustees of State Institutions.

The Co-operation of Women in Establishing Police Matrons and other Police Officials, and on Boards of Trustees, Boards of State Charities, etc. Debates 91, 337.

The Co-operation of Women in Philanthropy.

Committee report by Mrs. Anne B. Richardson 92, 216.

The key to this paper may be found in the following quotation: "The only claim to rights here made, is the equal right with man to minister to and labor for the sick, the suffering, the helpless, the dependent and the depraved; and

that other claim, in some instances, a peculiar fitness, by virtue of their sex, for such position."

State Boards of Charities. The question of women members is treated, on the whole in the affirmative. Debates 94, 279, 282.

Women on State Boards. The fact is asserted that a woman has not necessarily more light or inspiration on the Board, than the men have. Debates 94, 306.

Women on the Boards of Institutions, in Baltimore. Appointed by the Governor and the Mayor. Reports 96, 47.

Catholic Women's Club in Kentucky. Its social work, lunch room, exchange departments, classes, etc. Reports 04, 43.

Complete Entrance of the Women's Clubs into the legislative arena of Massachusetts. Reports 05, 60.

Women's Clubs in Kentucky, active in regard to Juvenile Courts and campaign against tuberculosis. Reports 06, 30.

Women's Federation of Relief Activities, at Elmira, New York. Reports 06, 51.

Women physicians in Hospitals for the Insane. See Insanity, Chap. 16. Care and Treatment.

## CHAPTER VI

### CHARITABLE FINANCE

In addition to the papers and debates reviewed in this chapter, many references will be found, to the financial aspects of charitable work in addresses and discussions on the management of societies and institutions, especially the various societies for organizing charity. Those mentioned below, however, are the most important and useful.

Raising Funds for Special Occasion. Debates 91, 407.

The method of raising the money necessary to entertain the Conference of 1891 is recounted.

Proper Financial Support and How to Get it.

Ansley Wilcox 97, 220.

A very interesting subject. The essay is based on the experience of the Buffalo C. O. S. The cardinal feature is that proper financial support depends on moral support of the public. The way to get it is to deserve it.

Finances of Charitable Agencies. Frank Tucker 99, 312.

The paper deals not with raising funds, but with proper



methods of handling and disbursing them, accounting for them to the directors in the books of account and to the subscribers and the public in the published annual reports.

A most useful paper to executives and directors of charitable societies.

Finance and book-keeping for a Charity Organization Society.

Debates 99, 376.

Charitable Finance.

Committee report by Frank Tucker 06, 196.

Charitable Finance has been discussed mainly from the point of view of the public funds. We are now to take up and discuss its application to voluntary contributions. The function of trusteeship must be understood. The aim of the committee is to lay a foundation of topics on which discussion may build a superstructure of precedent representing a crystallization of the best experience for common guidance.

Philanthropy and Accountancy.

Frederick A. Cleveland 06, 199.

The sums of philanthropy, whether they have to do with human integers or human fractions, must be solved by the logic of the counting house. The data are found in the faces, hearts and homes of social dependents. The emblems are different, but the methods for obtaining results are the same.

Accountancy has to do with Institutional pathology, philanthropy with social pathology. The paper is chiefly addressed to the Institutional aspect of philanthropy. It is summarized under Philanthropy and Corporate Trusteeship: a New Idea as to Corporate Responsibility: the Race Ideal of Accountability and Control.

Making the Budget of a Charitable Activity.

Wm. R. Patterson 06, 206.

The paper begins by defining a budget and says that every financial activity has one, except the philanthropic. The various incentives used to induce subscriptions are discussed, and the misconception on the part of administrative officials as to their proper functions are shown. The steps in the preparation of a budget are recounted. The search for new sources of income is discussed. The making of a budget is a

refining process, it brings the dross to the surface and purifies the entire activity. One of its prime benefits is the education of the officers of the activity.

#### Methods of Raising Funds for a Charitable Society.

Wallace S. Ufford 06, 213.

The writer presents a paper from his own experience. The subject is looked at from the view points of the paid administrator and the Volunteer Board. The first consideration is proper economy; Budget carefully prepared; the various methods of appeal, printed, newspaper, personal solicitation, etc.; Collectors, on percentage or on salary; Plan used by the Boston A. C. and its success; Same plan in Baltimore, not so successful.

The mailing list, how to make it and keep it up to date; The Federated scheme in Liverpool and Denver; the Jewish plan.

#### The Financial History of the Newark Bureau of Associated Charities.

Miss Mina C. Ginger 06, 223.

This is a graphic account of a very successful piece of financing. It describes the methods used and the money raised. The point of attack is that of education, to teach the people the merits of the society and the amount of its needs. Incidentally, the value of professional training for the educational secretary is brought out.

### CHAPTER VII

#### BUILDINGS FOR THE DEPENDENT AND DEFECTIVE CLASSES

In addition to the papers and debates mentioned in this chapter, many brief references will be found in articles on special institutions and in papers and debates about management, etc.

Buildings for the Insane, will be found in chapter 16 on Insanity, etc., under the subhead Buildings and Construction. Jail Construction and Management is a subhead of chapter 27. Buildings for Hospitals in chapter 23 on Medical Charities.

The general principles of construction proper to Reformatories for Juvenile delinquents, will be found in several papers mentioned in chapter 21.

Almshouse construction is described with much detail in various papers reviewed in chapter 11.

Argument for Careful Planning before Beginning to Build.

F. H. Wines 76, 125, 126, 128.

A useful paper on public buildings full of good hints to trustees, etc. The author begins with the securing of the appropriation, showing that uncertainty as to honest and economic expenditures is the chief obstacle. He urges careful planning before beginning and strict supervision during construction.

This paper has also some good hints on securing an architect, letting of contracts, etc.

Public Buildings for the Dependent Classes. W. Gill Wylie, M. D., 78, 131.

Is devoted to Hospital construction. It treats of Civil, as opposed to military, (free) hospitals, giving the arguments pro and con; of Hospital Buildings, especially the pavilion plan, and includes an extract from Mr. Roosevelt's report of 1876 as to site and buildings, and discusses the cost of the different plans.

Public Buildings for Dependents. Poorhouses and jails in the N. W. states.

C. S. Watkins 79, 96.

Is chiefly concerned with systems of management, and says very little about building plans.

Taste and Recreation regarded in the Construction and Arrangement of Buildings for Charity.

Rt. Rev. G. D. Gillespie 80, 297.

An argument in favor of beauty, comfort and amusement in almshouses.

Ventilation of the Buildings of Public Institutions.

John P. Early 80, 301.

An argument on the need of, and some practical hints for securing, proper ventilation.

Building Plans for Public Institutions.

Committee report by General Brinkerhoff 82, 262.

Describes the general requirements of the classes for whom the buildings are to be provided. The argument is made against extravagant cost of asylums for Insane; that this defeats those who would give them State care and causes them to be crowded into almshouses and jails.

- Children's Homes, location and construction. Debates 87, 291.
- Submission of plans for Asylums and Jails to State Board of Charities in Pennsylvania. Debates 87, 274.
- Buildings for the Dependent class, in the President's address. 88, 11.  
A brief statement of the kinds of construction needed for the different classes.
- Description of the St. Paul City Hospital in article on The Municipal Hospital by Dr. Arthur B. Ancker.  
The description is in detail giving floor space, height, etc., of each room in the building and many other particulars, of location, construction, ventilation, etc. It concludes with a tabulated statement showing sq. ft. of floor, cubic ft. of space, lineal ft. of wall, sq. ft. of window space and cost, per bed; in six well known and approved hospitals in England and the U. S.
- Ventilation in Hospitals, several effective plans are mentioned, and a plea for buildings which will not need forced, or artificial, ventilation, is entered, in paper on construction of hospitals, etc., by J. McFadden Gaston, M. D. 90, 169.
- Public Institutions: Past, Present and Future.  
Geo. F. Hammond, 92, 400.  
Discussion of Institution buildings beginning with those of the Middle Ages. Many instances are given. The alleged wonderful cheapness of the cottage plan is questioned, page 406. Discussion followed of considerable interest.
- Colony plan, the appropriate buildings for, in paper on "Colony Plan" by W. B. Fish, M. D. 92, 163.
- Buildings for a colony discussed. Debates 92, 348.
- Determining capacity of an Institution at the outset, in paper on "State Policy" (Dewey) 92, 133.
- History of public buildings for the dependent defective classes  
In President's address 93, 27.
- Plan of grounds and buildings at Craig Colony,  
to face p. 94, 188.
- Colony for Epileptics at Gallipolis, O., brief description of the buildings, etc., in "Care of Epileptics." (Letchworth) 96, 199.
- Separate airing courts for tubercular patients in Alabama Hospital for Insane. Reports 97, 375.

Colony care of the Epileptic, committee report by H. C. Rutter, M. D., 97, 63.

This paper includes a brief description of the buildings, etc., of the colony at Gallipolis, O.

Hospicio, The, Mexico, a brief description of the building. Reports 00, 385.

Building to secure home life, in paper on an "Ideal Colony for Epileptics." W. R. Sprating, M. D. 03, 263.

The writer describes the size and kind of buildings needed for the different classes to be housed in such a colony.

Colony for defectives, in paper on "Segregation." 03, 249.

A brief description of the essential features.

Construction cost of colony for Epileptics (Spratling) 03, 206.

Cottages for reform schools, brief statement. Debates 04, 577.

Requirements for Sanatoria for Consumptives in paper on "Open Air Treatment." Woods Hutchinson, M. D. 05, 253.

Cheap buildings commended, the Tent Colony near Portland, Oregon, described.

## CHAPTER VIII

### REPORTS FROM STATES

Each volume contains a series of these reports, and most of them will be found of value. The development of plans and organizations of charity and correction, in a given State, may often be noted in a useful way by reading the series of annual reports from that State, in consecutive order. As the State Corresponding Secretaries are frequently changed, a good deal of repetition in such a series is unavoidable.

Only a few of the especially useful and interesting reports are noted in this chapter. The *Cumulative Index*, which should be used by students in conjunction with this GUIDE, gives a complete list of the reports, by years, from each State and Territory from which they have been received, with the names of the reporters, on pp. 74-83.

The volume for 1882 is chiefly composed of reports from States, and contains one of the best series of papers of that class in the file of Proceedings. Each report gives a lively picture of the State's progress at that date. The States reported on that year, are as follows: Massachusetts, p. 52; Maine, p. 59; New York, p. 65; Ohio, p. 69; Michigan, p. 72; North Caro-

lina, p. 157; Illinois, p. 158; Missouri, p. 160; California, p. 163; District of Columbia, pp. 164 and 251; Iowa, p. 169; Indiana, p. 174; New Jersey, p. 241; Connecticut, p. 247; Wisconsin, p. 253.

#### History of Reports from States.

Committee report by A. O. Wright 93, 279

A very elaborate and ample series of reports from States, is preceded by a survey of the work of the Conference, in its 20 years' attempt to collect and collate valuable information as to the charities and correction of the nation. In the preliminary essay, the work of the Conference, in its various departments, is briefly reviewed, so that this is in fact an epitome of the whole contents of the volume. As an epitome it is interesting and suggestive, but the limitations of space preclude its being complete enough to be useful to the student.

The reports from States which follow are of great utility. There are 137 pages of them, and they may well be used, for reference, by the State Corresponding Secretaries, from time to time appointed.

#### Reports from States. Committee report by J. P. Byers 94, 226.

Contains some useful hints on better statistics and the imperative need of a permanent secretary for the Conference. The need of statistics as a basis of reform is emphasized. "Comparison and discontent are the parents of reform."

#### Reports from States.

Committee report by H. H. Hart and others 96, 13.

An attempt is made to estimate the financial cost of charities and correction throughout the U. S.

#### Reports from States.

Reports 97, 362.

A useful summary of population and dependents and of legislation and administration, by groups of states, is presented.

#### Reports from States. A brief summary by sections.

Reports 98, 19.

Reports from States. Summary by sections, divided into the North Atlantic States, the Southern States, the North Central States and the Western States.

Reports 99, 32.

A very complete account of the charitable and correctional system of Kansas is given by Prof. F. W. Blackmar. 00, 311.

A complete account of the charities and corrections of North Carolina, appears in,

Reports 90, 338.



An elaborate report of the institutions and other charitable agencies of South Carolina appears in, Reports 00, 356.

A complete report from Cuba will be found in, Reports 00, 374.

A full and interesting report from Mexico appears in, Reports 00, 379.

From Canada comes a complete report, covering each part of the Dominion. Reports 00, 367.

A summarized report by sections, giving also particulars about special States, precedes the general reports in, Reports 01, 27.

The first report from Prince Edward Island, and the first report from Quebec, the latter giving interesting particulars about advance in child-saving, will be found in Reports 02, 116-117.

A specially full report of the Children's Institutions in the Island of Cuba. Reports 06, 77.

Southern Conditions after the War.

Gen. S. C. Armstrong 88, 369.

In a report from Virginia the writer describes the conditions of the South and points out the reasons why charities and corrections seem backward there. This is partly because of the less need for such work and partly because of the impoverishment due to the war.

Conditions and Needs of the South.

Michel Heymann 03, 370.

These needs, especially as found in Louisiana are numerous, beginning with kindergartens and ending with Boards of State Charities, and a penal code which shall embody the principles of Edward Livingstone.

The City of Philadelphia. Talcott Williams 06, 494.

The speaker reviews the charitable work of the city, its vast extent, and yet the fact that the number of dependents in proportion to the population is much less than it was in 1764.

The future of the city when all that can be done for the prevention as well as for the relief of dependents, (much of which has been begun,) shall have been accomplished, is depicted in eloquent terms.



THE

THE

THE

THE

THE

THE

THE

THE

THE

THE

THE

THE

THE

THE

THE

THE

THE

THE

THE

THE

THE

THE

THE

THE

THE

THE

THE

THE

THE

THE

THE

THE

THE

THE

THE

THE

THE

THE

THE

THE

THE

## BOOK II

### MUNICIPAL AND COUNTY AFFAIRS

#### CHAPTER IX

##### CITY AND COUNTY CHARITIES

The facts that the Conference began as a meeting of State Boards, and that, from the beginning of the Committee on Organized Charities in cities, that Committee has naturally dealt with official relief work; have led to an apparent, comparative neglect of municipal and county charities. The papers and discussions reviewed in this chapter, are much fewer than the importance of the subject would seem to demand. The special chapters on Almshouses and on Public Relief, however, really cover most of the county's charitable work, and in many States the cities do none, but it is a county affair entirely. The county care of the Insane will be found in the chapter on Insanity.

Considerations upon a Better System of Charities and Correction for Cities. Mrs. Charles R. Lowell *81*, 168.

The paper sets forth in a moderate way, the many existing evils in the city of New York, which arise from political influences, excessive subsidies to private institutions, and lack of wise, scientific methods and good administration. The writer suggests the division of the charitable and correctional work of a city under three city departments, one for children, one for care of public dependents, and one for the reduction of crime; and describes the principles which should govern each department. This is one of the most fruitful and well-reasoned papers ever read before the Conference.

(The division of the former city Department of Charities and Correction of New York, first into three, later into two departments, one of Charities and one of Correction, took place some years after the reading of this paper at the Conference.)

Charities and Correction in New York, Philadelphia and other Cities.

Debates 81, 185.

Re-adjustment between the City of Baltimore and the Charitable Institutions which care for many of the dependent wards of the city.

Reports 01, 82.

### Municipal Charities and Correction.

Committee report by Seth Low 88, 160.

A statement of the department of Charities and Correction of the City of New York with some suggestions as to improved laws. The increase of dependent children is studied. The evils of the spoils system are made clear. A strong argument is made for the support of public institutions, especially those for the insane, by the State, instead of by the county or by the municipality.

The County Board of St. Paul, Minn., which has supervision of the City and County Hospital, the Almshouse and the giving of temporary relief is described.

Reports 89, 151.

The County Board of Ramsey County, Minn., (St. Paul), described.

Debates 89, 252, 253

The Relation of Municipal and County Charities to the Commonwealth.

Mrs. Emily E. Williamson 96, 272.

The paper is based on the theory that as the municipal and county charities are nearer to the tax-payer than those of the State, his education will bring about purer administration. The result of this will be a search for a purer form of government for the whole, i. e. the Commonwealth. A series of general principles, by which the tax-payer's charities should be guided, are stated on pp. 273 and 274.

A Board of Charity Commissioners in St. Louis, Mo., the chairman of which is a woman, has instituted reforms and dismissed a superintendent for incompetence. His appeal is pending in the civil courts. Reports 96, 60.

The Department of Correction and Charities of New York City has been divided into three parts. The division is interesting in reference to Mrs. Lowell's paper, referred to above, (81, 168).

Reports 96, 73.

### Organization of City and County Charities.

James R. Wylie 97, 168.

This paper describes a valuable piece of organizing work, in the city of Grand Rapids, Mich., by which public and private charity has been harmonized and greatly aided. This was done under an amendment to the City Charter, which was urged by the Charity Organization Society. The charter includes a Board of Poor Commissioners, to serve without pay and have exclusive charge of all matters pertaining to the city's poor.

The Work of the State Charities Aid Association of New York.

Homer Folks 97, 278.

This association uses the word "State" in its broad sense, and therefore is as much interested in what is done by the counties and municipalities as by the State proper.

Although it is wholly supported by private subscriptions, the society has authority, under State law, to visit and inspect all public institutions. It reports to the Legislature as well as to its own subscribers. The work done by its visiting committees, in each county, is of high value. Few, if any, of the reforms in system or administration, of the past twenty years, of either the State proper or the minor civil divisions, have not been aided by the Association, and many of them owe their inception to its work. The paper gives many interesting instances of the society's activities.

The Nativities of the Inmates of the Public Institutions of New York City.

Byron C. Mathews 97, 282.

The public institutions mentioned are those wholly supported by taxes and wholly controlled by the government. The population percentages are based on the police census of 1895. The people studied are those admitted to charitable and penal institutions from 1885 to 1895. As would be expected, the per cent. of foreign born is much larger than that of native born. The paper confines itself to a statement of facts.

Municipal and County Charities.

Committee report, by Homer Folks 98, 106.

The New England plan is noted, of city provision for the poor; as opposed to leaving the work with the counties, as is usual in the central and western States. Charity administration has shared the general character of other municipal administration. The darkest scandals of municipal misrule are connected with almshouses and hospitals. Unpaid boards and single-headed commissions are contrasted. The dangers and advantages of each are pointed out. "The measure of our pride in the well being of public charities, should be the measure also of our shame and self-reproach when they fail to reach their proper standard."

### Municipal Charities in the U. S.

Committee report, by Homer Folks 98, 113.  
This is a comparative report of all the cities having 40,000 population and over, of which there are 63. It shows methods of control, what the city does for its poor, the insane, the casual lodger, and other classes of dependents. The report is submitted, covering 71 pages, in the hope that it affords the data for the beginning of a comparative study of municipal charities in the U. S. Its compilation was made possible by the kindness of the State Charities Aid Association of New York, and the efficient co-operation of Miss M. V. Clark, the assistant secretary of that Association.

### Public Aid in a Great City.

Jeffrey R. Brackett 98, 191.  
To care properly for those dependent in a city is in truth an honorable service, an important part of good city government. It should be done, and well done, by public servants, responsible to the whole community. Shall civil service reformers throw up their hands because the enemy still shows fight? The way to secure what we believe to be right, is to stand up and work for it, and to keep on working until we succeed.

### The Administration of Municipal Charity.

Josiah Quincy 98, 198.  
An argument for good city government as essential to a good administration of public charity. The speaker thinks the system of administration of municipal charities, by unpaid boards, appointed by the Mayor, is the better one. These, he thinks, are less likely to attract the baser sort of politicians, and also they conduce to the most careful administration. The author speaks out of his experience as Mayor of the City of Boston.

### The Grand Rapids Experiment. Franklin B. Wallin 98, 206.

This is a review of the successful work of the Poor Commission, of which the author is chairman. An important feature of success, has been the hearty co-operation secured with the various religious, benevolent and fraternal organizations of the city.  
See also 97, 169.

The Public Charities of New York. John W. Keller 98, 212.

This is, in effect, a report to the people, of the work accomplished by the author as Commissioner of Charities. The theory upon which he declares, his successful work was done, was that the city wanted its work well done, in which case it would cheerfully furnish the means. Therefore publicity in every detail was the only successful policy.

The author declares that in his work as Commissioner he welcomes the aid of the State Charities Aid Association, because it assists him in the incessant watchfulness, which is so necessary. The author proclaims himself a Tammany Democrat, and says that he obeys the civil service law because it is the law, but he would like better to make his appointments by calling on the Tammany district leaders to give him good men, for the positions to be filled.

The Interference of a Municipality in Behalf of its Wards.

Ernest P. Bicknell 98, 375.

An inquiry as to how far the municipality has a right to go in supplying education, fresh air, pure food, amusements and other necessities for children; what is the proper limit on taking children from their parents; when children are taken, what degree of responsibility must be assumed?

A tide of sentiment in favor of governmental interference on behalf of children is rising. The public mind is ready for further measures in their behalf. It is pre-eminently a time for seeking wisdom in council. It is a time when a few mistakes may undo us on the eve of victory.

Illustrations of improved municipal administration, from Randall's Island Infant Asylum and Bellevue Hospital. Debates 98, 443.

Re-organization of Charities and Correction of New York City. Department of Correction and Department of Public Charity. Division of labor between the Commissioners. Reports 98, 76.  
See also 96, 73.

Argument against municipal interference with children. Assertion that the solution of the poverty problem is not municipal care of children, but access to the use of the land by their parents. Debates 98, 461.

The Child Problem and Municipal Interference. Institution care, boarding out, etc. Debates 98, 462, 464.

## County and Municipal Charities.

Committee report by Joseph P. Byers 99, 112.

A thoughtful and well reasoned statement of the various classes of delinquents, defectives and dependents, which are provided for by the counties and the cities; with some views as to the defects of present systems, and suggestions for improvement. On p. 113, is a useful chart of the three classes, arranged in order of the causes of their condition.

## Charity or Justice—Which?

S. M. Jones 99, 133.

The author, who was the Mayor of Toledo, Ohio, contends that it is a delusion that our charity institutions are evidences of civilization. The need of them is evidence that we are not civilized. The way to help the poor is to abandon the social system that is making men poor. Poverty is a crime against democracy. He believes that it is possible to inaugurate a just, social system, conceived and carried out on scientific lines, and when that is done poverty, crime, vice and human misery will be things of the past. The prayer of our Lord will have been realized, the kingdom of Heaven will be set up here, and His will done on earth as in Heaven. One of the first things to be done, he illustrates by the troubles perpetually harassing us by the wrongs and injustice done to the coal miners. These troubles he claims, should be solved by the government owning all of the mines, and operating them for the benefit of all the people.

Municipal Charities. Employment for the unemployed. Theory of justice instead of charity. Debates 99, 347.

New law in the City of New York, giving "Home Rule," and putting an end to the constant legislation authorizing the city to appropriate specific amounts for particular institutions. Reports 99, 81.

Law doing away with the contract system of the poor, in Montgomery County, New York. Reports 99, 82.

Several laws in New York regarding municipal charities and correction. Some passed, and some defeated. Reports 99, 82, 85.

Municipal Charities. Centralized vs. Localized Control. Debates 00, 444.

New charter for New York City. Change of Board of Commissioners from three members to one. Provisions for facilitating placing of children and regulation of institutions. Change of government of hospitals.

Reports 01, 81.



County and Municipal Institutions. Committee report, by

C. L. Stonaker 03, 373.

The author points out the absence of any exact line between the functions of the State and those of the minor civil divisions. He claims that municipal and county work is unsatisfactory, and that many things now being done by them could be better done by the State, *e. g.* care of the insane, punishment of criminals, etc. While many reforms may be hoped for, the **prompt and valuable results**, which may be obtained by State inspection of county and municipal charities, should not be overlooked.

Consolidation of City and County government in Denver. Reports 03, 32.

Some Experiences as Commissioner of Public Charities of New York City. Homer Folks 04, 134.

This is a very interesting story of personal experiences. The author gives some wise reflections on how to secure adequate support and efficient subordinates. Various common criticisms of public servants are discussed and the futility of some of them shown. The degree to which the public service is sensitive to criticism is pointed out, and a plea is made on p. 141, for public support of officials by intelligent citizens.

Management of Almshouses and Infirmaries.

Debates 04, 625, 628.

## CHAPTER X

### PUBLIC RELIEF OF THE POOR

#### Poor Laws and Settlement Laws: Out Door Relief

The importance to the worker is charity, as well as to the social student, of the study of public relief is apparent. Whatever may be our attitude to the voluntary work of the private citizen, we must take into account the part played in charity by the public official.

No subject appearing before the Conference has had more complete treatment than that of Outdoor Relief. It is here presented by the opponents and by the adherents of the system, as well as by some who believe that, while it may have evil effects, it is a necessary part of government; so that their efforts have been to the reduction of the evils that often tend upon it, rather than to its abolition. Some of the early papers and discussions on the subject, in 1881, 1883, and 1891, will be found of special interest and value.

The subject of Public Relief is also treated in Book VII in connection with Organized Charity and Poverty and Pauperism. It is placed here because it is an integral part of municipal and county charities, and is vitally connected with the almshouse and other forms of indoor relief.

#### POOR LAWS AND SETTLEMENT LAWS

##### Poor Laws of the United States.

Charles Richmond Henderson 97, 256.

A valuable compilation and study of the laws of the various States.

Reports of out-door relief, to be made by the overseers of the poor in Indiana, to the Board of State Charities. Reports 96, 37.

The New Poor Law of Indiana. Amos W. Butler 00, 402.

The new law (1899) is described as an adaptation of charity organization principles to the laws of the State. Many results of the new law in certain localities, are given in detail. The text of the law in full is given on p. 403.

Results of the new poor law of Indiana. Reports 00, 307.

Poor laws of Ohio codified and the word "pauper" eliminated from the code. Reports 98, 83.

The licensing of beggars as a substitute for a Poor law, occurs in Quebec. Reports 03, 112.

Licensed beggars abolished in Quebec. Reports 05, 89.

Settlement laws of Massachusetts. Edward W. Rice 74, 8.

A complete historical statement beginning with the law of 1639, which included relief and removal of paupers.

The Massachusetts Settlement Law of 1874.

Frank B. Sanborn 74, 17.

The story of the securing of the new law made necessary by the changed circumstances of the State.

##### Poor Laws as Affecting Migrants and Tramps.

Harry A. Millis 97, 355.

The laws of settlement are enumerated and classified by States and their bearing on the migratory pauper and the tramp is pointed out.

## Laws of Settlement and the Right to Public Relief.

F. H. Wines 98, 223.

The law of settlement should be understood by every worker in charity. The law varies in the different States. This address makes a good beginning for the study.

## The Advantage of Strict Settlement Laws.

F. B. Sanborn 98, 231.

The author shows the different bases of the old English law and that of New England. He points out the various advantages of strict settlement laws, especially that they involve a very careful investigation of every case.

Settlement Laws and Interstate Migration, the law of Minnesota commended.  
Debates 99, 389.

## Necessity of Uniform Settlement Laws.

Charles Lawrence 99, 162.

The unequal laws in different states are a frequent cause of difficulty. Some states have the "State poor," cared for by the State Board of Charities. In some states the counties have laws of their own. Several illustrative cases are given.

## OUT DOOR RELIEF

## Out Door Relief Administration in New York City.

Henry E. Pellew 78, 53.

A valuable resume of the subject to its date; describes (p. 60) the plan of visitation by volunteers, at first successful. Extracts are given from the report of the committee of visitors. The author gives a list of the institutions then receiving aid from the city; tells of the Bureau of Charities (1873-4) and the cause of its subsequent failure.

Out-door relief in New York, useful matter with regard to it and other states.  
Debates 78, 72.

Sundry valuable tables are given on out-door relief in New York City during the period for 1871 to 1875, inclusive.  
Debates 76, 160.

New York City tables of money and coal distribution in 1866 to 1875.  
Debates 76, 161.

## The Problem of Pauperism in the Cities of Brooklyn and New York.

Seth Low 79, 200.

Describes the beginning and great abuse of Out Door Relief in Brooklyn, before 1878, and the results of a complete discontinuance of the practice, during the winter of 1878-1879. The paper further considers the general questions of relief

and makes a strong plea for cooperation and the non-multiplication of charities.

**Out-door relief with State Supervision.** Henry B. Wheelwright 80, 256.  
Details the results of the (then) recent experience of Massachusetts, in dealing with the sick, the poor needing temporary relief and foundlings and destitute infants. In the debate following the good results of Dr. Wheelwright's method with foundlings are emphasized.

**Out Door Relief in the United States.** Seth Low 81, 144.  
A summary of the arguments for regulation, and, in large cities, entire suppression. The English Poor Law Commission of 1834, is freely quoted, many statistics are given, as to results of discontinuance.

**Out-door relief, views opposed to Mr. Low's paper appear in a valuable discussion, as well as some confirmatory.** Debates 81, 154.

**Improvidence and its Remedies.** Sir Charles Trevelyan 81, 163.  
An argument for relief by private charity instead of out-door relief, which is held to be an encouragement of improvidence, the private charity to work in co-operation with public officials.

**Out-door Relief illustrations of economy resulting from efficient administration.** Debates 82, 282.

**Out-door Relief, instance of improved administration followed by large reduction of expense, in Cleveland, O.** Debates 88, 445.

**The Problem of Out-door Relief.** George E. McGonegal 88, 141.  
Written from the point of an adherent of the system for certain enumerated classes of dependents, including widows and children, so as to keep families together, and excluding the able-bodied. The author thinks that out-door relief is less humiliating and pauperizing than private charity, but insists on great care on the part of officials who dispense it.

**Criticisms of Mr. McGonegal's paper.** Debate 88, 438.

**Indoor and Outdoor Relief.** F. B. Sanborn 90, 73.  
A discussion of the origin of and difference between the two forms. The terms "outdoor relief" and "work-house test" are explained. Ends with an argument in favor of indoor relief, but the line between them to be drawn by official discretion. The relief discussed is wholly public.

**Out-door Relief.** Prof. Francis Wayland 77, 46.  
Sets forth the most striking of the objections to out-door relief. The debate following brings out some interesting points, several sides of the question being taken, the possibility of pauperization through medical relief is incidentally mentioned.

**The Recipients of Out-door Relief.** Isaac P. Wright 90, 92.  
An argument in favor, from the results of the writer's personal experience in St. Paul, Minn., based on the alleged fact that poverty is in-

evitable. Some of the causes of poverty assigned by the writer are of the nature of those unusually considered as reasons for withholding relief.

Out-door relief doing more harm than good with illustrations from Brooklyn, N. Y. Debates 88, 442.

### The Economic and Moral Effects of Public Out-door Relief.

Mrs. Charles Russell Lowell 90, 81.

A strong argument against out-door relief, based on the contention that a recipient of public relief is in effect, a pauper, that doing away with the stigma would work harm not good, that the objects of all relief should be the cure of disease, moral, mental and physical, and education in self control and self-dependence and that private charity conduces to these objects better than public relief. On pp. 86, 87, 88, is Mrs. Lowell's famous allegory of the Valley of Industry and the Hill of Prosperity. The evil effects of relief in tempting people to dependence, etc., are set forth in the conclusion.

#### Arguments in favor of Out-door Relief.

91, 28.

by Isaac P. Wright, who spoke of all relief being by public officials (p. 27), by Charles H. Baker, who claimed that to abandon out-door relief, would greatly increase the almshouse population (p. 31), by Mrs. M. J. Lilly, who thinks that O. D. R. is necessary to prevent indiscriminate almsgiving and to redeem families in danger from dissipation (p. 32), by J. Q. Adams, who claimed that O. D. R. was the only way to avoid breaking up distressed families (p. 34).

#### Arguments against Out-door Relief.

91, 36.

by J. Nevin Hill, who would restrict O. D. R. to that in the shape of labor, that public officers are prone to error and private charity has a wholesome duty (p. 36), by Dr. H. C. Taylor, who believed that charity cannot be done by proxy and that O. D. R. fosters pauperism, (p. 37), by R. D. McGonnigle who favored O. D. R. for brief periods only, but thinks that, given regularly, it creates dependence and that only private charity is accepted in the right spirit, (p. 38), by C. R. Henderson, who claims that O. D. R. is unnecessary, since private charity would suffice; is costly; is a menace of political corruption; separates society into classes; extinguishes the spirit of humanity; tends to lower wages; fosters communistic doctrines; and tends to excite hostility to the state (p. 39), by Levi L. Barbour, who claims that it is unnecessary; fosters laziness, and has a tendency to demoralize recipient, official and community, (p. 41), by Mrs. James M. Codman, who gave a detailed history of the effects, in a small town, of giving up O. D. R. and establishing an almshouse, to the great benefit of the community, (p. 40).

Out-door relief, pro and con with many illustrative cases.

Debates 91, 314, 318.

### The History of Public and Private Out-door Relief.

Rev. Charles G. Trusdell 93, 94.

A disquisition rather than a history, the case of public vs. private relief

is argued at some length, and such societies as the associations for the improvement of the condition of the poor, the provident society, etc., are enumerated and their work commended. There is no attempt at scientific accuracy nor precise statement. The author uses the terms In-door and Out-door Relief, etc., in a rather loose way.

**Out-door Public Relief in Massachusetts.**

Thomas F. Ring 95, 61.

This is an argument in favor of O. D. R. as it is administered in Boston. The mandatory law requiring it is quoted. The author believes that in the cities wherein O. D. R. has been abolished it was, in all cases, because of mal-administration.

**Out-Door Relief in Canada.**

Miss Agnes Maude Machar 97, 239.

Details the relief work of the churches and private societies; the author tells us that there is no official system of out-door relief in the Dominion.

**Observations on Official Outdoor Poor Relief.**

Ernest P. Bicknell 97, 249.

The paper gives an account of the success of the first attempt, in a Western State, to supervise in detail, by a central authority, the out-door relief of the townships. He shows the beginnings of an effort at reform, that was, later, very successful.

Out-door relief to destitute mothers, with their children. A bill introduced in Legislature of New York to allow the city to pay to destitute parents, for the care of the children, an equal amount to that paid to institutions. The bill was passed but vetoed by the Mayor.

Reports 97, 421.

Out-door Relief the same bill re-introduced and defeated.

Reports 98, 75.

Out-door Relief—the bill for the relief of destitute mothers introduced for the third time, and defeated. Reports 99, 83.

Out-door relief in Ohio, efforts at reduction and regulation of "this permanent fund for the encouragement and promotion of pauperism," with good illustrative case.

Debate 95, 377.

Method of Out-door Relief changed from the county to township system in Ohio.

Reports 96, 83.

Out-door Relief in Philadelphia, the Results of its Discontinuance in 1879.

James W. Walk, 96, 476.

The author argues that some system of prompt and certain relief is necessary. He shows how this was provided by the C. O. S. of Philadelphia when O. D. R. was cut off.



## Out-door Relief as Administered in St. Paul.

James F. Jackson 96, 264.

A description of efficient public relief in a city where the commission is independent of politics, where thorough co-operation has been established, and where the investigation for the relief officer is made by the Associated Charities. The author believes that the conditions of receiving relief may be made elevating.

Out-door relief in Illinois, law strengthening the supervision.

Reports 97, 393.

Out-door relief.

J. R. Washburn 98, 196.

An argument against O. D. R. because it tends to increase the amount of poverty.

Cruelty possible in reducing O. D. R.

Debates 00, 406.

Reduction in amount of O. D. R. in Buffalo, New York, by influence of the C. O. S.

Reports 00, 345.

## Public or Private Out-door Relief.

Frederic Almy 00, 134.

A careful analysis of the different values of public and private relief, with considerations of the conditions of Boston, Buffalo, and other cities, with opinions from England and elsewhere.

A valuable table showing public and private relief, per capita, in 40 cities of the U. S. is given on pp. 144, 145.

Out-door Relief in Relation to Charity Organization.

George S. Wilson 00, 256.

The author uses the term out-door relief, in its non-technical sense as including relief in the homes of the poor from whatever source. He contrasts public with private out-door relief. His argument seems to be that all relief is pauperizing and public more dangerous than private, and he thinks that relief must be systematized, in a given-case, before C. O. S. work can begin. The question of the C. O. S. with or without its own relief department attached, is mooted.

Decrease of out-door relief in Indiana, with the first full year of the new law, amounts to over two-thirds of the previous total. Reports 01, 56.

## Effects on Private Charity of the Absence of All Public Relief.

Francis H. MacLean 01, 139.

This which, according to some extremists, would be the ideal condition for charity, exists in Montreal, Can. The author recounts the facts concerning charity in the city and sums up the situation, adversely to the theory of the extremists.



**Treatment of Needy Families in their Homes by Public Officials.**

David I. Green 03, 291.

The writer shows the shortcomings of out-door relief and asserts that the treatment of needy families should be left to private charity, wherever that is organized on progressive lines. Public charity is best used in supplying such relief as hospital care, etc. When private charity is not equal to the task here assigned to it, then the most helpful and least dangerous place for public relief is in the aid of widows with young children.

On out-door relief well administered under good laws and by high-grade officials; if not so possible then O. D. R. stands condemned, see Jeffrey R. Brachett in paper on Needy Families, etc. 03, 302.

Out-door relief well administered and in co-operation with other charities in Indiana and Massachusetts. Debates 03, 549, 550.

Public dependents in California, the use of O. D. R. Debates 05, 594, 597.

Later results of the new laws of Indiana, *re.* out-door relief.

Reports 05, 92. Debates 05, 592-3.

Out-door relief in Oakland, Calif., in charge of the Associated Charities. Reports 05, 36.

Out-door Relief, California and elsewhere. Debates 05, 518, 520.

West Virginia, cities of, large appropriations for out-door relief.

Reports 06, 73.

Out-door relief reports on from many states.

Reports 05, 90.

Out-door relief with some useful examples of reduction by improved administrations. Reports 06, 79.

Out-door relief in Greece and Italy.

Frank B. Sanborn 90, 94.

An interesting study of the problem in those countries. Relief there is almost wholly from endowments, little or nothing done by the governments. The difference between the Greek and Roman churches is shown although their doctrines as to charity are similar. On p. 99, the extent of the endowed charities of Italy is quoted from a speech from the premier, Crispi.

**CHAPTER XI****ALMSHOUSES, POOR HOUSES, \*ETC.**

**Construction and Management: Classification of Paupers: Almshouse Abuses. The Hospital Department; Sundries**

The connection between almshouse management and public poor relief in general, is brought out in some of the articles reviewed

---

\*See remarks on name of institution on last page of chapter.

under Public Relief of the Poor and Municipal Charities. Almshouse construction is alluded to in Chapter 7, on Buildings for the Defective and Dependent. Almshouse management is referred to in Chapter 18, in connection with the removal of dependent children from almshouses.

## CONSTRUCTION AND MANAGEMENT

Need of regulation of almshouse to prevent institutionizing of the inmates. in paper on Prevention of Pauperism by R. D. McGonnigle. 80, 252.

## Infirmary Buildings.

R. Brinkerhoff 79, 104.

Discusses the system of management, briefly, dealing with location and economy of building, and exhaustively with plans, Floor plans of three types are presented in diagrams. This is a useful paper on the subject.

## Almshouses.

H. H. Giles 80, xxvi.

In a report from Wisconsin, the author gives a brief account of the supervision of county almshouses by a State Board of Charities.

## The Location, Construction and Management of Poorhouses.

H. H. Giles 84, 295.

A practical and useful paper on its subject, ending with the suggestion of strict state supervision and partial state support of County Almshouses.

## Taste and Recreation, Regarded in the Construction and Arrangement of Buildings for Charity.

Rt. Rev. Geo. D. Gillespie 80, 297.

This is a plea for comfort and beauty in buildings for the dependents, especially in the almshouses where old and feeble are sheltered.

## Charitable Provision for the Aged.

C. S. Loch 85, 347.

Begins with an account of various charitable almshouses and pension funds in London, England, and gives a philosophic view of the general principles that should govern provision for the aged. Some interesting illustrative cases are mentioned. The author gives some particulars of ancient and modern English almshouses, both public and endowed. He shows the method of certain pensions committees, which provide for selected cases of old people. The principle of the division of cases between "Poor Law" and "Charity" in the London C. O. S. is shown in some detail. Also the connection between provident plans for old age and the trades organizations.

## The Administration of Poorhouses and Jails. Committee report by

Albert G. Byers 86, 31.

A very thoughtful and useful paper on the general question of poor administration, and especially the difficult administration of poorhouses.

He suggests as the one important rule the apostolic maxim "Let everything be done decently and in order."

Regulation of almshouses, so as to prevent the increase of pauperism.

Debates 80, 252.

The Almshouse.

Mary Vida Clark 00, 146.

The general management of the almshouse with a careful consideration of the classes of inmates usually found, and the reasons for their being there or elsewhere, is the subject of this paper.

Evolution of Almshouses in New York.

Reports 03, 86.

Almshouses, supervision of, etc.

Debates 03, 480, 484.

The Management of Almshouses in New England. F. B. Sanborn 84, 300.

A general statement of the town almshouses, and a particular description of one.

Poorhouses. The management of poorhouses is discussed usefully.

Debates 84, 363.

Employment in Poorhouses.

A. O. Wright 89, 197.

A sensible argument with some good illustrative cases. Describes the classes of inmates and the kind of work suitable for each.

Labor in almshouses and the degree of control of inmates which may justly be exercised in them.

Debates 89, 240, 250.

Poorhouse Management.

Debates 89, 251, 252.

The Michigan Poor in Almshouses.

Dr. Hal C. Wyman 89, 203.

A scientific criticism of the population of the Michigan almshouses with consideration of the causes of their dependence and the proper treatment they should have, also some thoughts on elimination of pauperism.

Poor Asylum Discipline.

Ernest P. Bicknell 96, 269.

A practical and homely talk for superintendents of almshouses, based on the author's experience, as a visiting inspector, in the ninety-two county poor asylums of Indiana.

Poor Farms and Pauperism in Kansas.

W. L. A. Johnson 00, 125.

A careful report on County relief, that given in Almshouses, and that given by Out-door Relief, in the State. Many interesting details are given. Some farms are leased to the Superintendents, some inmates are kept on the contract plan. Five counties make a net profit off their poor farms, over and above all expenses. The out-door relief is irregularly given. Five counties have no poor farms and no out-door relief, their total combined population being 8,509. No valuable statistics are kept about relief. The author concludes by saying that the law governing the county charities was enacted in 1862, with slight amendments in 1872, and is sadly behind the times, but that the Conference's visit will make the beginning of a new era, since the public conscience of Kansas will respond to the stimulus.

## Almshouse Management.

Experiences in New York, Ohio, etc., are recounted, the general idea prevailed that decent, humane treatment pays in every way.

Debates 04, 625.

Almshouse paupers few in North Dakota. Dependent poor farmed out.

Reports 04, 89.

Almshouses and poor farms in Texas.

Reports 04, 99.

Almshouse Conditions benefited by State Board of Charities in Nebraska.

Reports 04, 68.

Municipal Almshouse, Washington, D. C., described.

Reports 04, 32.

Poorhouses. The suggestion of well-kept county almshouses, as a measure of economy is commended.

Debates 04, 625.

Almshouse Management Improved in New York. Hope to have them simply Homes for Aged and Infirm.

Reports 05, 72.

## CLASSIFICATION OF PAUPERS

## Classification of Paupers.

Mrs. Alice N. Lincoln 98, 184.

Is it practical, in the United States to classify almshouse inmates according to character and conduct, is the question asked. The examples of Germany and England are quoted and the urgent need of such classification made plain.

Classification of Almshouse Inmates on the Basis of Character and Conduct.

W. J. Breed 98, 465.

An argument in its favor from the fact that we already classify in some institutions, such as Hospitals for Insane. The speaker is in favor of employment for almshouse inmates, especially for their own benefit.

The Firvale Union Cottage Homes and Classification of Public Dependents.

Mrs. Alice N. Lincoln 05, 403.

The "Firvale Union" includes the city of Sheffield, England, and the cottage homes are part of the Union Workhouse. (Almshouse.) They afford a unique experiment in the possibility of making dependent old people comfortable. The cottages are clearly described, cost, etc., being given. The classifications upon which admittance to them, instead of to the large common wards, depends, is shown in detail on pp. 406 to 410.

## ALMSHOUSE ABUSES

## Almshouse Abuses and Reforms.

Dr. C. W. Chancellor 90, 100.

A popular statement of the many abuses often found in almshouses especially illegitimate sex relations, idleness, cruelty. The chief reforms advocated are employment of the paupers under volunteer visitors.

Almshouse Abuses and Their Correction.

Charles A. Ellwood 03, 386.

The various abuses that may be found especially in the South

and West are enumerated, including lack of sex separation, proper classification, special provision for the sick, work test for the able bodied; and also the letting out the almshouse by contract to the keepers. Abuses of the Insane are common, the Feeble-Minded, the Epileptic and children are often grossly neglected. The evils may be remedied by visitation and public knowledge, inspection by a state agent and legislation. When no State Board exists, volunteer work may be done with good effect. The example of the reforms accomplished in England is cited.

#### THE HOSPITAL DEPARTMENT

##### A Plea for Trained Nurses in Almshouse Hospitals.

Dr. G. H. M. Rowe 95, 276

"Florence Nightingale with her corps of thirty women who went to the Crimea, brought system and cleanliness into loathsome hospital barracks. But they did far more—they revolutionized the nursing of the English speaking world." The paper describes the degree to which the theory of the trained nurse has won; the facts about existing almshouse hospitals and the theory of a better way. The story of Agnes Jones, whom Miss Nightingale speaks of as "*Una and her Paupers*," who began workhouse nursing in England, is given on p. 284.

Nurses in almshouse and other hospitals; instances; good results reported from Tewkesbury, the institutions in Boston Harbor and Bridgewater, Mass. Debates 95, 490.

Almshouse Hospitals.

Debates 02, 524.

Story of Florence Nightingale and Dr. Howe.

Debates 02, 525.

Almshouse becomes a hospital by aid of private association in Laramie Co., Wyoming. Reports 02, 104.

##### Blackwell's Island Hospitals.

Louise Darche 95, 267

The story of the reform of the nursing system in the almshouse hospitals of New York. This was brought about by a compromise, but an effective one, between the highly trained nurse and the almshouse helper. The plan commends itself as simple and sensible.

The Almshouse Hospital.

Mrs. Alice N. Lincoln 02, 212.

The development of the hospital on Long Island near Boston, to which incurable patients are removed from the Boston City Hospital, is de-

scribed and an argument follows in favor of proper treatment of the sick in all almshouse hospitals.

County Almshouses and County Hospitals, combined, in California.

Debates 05, 594.

## SUNDRIES

## Name of the Institution:

The student may be misled if he is not watchful for differing names for similar institutions. This is particularly true of the Institution for the care of the poor. In England it is the Workhouse, or the Union (the poor people in Lancashire call it "the Bastille"); in the Eastern States, the Almshouse; in Ohio, the Infirmary; in Indiana, the County Asylum. In certain states the "Almshouse" has been changed to the "Home," and, in Salt Lake City we find a "Home for the reception and care of those who are financially unfortunate." The milder names may, or may not, indicate better care, at any rate they indicate a popular desire for better care.

Charitable provision for the aged, the plan of helping old people to live with relatives, by the supplement of a small pension, is brought out.

Debates 85, 484.

Name "Almshouse," changed to "Industrial Home for the Poor," with consequence of reduced number of applications, at Plainfield, N. J.

Reports 97, 418.

Name "Almshouse" changed to "Home for Aged and Infirm Poor," in New York City.

Debates 03, 575.

Name "County Almshouse," changed to "County Home," in Maryland.

Reports 06, 35.

Name "Almshouse," changed to "City Home," in Richmond, Va.

Reports 06, 72.

Home for aged and decrepit miners in Utah.

Reports 04, 101.

Building "for the reception and care of those who are financially unfortunate," in Salt Lake City.

Reports 06, 70.

Investigation of resources of relatives of almshouse paupers in New Jersey, one week's work resulting in guarantees of \$2,600, towards their support from well-to-do relatives.

Reports 06, 47.

Old age relief, law in Kentucky for the support of indigent parents by their children.

Reports 06, 29.





## BOOK III

### THE DEFECTIVE AND THE INSANE

The term Defectives in its exact sense applies to those who have been deprived, by accident or heredity, of one of the special senses, as well as to those whose mentality is defective. The various classes are grouped, with the Insane, under Book Three, because heredity plays so important a part in their history. The Defective and the Insane, would be as far from being properly classed under the heading of pauperism, which charity suggests, as they would be if considered in the department of correction, along with the criminals. At the same time although the Insane, as the term shows, are sick people, it does not seem appropriate to class either them, the feeble minded, or the epileptic, (and certainly not the deaf and blind) along with medical charities. Divisions between natural classes, must always partake of the nature of a compromise, and the compiler, after long hesitation, has compromised, as this book will show.

#### CHAPTER XII

##### HEREDITY AND ENVIRONMENT AS RELATED TO THE DEFECTIVES, DEPENDENTS AND DELINQUENTS

**General Principles: Prevention by Segregation and Permanent Custodial Care: Prevention by Marriage Regulation: Histories of Abnormal Families.**

The articles reviewed in this chapter will be useful as introduction to the general study of defectiveness. Occasional references to the same topic will be found in Chapters on Pauperism: Its Causes and Prevention; The Feeble-Minded; The Epileptic; and Insanity; and Heredity is sometimes alluded to in connection with crime and vice.

##### GENERAL PRINCIPLES

Hereditary Pauperism. See the Jukes Family and other cases, under Histories of Abnormal Families on a later page of this chapter.

The Relation of Imbecility to Crime. Debates 85, 444.

Criminal Imbeciles, results of scientific, physical and artistic training of this class. Debates 85, 445.

The Defective Classes. A. O. Wright 91, 222.

A disquisition based on the theory that criminals largely belong, in our consideration, with the insane, idiotic and paupers, and that the blind and deaf do not. The causes that produce defectiveness and the most hopeful remedies are considered. The author points out that humane methods have prolonged the average life of defectives, and that this is one cause of their increasing number.

The Statistical Study of Hereditary Criminality.

E. R. L. Gould 95, 134.

A careful criticism of the possibility of useful statistics on highly abstract subjects. To determine the exact rate of hereditary influences is impossible. All we can do is to ascertain probabilities. There are no existing statistics available. Temperamental heredity has had more attention than physical, yet the latter is more certain. There is danger in over-emphasizing heredity and, by contrast, minimizing environment and individual responsibility. The author gives a number of tables of criminal statistics from various countries of Europe, which illustrate his subject.

Hereditary Imbecility, as discovered by the inspection of county Poor-Asylums. Debates 95, 465.

Nature vs. Nurture, in the Making of Social Careers.

Charles H. Cooley 96, 399.

A study of heredity and environment. Do circumstances make the man or does the man make the circumstances? "A social career is not the sum or resultant of two forces similar in kind but more or less opposed in direction; it comes by the intimate union and cooperation of forces, unlike in kind, and therefore not comparable in direction or magnitude."

Feeble-Mindedness as an Inheritance.

Ernest P. Bicknell 96, 219.

This is a careful and moderate statement of the hereditariness of mental defect. It is based on observations, made by the

author, of the conditions of 248 families, residents in county poor asylums in Indiana. On p. 226 is a chart showing the relationships.

Hereditary taints in Idiocy and Insanity. Debates 96, 457.

Criminality and Idiocy connected by Heredity. Debates 96, 458.

Epilepsy and Heredity. Debates 96, 487.

Growth and Arrested Development. Dr. F. M. Powell 99, 259.

A popular exposition of the laws of growth and development especially as they apply to the care of the defective. The effects of heredity and environment are analyzed. The duty of education and prevention is asserted. "The asylums, prisons, reformatories and humane institutions of our country are only repair shops. Prevention of crime is vastly more important than efforts to repair."

The Defective as a Social Problem. In President's Address.

C. R. Henderson 99, 8.

Defectiveness is treated as one element in the social problem, which must be eliminated by prevention.

Support of Idiots in Kentucky by the State. A method which does not discourage, and may even encourage, their increase. Debates 99, 407, 409.

Epilepsy as an Inheritance. Debates 99, 406.

Feeble-Mindedness as an Inheritance with illustrative cases.

Debates 99, 410.

The Genesis of the Defective. Dr. Geo. F. Keene 04, 407.

The writer traces the results of evolution with regard to the defectives, showing that degradation and defectiveness always attend upon the evolution of the perfect. The normal is not the ideal, but the conformable to a standard. The real defective is the one who has a mind diseased.

The theory of heredity is explained and the extinction of the defectives, left to themselves, is shown to be probable in three or four generations.

The possibility of the racial improvement of a nation depends on the power of increasing the productivity of the best stock. Restrictive marriage laws would not have prevented the notorious Jukes family from multiplying.

The general effect of the article is to lay much less stress on hereditary influences, in the genesis of the defective, than is usually done. The author opposes sterilization.

**The Inter-marriage of Cousins.**

William W. Longstreth 06, 261.

The ill effect of inter-marriage of relatives is shown by numerous facts and tables of statistics, an inquiry as to the number of cousin marriages and same-name marriages is interesting. Figures are given for Pennsylvania and other states and for various classes of the community. The summing up is, that no other cause, unless it be intemperance, does so much to produce physical and moral degeneracy, as consanguineous marriage.

**The Burden of Feeble Mindedness. President's Address.**

Amos W. Butler 07, 1.

This is a scientific, yet popular, presentation of the case of the feeble-minded. The author shows how every problem of charity and correction is complicated by feeble-mindedness. Some figures are given as to the f. m. in prisons, etc. Many illustrative cases are quoted. A study of 803 families, of 3,408 individuals, is used and the data obtained are shown in an appendix, p. 611. These 803 families include those used by Mr. Bicknell (see 96, 219,) with additions, since the enquiry has been carried further. The appendix briefly tells of the excellent statistical method of the Board of State Charities of Indiana.

**HEREDITY: PREVENTION BY SEGREGATION AND PERMANENT CUSTODIAL CARE**

Preventing pauperism by segregation of vicious and immoral women suggested with a number of cases. In paper on preventing pauperism.

Mrs. C. R. Lowell, 79, 189.

**The Moral Imbecile. Committee report by I. N. Kerlin 90, 244.**

The relations between imbecility and crime is the central thought of this valuable paper. It contains many references, especially to the Italian School of Criminal Anthropology, and ends with a plea for a department for moral imbeciles in each institution for the feeble-minded where this class may be permanently segregated, made useful, and prevented from natural increase.

**Moral Imbeciles as useful laborers. The Gibeonites of the Institution.**

Debates 90, 444.

Need of Custodial Care for Feeble-Minded with due Economy. Illustrative case of Idiotic children of an insane man. Debates 90, 440.

Custodial Care of All Imbeciles. The need and method with some interesting cases. Debates 95, 461.

Importance of Segregation to avoid perpetuation of the feeble-minded.

Debates 95, 467.

#### Permanent Custodial Care.

Committee report by Alexander Johnson 96, 207.

The committee agreed that the subject of permanent custodial care was the most important thing to present to the Conference and to the nation. The report gives the consensus of opinion, reviews what has been said at previous conferences, sketches the task to be done, and outlines the way to do it. The paper is a useful summary of the arguments for custodial care from the point of prevention.

Custodial Care for all Classes and the Need of Larger accommodations.

Debates 96, 487.

#### The Prevention of Feeble-Mindedness from a Moral and Legal Standpoint.

Committee report by

James C. Carson 98, 294.

The report shows the well-known facts as to permanency of feeble-mindedness and the degree to which it is hereditary, its extent and its connection with other forms of defect and of delinquency. The necessity of prevention follows and restriction of reproduction as the only available method of prevention. The paper gives a number of illustrative cases.

#### The Imbecile and Epileptic vs. the Tax-payer and the Community.

Martin W. Barr 02, 161.

The paper reviews the facts of public ignorance of the evils resulting from these classes, the degree to which heredity is a cause and the best way of arranging for prevention by permanent control. The possibility of sterilization by surgery is also made clear.

Progress reported in Indiana, in custodial, preventive care of feeble-minded women, extension of law regulating the same.

Debates 01, 410.

#### The Feeble-Minded and Epileptic.

Committee report by A. W. Wilmarth 02, 152.

The report deals chiefly with the increase of defectives by birth, which produces an enormous waste of social resources. Many instances of marriage and illegitimate reproduction are given. Permanent control is argued for. The influence of the Conference, in promoting correct public opinion, is requested.

The Dangers surrounding Feeble-Minded Women.

Debates 02, 490, 495.

The Segregation of Defectives. Committee report by

Alexander Johnson 03, 244.

An argument for control, by permanent segregation in celibate communities, of such of the defectives as are properly to be classed as degenerates. The colony is indicated as the method. An ideal colony is

described. Sterilization is said to be unnecessary and therefore impolitic, if not unjust.

A minority report follows, in which sterilization is advocated, on the plea that only in this manner can the increase of the unfit, by reproduction, be avoided.

Arguments for complete segregation of Feeble-Minded. Debates 04, 548.

Care of Feeble-Minded needed in Maine. Many cases given and illustrations from other States. Debates 04, 549, 559.

Retention of adult females in New Hampshire State School for Feeble-Minded. Reports 05, 67.

Progress of Care for Feeble-Minded in Indiana. Debates 05, 525, 536, 537.

Feeble-minded Laborer, doing one-third of full man's work, is self-supporting. Debates 05, 537.

Maryland School for Feeble-Minded, to retain inmates until Board of Visitors approve discharge. Reports 06, 33.

Over-Crowding of Massachusetts School for Feeble-Minded. Reports 06, 38.

#### HEREDITY: PREVENTION BY MARRIAGE REGULATION

Prevention of pauperism by regulating marriage, in paper on Prevention of Pauperism. 79, 214.

Quotation from Burton's Anatomy of Melancholy, an early illustration of the principle of Eugenics. 79, 215.

Marriage of epileptics, imbeciles and feeble-minded. Law for restriction of in Connecticut. Reports 96, 26.

Revolution in marriage laws needed. Debates 97, 466.

Prevention from a Legal and Moral Standpoint.

Geo. H. Knight 98, 304.

The extent of the evils of mental defect are briefly stated. The fact that cure comes so seldom, that prevention is the only way to lessen the evils, is brought out. The need to influence public sentiment, and through it legislation, is made clear. The moral responsibility of every citizen, for the legal increase of imbecility in his own community, is asserted. The author presents the text of a recent act of the Legislature of Connecticut forbidding the marriage of epileptics, imbeciles, feeble-minded and paupers, and suggests that similar legislation is needed wherever it has not been enacted.

Recent Attempts at Restrictive Marriage Legislation.

A. C. Rogers 01, 200.

A review of recent attempts to restrict the marriage of the unfit, with the arguments commonly adduced in favor of such



restriction. The author believes that legislation is applicable so far as it is based upon exact knowledge, but no farther.

Legislation preventing the Marriage of Defectives and authorizing institutions to retain defectives in their custody, in the State of New Jersey. Reports 04, 77.

Marriage restriction among imbeciles. Debates 99, 410, 411.

Resolution with regard to more restrictive marriage laws followed by a discussion of the question. Debates 01, 409.

State Regulation of Marriage. Mrs. Kate Gannett Wells 97, 302.

A plea for better conditions of birth and the prevention of such physiological sins as the mating of imbeciles, epileptics and deaf mutes. The marriage laws in the different states are briefly reviewed on pp. 303, 304.

#### HISTORIES OF ABNORMAL FAMILIES.

Hereditary Pauperism, the Juke family.

R. L. Dugdale 77, 81.

"The Jukes" is a pseudonym which was given to a numerous family in Ulster Co., N. Y. The theory of hereditary transmission is given, and the facts regarding this family bearing on the theory, either for or against it, are recited. On p. 94, the effects of environment, in reinforcing, or in obliterating, the effects of heredity are made clear. The author hopes to continue the study further and offers it as a contribution to, not a complete theory of, hereditary development.

The Tribe of Ishmael, a study in Social Degradation.

Oscar C. McCulloch 88, 154.

The pauper record of a family of people in Central Indiana. The author considers it an instance of degeneration resulting in parasitism. Data of 250 families more or less remotely connected, were gathered; those of thirty closely connected, and all tracing up to the eponymous Ben Ishmael, whose earliest known record is in Ky. in 1790, are more particularly studied.

Marriage Relations of the Tribe of Ishmael. J. F. Wright 90, 435.

A study of the divorce records of one county in Indiana, showing illicit relations, incestuous marriages, and divorces more or less closely connected with the Ishmaels.

Feeble-minded families, remarks on; a useful discussion. Debates 04, 546.

Case of a criminal family of more than common interest. Reports 82, 245.

Case of an insane father with seven idiotic children. Debates 90, 441.



- Cases of feeble-minded families, in Wisconsin. Debates 95, 461.
- Interesting case of a feeble-minded family in Maine. Debates 95, 467.
- Tribe of Ishmael, the story told again with a description of the chart showing the family relationships of 1785 persons. Debates 89, 265.
- Margaret, Mother of Criminals and her vagrant sisters, with their 709 descendents, in address on Founding Children's Charities. Charles L. Brace 80, 227.
- Many other instances of feeble-minded and otherwise defective families, illustrating the hereditariness of these defects and the weakness, or absence of restrictive legislation, will be found scattered through the papers and discussions on Feeble Mindedness and Epilepsy in the various volumes.

## CHAPTER XIII

### THE BLIND: THE DEAF, AND THE BLIND-DEAF

#### Education: The Adult Blind

#### EDUCATION

The Schools for the Blind and the Deaf, have many conditions in common. They have been treated, on the rare occasions when their work has been brought before the Conference, by a single committee, at the same time, so that for convenience they are here mentioned together. It will be noted that the representatives of these classes, when they come to the Conference, usually protest against the inclusion of the work for the Blind and Deaf, in the schedule of a Conference of Charities and Correction.

The Deaf and Blind. Dr. Luther gives a brief account of the Pennsylvania system of schools for Deaf and Blind, in private institutions with State aid. Reports 80, xxii.

The Education of the Blind. Committee Report. 82, 207.  
With tables of schools for the Blind, and rules adopted for their management.

Education of the Blind and Deaf Mutes in one Institution.

P. Lane 82, 209.

A strong argument for the entire separation of the classes as being incongruous when together.

Institutions for the Blind a proper part of Public Education.

B. B. Huntoon 82, 212.

An argument for the classification of such institutions not among charities, but among educational institutions.

Hindrances to the Welfare and Progress of State Institutions.

M. Anagnos 82, 215.

Sets forth the different fundamental principles of Institutions for the Deaf and the Blind in Great Britain and the United States and expresses the theory that such institutions are schools, not reformatories, nor charitable institutions and should not, therefore, be represented at the Conference of Charities and Correction.

The debate following was largely based on the above contention.

Debates 82, 218, 229.

The College for the Blind in Iowa is described. It is claimed that this is the leading educational institution of its class in the country.

Reports 85, 48.

Education of the Deaf and Dumb.

Committee Report by Isaac L. Peet 83, 406.

Describes the various methods (oral, manual, sign language), interestingly. An argument for more complete care and education in the discussion following, pages 422, 426, 427. The eastern and western methods are compared. The cultivation of "dormant hearing" is described on pages 426, 427.

The Education and the Care of the Deaf. F. O. Fay 86, 215.

A practical paper giving many details of educational processes. The argument between the oral and combined methods is treated and a short plea for the latter is found on pages 228, 229. Institution system and construction is treated on pages 229-234.

School districts to have classes for deaf in public schools, law in Illinois. Appropriation from school fund. Three pupils or more.

Reports 97, 389.

First School for the Deaf in the United States in 1812, at Petersburg, Virginia.

Reports 01, 95.

Schools for the Deaf and Blind are classed with Educational, not Charitable Institutions in Minnesota.

Reports 02, 63.

Superintendent of Public Instruction advises against a State School for Deaf and Blind, saying better send them to other State Schools on account of expense. Idaho.

Reports 02, 40.

Asylum for Blind in Porto Rico.

Reports 02, 109.

Spontaneous Recreation and Industrial Training for the Blind.

Chas. F. Campbell 04, 419.

A plea for active sports of many kinds for the blind, to give courage and freedom. Mountaineering, cycling, etc., are mentioned as possible for blind people. The help that the blind need is help to self-help by teaching them trades, etc.

"A person who loses his sight through no fault of his own should have at least as good a chance as a criminal, to learn a trade."

The Care and Training of the Deaf. A. L. E. Crouter 06, 249.

The methods of the education of the Deaf are explained and some practical instances are given. The separation of the feeble-minded deaf from those who are normal, except for deafness is urged. The possibilities of the deaf are shown and the fact made clear that their care and training is a part of public education.

The Feeble-Minded Blind.

Edward E. Allen 06, 259.

The number of blind people in the United States is given and the proportion of them who are also feeble-minded is stated. The claim is strongly made that these feeble-minded blind belong, not in the schools for the blind, but in those for the feeble-minded.

Compulsory education for Deaf and Blind in Maryland.

Reports 06, 32.

State School for colored deaf and blind children in Virginia.

Reports 06, 72.

Purely literary education of the Blind is insufficient.

Debates 07, 511.

Compulsory Education of Deaf.

Debates 07, 488.

Relation of Industrial Trades to the State Schools for the Blind.

George S. Wilson 07, 500.

This is an argument in favor of a thorough all-round education for the blind. The author thinks that mental education is more important than industrial. He advocates preparing the student for whatever may arise, rather than teaching him a limited trade that may or may not afford him a living. He emphasizes physical culture.

The Education and Employment of the Deaf.

James H. Tate 07, 512.

A brief statement giving a few figures about the number of

the deaf in the U. S. and a general report on the History, Support, and Methods of the Schools and the industries and employment adapted to the deaf.

The Blind Deaf, a Practical Exemplification of their Teaching.  
James H. Tate 07, 515.

This was shown in the person of a blind-deaf child, the work is interestingly told in the three pages of the report.

Deaf and Blind not properly classed as defectives. Debates 07, 518, 521.

Cases of deaf-blind children. Debates 07, 518, 519, 520.

Deaf child's message to child and teacher in public school for normal children. Debates 07, 522.

Co-operation of managers of schools for the deaf with Boards of Education. Debates 07, 523.

#### THE ADULT BLIND

Education of the Blind. B. B. Huntoon 86, 234.

Questions the method of providing State workshops for the Blind, urging the need of making haste slowly in this regard.

Organization to Aid the Adult Blind to Become Self-supporting.  
J. J. Dow 88, 113.

Discusses the possibility of employment of the Blind Youth and especially the work of the National Institute for the Blind in Paris, France. The Segregated, as opposed to the Aggregated, plan is given the preference.

Relief to Blind. Relief to blind (simply as blind) is described as wholly needless and pauperising. Debates 88, 412.

Occupation for the Blind. An account of the introduction of "Massage" into the course of instruction at the school for the Blind, in Missouri. Reports 95, 360.

Better care of adult blind, District of Columbia. Reports 98, 40.

Relief to indigent blind in Ohio. County law for. Reports 04, 92.  
(Later declared unconstitutional.)

Blind. A Commission to improve conditions of adult blind in Maryland, especially by work and furnishing tools. Reports 06, 34.

Assistance for Blind. Special labor, etc., New York. Reports 06, 51.

Appropriation for instruction of blind in their homes, in Rhode Island. Reports 06, 68.

The Necessity of Public Provision for the Employment of the Blind.

J. Perrine Hamilton 07, 489.

The writer, himself a blind man, and the superintendent of a working home, pleads for the simple justice to the blind of a chance to be self-supporting and self respecting. He thinks that literary education in the schools must be supplemented by industrial training, and both by industrial opportunities afforded to the graduates, before the schools will perform their function satisfactorily.

The Wisconsin Workshop for the Blind.

Oscar Kusterman 07, 495.

The author is superintendent of the work shop. He describes the search for a trade and the excellent results that have followed the choice of willow work. On page 499 he tells what is being done along the same line, in other States.

Letter from Miss Helen Kellar on the willow work of the Wisconsin Workshop for Blind.

Debates 07, 507.

Workshops for Blind, past and present.

Debates 07, 508, 510.

Literature for Blind Readers.

Debates 07, 508.

Work for the Blind, cobbling as, etc.

Debates 07, 509.

## CHAPTER XIV

### THE FEEBLE-MINDED

**General Principles of Care and Treatment: History and Development of Care: Institutions, General: Educational: The Colony Plan**

Throughout this work and generally throughout the Proceedings of the National Conference, the term "The Feeble-Minded" is used in its generic sense as denoting all persons of defective intellect except the Insane, \* (see page 93, 213.) Occasionally the terms "low-grade" or "high-grade" are used, usually in connection with the word "idiot" or "imbecile." For the classes usually meant by these terms see Debates p. 01, 409, 410.

Scientific classifications will be found in articles on p. 84, 248, (*Kerlin*) p. 01, 191, (*Bancroft*), and in other places.

The division under sub-heads in this chapter is far from precise, as most of the articles reviewed belong almost as much to some other division as to the one in which they are placed.

---

\*Page references in this form are to the year and page in the Conference volumes.

## GENERAL PRINCIPLES OF CARE AND TREATMENT

## Provision for Idiotic and Feeble-Minded Children.

Dr. I. W. Kerlin 84, 246.

The classic on the subject. Contains at least the germ of everything, or almost everything, that has since been published. On page 248, is a useful classification of the grades of Idiocy. A description of a complete institution, page 258.

## The Obligation of Civilized Society to Idiotic and Feeble-Minded Children.

H. M. Greene 84, 264.

A comprehensive and logical statement of the duty of the State.

## Idiots, the Kentucky law for State support in private homes is explained.

Debates 84, 366, 367.

## Provision for Imbeciles.

Dr. I. N. Kerlin 86, 288.

A resume of the work of the various States to its date, pages 296 and 297, give an account of the causes of imbecility, which inhere in unfit marriages and other prenatal conditions.

## The Care and Training of Feeble-Minded Children.

Dr. F. M. Powell 87, 250.

An exposition of the general theory, with many interesting illustrative cases. Pages 255, 256 give instances of *idiots savants*.

## Care and Training of Feeble-Minded. Committee Report by Dr. I. N. Kerlin.

88, 99.

A brief summary and a plea for provision by every state.

## Care of the Feeble-Minded. Rev. S. J. Barrows 88, 396, 402.

An excellent popular statement of the case for care and training and a refutation of the plan, sometimes suggested, of elimination and "stamping out." A number of illustrative cases are given, from the Elwyn and Columbus Schools. As a popular presentation this is perhaps unexcelled in the proceedings.

A few remarks, 88, 401, from Rev. M. McG. Dana, which follow, are also valuable.

## Feeble-Minded, Care of.

88, 395.

A series of resolutions adopted by the National Association of Institutes for the Feeble-Minded, emphasizing the necessity of school training for the higher grades, and complete custodial care for all grades.

## Public Aid for the Feeble-Minded.

Mrs. George Brown 89, 86.

An argument for the permanent custodial care for the majority by the State.



Care of Idiotic and Feeble-Minded Children. Henry Dechert 89, 83.

Describes the needs and the early history of a school for Feeble-Minded Feeble-Minded as Self-Supporting. Debates 89, 318, 321.

Custodial Care of Adult Idiots. Committee report by Dr. W. B. Fish. 91, 98.

The report gives the estimated number of idiots as compared with the Insane, and the relative amount of provision for them. The custodial care given in different States is listed and the argument for such care well stated. The benefit of farming for this class is made plain. The advantage of keeping the classes in one institution, with various buildings, colonies, etc., attached, is alleged.

The care of Feeble-Minded Women as developed in the New York Custodial Asylum; an annex to the training school. Debates 92, 342, 344.

Feeble-Minded. An interesting discussion by practical people, the questions discussed being permanent care, value of manual training and usefulness as assistant attendants. Debates 94, 308, 313.

The Feeble-Minded. Dr. Geo. H. Knight 95, 150

The work is now as well known to the Conference as that of any other department. Yet the progress is slow. All that we claim we can prove, the need, the feasibility of the remedy, the extent to which it can be carried. The trained imbecile of the higher grade can be made self-supporting. The female imbecile must be protected. "How shall we educate public opinion to the point where overseers of the poor and town officials, shall feel the same humiliation and sense of disgrace at the birth of an illegitimate child among their charges, which any superintendent of an institution would feel under like circumstances?"

The Protection and Training of Feeble-Minded Women.

C. W. Winspear 95, 160.

An account of the Custodial Asylum at Newark, N. J., showing the great advantages of the method of care and control. The general question of care of this class is lucidly stated.

The Mother State and her Weaker Children. President's Address.

Alexander Johnson 97, 1.

On pages 5, 6 and 7 is a plea for the permanent custodial care for the degenerate by the State.

Cost of care of idiots in Ohio. Reports 98, 81.

Idiotic children, penalty for committing them to a children's home, in Connecticut. Reports 99, 46.

Feeble-Minded children in Colorado committed to a public or private institution outside the state, at the expense of the county sending them. Reports 01, 43.



Selling intoxicants to a feeble minded person in Utah made a misdemeanor.  
Reports 01, 94.

Extreme drug treatment, (Bromides, t. i. d. to each child of high or low grade) at asylum for Feeble-Minded in Nebraska. Reports 01, 75.

#### Classification of the Mentally Deficient

Margaret Bancroft 01, 191.

The writer shows the need of careful classification and gives examples of several methods. The study is based on long experience and shows profound sympathy with and knowledge of the feeble-minded.

Classification of the Feeble-Minded, etc. Debates 01, 409, 410.

Feeble-Minded in Colorado, attempted census of. Reports 02, 32.

The Body and the Brain. Dr. Woods Hutchinson 05, 526.

A brief statement of the relations between bodily vigor and sound minds.

Defectives. Committee report by H. A. Tomlinson 05, 334.

This paper treats of the Insane as well as the feeble-minded, and argues for prevention as being often possible and immensely better than cure. The physical condition of the insane largely influences their mental status. Too little attention is given to curative treatment, the habit of thinking of the insane as chiefly incurable is responsible for much neglect and the persistence of the asylum regime, which is in the way of real hospital treatment. Public opinion needs education on the subject.

Defectives. Committee report by E. R. Johnstone 06, 235.

This report is a useful summary of the question. The five general topics considered are: The necessity of special care and training; The need of educating the public to know more of this class; Self-support; Preventable causes of Defectiveness; Laws. Each of these topics is treated at some length and also the topic of the value to science of the public institutions. The professional broadening, as seen in the attention given by the educator to sociology, and of the medical man and sociologist to education, is noted.

#### HISTORY AND DEVELOPMENT

Provision for Idiots. Dr. I. N. Kerlin 85, 158.

Principally historical of the work in the United States. Describes the existing Institutions, (in 1885).

The beginning of the work for Feeble-Minded in Minnesota and the prospects for the future. Debates 92, 341.

The beginning and the development of the school at Waverly, Mass., described. Debates 92, 342.

### The History of the Treatment of the Feeble-Minded.

Walter E. Fernald 98, 203.

This begins with the work of Itard and Esquirol in France and traces the development of the work to the present day, (1893.) The modern principles, (which have not changed materially in 14 years; *Editor 1907*) are admirably set forth.

This essay forms a valuable general statement to serve as a background for an exhaustive study, and with some modifications as to recent developments in connection with public schools, will sufficiently inform the general reader on the subject.

### The Care of the Feeble-Minded. Dr. F. M. Powell 97, 289.

The paper begins with a table of the institutions, with many particulars about them, such as the number dismissed as capable of self-support, retained as capable, kind of work done, etc., and also as to whether the management approves of the colony plan, and permanent detention of higher grades. The table is interpreted in the pages following. A careful study of causes and prevention, which centers around the fact of heredity, is presented.

### Progress in the care of the Feeble-Minded and Epileptics.

Dr. Mary J. Dunlap 99, 255.

A report of progress to date, mentioning the new institutions and enlargements and some new features of study, of methods of instruction, etc.

### The Evolution of the Care of the Feeble-Minded and Epileptic in the Past Century. Committee Report, by Dr. Wm. A. Polglase 01, 186.

The writer shows that it is just one hundred years since the first study of the idiot was attempted in France. He sketches the existing conditions at that time, and reviews the gradual progress until the present day.

### Care of the Feeble-Minded. Dr. Walter E. Fernald 04, 380.

A summary of the progress to date. On page 381 is a list of the present institutions in the United States. The theory of complete and permanent care is outlined and the fact that the care of the State is as much for the benefit of the family as of the defective child himself is stated. Causes are shown and results of neglect in increased cost and added misery made plain. The fact that New England States are behind those of the Middle West is stated.

### The Care of the Feeble-Minded. Dr. Bigelow T. Sanborn 04, 401.

The reasons that have led to the comparative neglect of the imbecile when compared with the insane are stated. There is need of separation of the two classes, who are now treated together in Maine. The relative numbers of the two classes are estimated. The protection of the defective is a reason for complete care and treatment.

## INSTITUTIONS GENERAL

- Institutions for the Feeble-Minded. Dr. C. T. Wilbur 88, 106.  
Tells what has been done in forty years' work since Dr. Harvey Wilbur, the writer's brother, began his school in Barre, Mass.
- Brief description of the English institutions for Feeble-Minded at Darenth and Earlswood. Debates 87, 323.
- The large estate as a site for the Home for Feeble-Minded of California is described. Debates 89, 316.
- On the advantages of large institutions for the Feeble-Minded as compared with the same for insane. Debates 92, 345.
- School for Feeble-Minded established in New Hampshire. Reports 01, 78; 02, 74; 03, 76.
- Commission appointed on Institution for Feeble-Minded, Maine. Reports 04, 48.
- First appropriation for Institution for Feeble-Minded and Epileptics in Oregon. Reports 05, 78.
- Institution for Feeble-Minded in Washington. Reports 05, 85.
- Aims and Possibilities of the New Institution for Feeble-Minded and Epileptics. Dr. J. Moorhead Murdoch 06, 269.  
The writer shows the great need of the Institution in Pennsylvania, and devotes some space to the argument in favor of placing epileptics and feeble-minded in one institution, supporting his argument by facts of experience.
- Aims and Possibilities of the New Institution for Feeble-Minded and Epileptics at Spring City, Pa. Dr. T. C. Fitzsimmons 06, 273.  
The writer tells of the founding of the new institution, the work of the Board of Trustees of which he is a member, in locating, selecting plans, organization, etc., and gives his views regarding many details of management. The claim that a parent has no right to debar his feeble-minded child from the benefits of institution care, is advanced.

## EDUCATIONAL

- The Education of the Feeble-Minded. James B. Richards 85, 174.  
One of the classics, it is chiefly devoted to a detailed account of the work with one child, the well known "*Sylvanus*" case.
- Lessons for educators, learned at the Schools for Imbeciles. Debates 85, 448, 449.
- Functions of a School for Feeble-Minded. Dr. A. C. Rogers 88, 101.  
Discusses classifications and describes the training school as the center or nucleus of the Institutions.

**The Education and Custody of the Imbecile.**

Alice J. Mott 94, 168.

Describes the considerations which led to the beginning of the training of imbeciles and the early methods. The physiological method is made clear and enforced. The peculiarities and character of the imbeciles are sympathetically described and the value of their training from many sides is shown. The reflex action on the care-takers is told with much feeling, and the hope is expressed that the effects they experience will spread. "Sentiment is inseparable from such work as this; that is quickened feeling, tenderness, patience, self-forgetfulness. These characteristics as they develop in the individual who devotes himself to the care of the witless must develop, though slowly, in the national temper of a State, which assumes maternal care of helpless, irresponsible "innocents."

**Manual Training for the Feeble-Minded.**

Mrs. Isabel C. Barrows 94, 179.

The hapless condition of the untrained imbecile and the possibility of joy and usefulness for him who has fallen into the right hands, the means of working out the wonderful transformation and the degree to which it is being successfully done, are told most touchingly and lucidly in this admirable little prose epic of the beauty and dignity of labor.

**The Training of an Idiotic Hand.**

Dr. Samuel J. Fort 95, 155.

A practical exemplification of the processes of manual development and the value of the handicrafts which result.

**Anthropometric Measurements.**

Dr. Arthur McDonald 95, 474.

Explaining the use of certain methods of measuring sensations and emotions of various kinds.

**Child Study as Applied to Defective Children.**

Prof. W. O. Krohn 97, 308.

The fact that child study, was first consciously used out of the necessity of the case by the teachers of the Defectives, is not always remembered. The fact that it can best be studied in their care is less remarked. If we remember the degree to which physiology has been learned through pathological study, we shall see the application. The paper deals with the more obvious phases of child study and carefully explains the idea of development of powers and functions. A useful list of references is given on page 310.

## Anthropological Study in Children's Institutions.

Dr. Henry Dwight Chapin 98, 424.

Such study would be valuable first to the children to make sure of the Cure of any physical abnormality subject to treatment, second for information as to degeneration and its signs; for scientific purposes and also for the environmental correction of the recognized vices of heredity where it is possible.

## The Feeble-Minded and Epileptic.

Committee Report by

F. M. Powell 00, 70.

The report briefly mentions recent advances in colony care. It devotes itself chiefly to Backward Children who are now being treated in the common schools in special classes, telling what is being done in this country and in England with the Epileptics, giving the facts concerning the care of this class by States and some information concerning Bielefeld and Craig Colony.

Need of Day School for Feeble-Minded, certain classes of whom may possibly be restored to normality. Debates 03, 529, 531.

## Defectives. Committee report by

Dr. A. C. Rogers 07, 468.

A brief statement of the principles regarding the education of Defectives, which are generally, if not universally accepted.

## The Relation of the Institutions for Defectives to the Public School System.

Dr. A. C. Rogers 07, 469.

The writer reviews the various classes of the defectives and shows the different kinds of specialized instruction needed for them. The degrees to which the care for defectives should be permanent and how far it should be designed to prepare for normal social life, are shown. The special difficulty of the border land cases is pointed out.

Special Schools and Special classes for the backward and other abnormal children, see chapter 22 on Educational Reform. See also

Debates 03, 529, 531.

Descriptions of educational methods for the feeble-minded, will be found in most of the articles on Institutions, History, Development, etc., throughout this chapter.

## THE COLONY PLAN

## Colony Care for Adult Idiots.

Dr. G. H. Knight 91, 107.

A brief paper emphasizing the advantages of the colony plan. The need of large numbers under one administration, so that complete classification can divide them into small groups of similar type, is made plain.

Feeble-Minded and Colonies for Adult. The question of separate institutions for adults, or larger institutions, with colonies and separated departments, is discussed on page 335. Debates 91, 331, 336.

**The Colony Plan.**

Dr. W. B. Fish 92, 161.

Advocates the care by the State of all the feeble-minded from the lowest idiot to the highest grade imbecile. Claims that the experimental period is past and that one thousand feeble-minded, including all grades, can be properly and economically cared for, under one administration, by this plan.

**The Colony Plan, for all Grades of the Feeble-Minded.**

Dr. G. H. Knight 92, 155.

This follows and enlarges upon, papers at other Conferences, advocating the colony plan for custodials. It shows that the colony plan, properly, embraces the whole institution, from the training school to the cottage for adult idiots and epileptics.

The Colony plan, described and discussed and criticisms of it answered.

Debates 92, 348.

Feeble-Minded Colony in Massachusetts.

Reports 00, 325.

The Massachusetts Farm Colony for the Feeble-Minded.

Dr. Walter E. Fernald 02, 487.

A description of the Templeton Colony for adult male imbeciles.

Colonizing the Feeble-Minded.

Dr. A. C. Rogers 03, 254.

The fact now generally accepted, that while the feeble-minded may be educated often to the degree of self-support, they can not be rendered fit for free social life, leads to a consideration of the most humane and economical way of providing for their life after the training school. This is held to be by the colony plan, the advantages of which are pointed out.

Colonies for Feeble-Minded and Epileptic. Discussion on segregation and its reasons. The day school for the feeble-minded is spoken of on pages 529-531.

Debates 03, 527.

Possibilities of the Colony.

Dr. W. E. Fernald 07, 411.

A description of the Massachusetts farm colony for adult male imbeciles at Templeton, where on four adjoining farms, two hundred imbeciles are usefully employed and lead a happy and healthy life.

Colony for males, numbers, cost of support, nature of employment.

Debates 07, 419.

For further description of Colonies for Defectives, see chapter 14, on Provision for Epileptics, and chapter 17, on Heredity; prevention by segregation and permanent care.

**CHAPTER XV****THE EPILEPTIC**

The Epileptics usually have been considered by the Conference in connection with the Insane or Feeble-Minded, most fre-



quently the latter. Only once, in 1897, has there been a committee on Epilepsy alone. The same has been true as to the institutional care of Epileptics. For many years, (in this country, until 1893,) the Epileptics, if given any proper care, were treated with the Feeble-Minded or the Insane, usually the former. Many references to the care of the Epileptic will be found in articles on the Insane and on the Feeble-Minded.

The typical institution for Epileptics is that at Bielefeld, Germany. It is described, quite adequately, on pp. 90, 264-267. Craig Colony, in New York, will without doubt soon be quite as famous as Bielefeld, if it is not already so.

The Bielefeld Colony is described fully, and a list given of some similar institutions in Germany, Holland and Switzerland.

The French Institutions are mentioned on page 264.

Debates 90, 264-267.

Epileptics. Provision for apart from Insane. See paper on Care and Treatment of the Insane. Dr. Richard Gundry 90, 263.

Provision for Epileptics.

W. P. Letchworth 94, 188.

The dense ignorance of the medical profession as to causes, yet the consensus of opinion as to treatment; the institutions that have shown the way, in France, Germany, and England, and the work done in Ohio, Massachusetts, Pennsylvania, and other States, all lead up to an account of Craig Colony, at Sonyea, Livingston Co., N. Y., which was begun in 1894. The paper is illustrated by a map of the Sonyea estate, as purchased by the commission.

Colony Care of the Epileptic. Committee report by

Dr. H. C. Rutter 97, 63.

An account of the Hospital for Epileptics at Gallipolis, O., and the benefits derived by the patients in the first four years of its use.

Industrial Education for Epileptics.

Dr. Wm. P. Spratling 97, 69.

A useful and interesting account of the work of education of the epileptics, based on the theory that few of them will probably recover and that the education they need is one to fit them for usefulness and helpfulness in the colony. The lesson of Bielefeld has been well learned at Sonyea.

Dr. Spratling gives some interesting details and cases.



- The therapeutic value of labor for the Epileptic. Debates 97, 468.
- Epilepsy, its incurability. Debates 97, 468.
- Epilepsy as a habit-disease. Debates 97, 468.
- The Care of Epileptics. W. P. Letchworth 96, 199.  
Describes recent progress in this country, in Ohio and Massachusetts and also what is being done at the various Institutions for Feeble-Minded, at which Epileptics are received, and concludes with a brief report of the first few months' work at Craig Colony, New York.
- Proportion of Epileptics in Institutions for Insane. Debates 96, 441.
- Colored people as Epileptics. Debates 96, 443.
- Epilepsy not sufficiently studied because it is not the chief consideration of most of the Institutions where Epileptics are cared for. Debates 96, 445.
- The Care of Epileptics. Dr. Ira Russell 81, 325.  
A very brief paper, setting forth the need for specialized Institutions, and expressing some hope of cure for a good proportion of the class.
- Epilepsy and Insanity. Emphasizes the need of classification. Debates 81, 326.
- The States' Duty toward Epileptics.  
Dr. Geo. H. Knight 86, 298.  
An argument for special provision for Epileptics, which should be permanent. The paper discusses the possibilities of cure and of improvement.
- Institutions for the Care of Epileptics. Dr. John Morris 90, 275.  
States the need of such care and pleads for its provision by the State.
- State Hospital for Epileptics opened in Massachusetts. Reports 98, 60.
- Insane and Epileptic forbidden commitment to almshouses, in Ohio. Reports 98, 83.
- The School for Feeble-Minded, California, empowered to admit idiots, epileptics and Feeble-Minded paralytics. Reports 98, 31.
- Home for Epileptics in Pennsylvania. Reports 98, 85.
- The Remedial, Economic and Ethical Value of Labor.  
Dr. Wm. P. Spratling 98, 309.  
The value of labor from every side, most from the side of benefit of the individual who labors, is strongly brought out. The opinions of leading specialists are quoted freely. Some interesting illustrative cases are given and the results attained at Craig Colony during its first five years are noted.
- Epileptics, a claim of a high per cent. of cures at Gallipolis, O., is made. Debates 98, 458.
- Epileptics and Imbeciles. Number to be dealt with. Possibilities of self-support. Debates 98, 493.
- Epileptic Institution established on 640 acres of land at Abilene, Texas; 20 colony buildings; ten for each sex; capacity 25 each. Reports 00, 361.

Epileptics, should there be separate institutions or should they be kept with the Feeble-Minded. Debates 00, 426, 428, 432.

### An Ideal Colony for Epileptics.

Dr. William P. Spratling 03, 259.

The great advantages of the colony plan for the defectives are shown and the essentials of site, buildings, etc., made plain. The paper describes with some detail, the Craig Colony, which comes very near being a realization of the ideal. The results of colony care are shown on page 270.

Farm Colony for Epileptics in Connecticut established with feeble-minded.

Reports 04, 25.

State Hospital for Epileptics established, in Kansas.

Reports 04, 40.

Colony for Epileptics at Abilene, Texas, opened.

Reports 04, 99.

Institution for Epileptics at Woodstock, Ontario.

Reports 04, 111.

Village for Epileptics established in Indiana.

Reports 05, 45.

Epileptics, Institution for their care opened in Ontario.

Reports 06, 76.

Village for Epileptics. Land bought; 1,228 acres, Indiana.

Reports 06, 26.

Epileptics, proportion who are mentally defective.

06, 272.

Hereditariness of Epilepsy. See Heredity and Defectiveness.

Argument in favor of having the Epileptics and Feeble-Minded in the same institution in article on the new institution in Penna.

06, 272.

See also Colony Care, in chapter 14 on The Feeble-Minded.

## CHAPTER XVI

### INSANITY

State Policy regarding the Insane: Insanity, its nature, etc.: Increase and prevention: State Supervision of Insane: Commitment and Detention: State care of Insane: County care of Insane: Colony Care, Village Care and Boarding Out: Hospitals, Asylums, Etc.: Reception Hospitals and Psychopathic Wards: Care and Treatment of Insane: The Criminal Insane: The Colored Insane: After Care: Buildings for Insane.

Of the many subjects treated by the Conference, none has had more extensive presentation than that of the care and treatment of the Insane. The papers are divided here under fifteen sub-heads, but it has been impossible to make these divisions with scientific accuracy. There are few of the papers which do not treat of quite diverse subjects. In pursuing the study of any particular department, the use of the *Cumulative Index*, in addition to the GUIDE, will be found necessary. With these taken together, the subject can be studied in almost any of its bearings. It is believed that there is no other such collection of

popular treatises on the care of the Insane to be found in the world as those in the volumes of Conference Proceedings, and none more practically useful to the alienist in charge of a hospital or a department.

#### STATE POLICY REGARDING THE INSANE

State Medicine and its Relation to Insanity and Public Charity.

Dr. Nathan Allen 75, 29.

The paper treats of the care of the Insane in various States; the increase of Insanity; the type of the disease as it changes; the chronic Insane; committal of the Insane; Commissions in Lunacy in the United States and in England; and the Prevention of Insanity.

Discussion on the Increase of Insanity and the Methods in various States.  
Debates 75, 50.

Theory of Management of the Insane by Public Hospitals. Allen 76, 51-53.

Insanity. Committee report by

Dr. Chapin 77, 1.

A very broad and general paper, treating nearly every phase of the subject, medical, pathological, legal, etc., and dealing also with results. In a summing up on Internal Administration, the author takes strong ground for efficient supervision by a disinterested agency, such as the Board of Public Charities. The debate following this paper brought out some good points.

Debates 77, 18-19, 29, 30.

See on the same general subject

Dr. Wilbur 77, 134.

The Extent to which the State should assume the care of the Indigent Insane.

Dr. Diller Luther 78, 90.

A study of the possibility under existing methods of caring for all the insane, showing the cost, and arguing for inexpensive buildings for the incurable.

The Cottage plan and the need of classification.

Debates 78, 87.

Comparative cost of housing for the sane, and for the insane.

Debates 78, 100.

The Care of the Insane.

Dr. Richard Gundry 80, 101.

Is a general plea for humane and rational treatment, for a sharing of responsibility and for thorough supervision. It includes an argument against attempted rigid classification between acute and chronic cases.

The debate following, 80, 113, is of interest, especially on the question of efficient supervision, and concludes with some resolutions, among the few of the kind that the Conference has ever adopted.

System of Institutions for Insane. Philip C. Garrett 85, 20.

In President's address, Mr. Garrett enumerates the Institutions needed in a normal system for the Insane.

The Care of the Insane at Home and Abroad.

Dr. W. B. Goldsmith 85, 136.

A valuable address, scientific and moderate in tone. Its sub-headings are, Structural provision; Treatment, chiefly as regards occupation and mechanical restraint; and Supervision by a central governmental authority.

Treatment of the Insane of the Eighteenth Century, Compared with Modern methods, in President's Address.

Philip C. Garrett 85, 12.

The Care and Treatment of the Insane.

Dr. Richard Gundry 90, 253.

This paper classifies the States according as they provide wholly or partially for the Insane. It tells the plans of division of expense between State and County. The important question of early treatment is worked out at length. The degree of restraint for different classes and the varieties of buildings suitable to each is told.

The paper gives an elaborate account of the provision for epilepsy, that is found in Europe, especially the Bielefeld Colony in Prussia, and includes an account of the German and Swiss Institutions for epileptics. The grouped cottage, or village plan, of hospital construction at Kankakee, Ill., and Toledo, Ohio, are described, also the Boarding out plan of Scotland and Massachusetts.

Name of State Asylum for Insane changed to State Hospital, in North Carolina, and in New York.

Reports 91, 287.

Some Outlines of State Policy in the Care of the Insane.

Dr. Richard Dewey 92, 125.

This is called some outlines, but it really is a brief but exhaustive treatise on policy. A working classification of cases is given on page 127. The headings are, Separate Institutions; Changes in construction of buildings; Government of institutions; Groups needing separate accommodations; Objections to control of county authorities; Voluntary or self-commitment; Training Schools; Women physicians; Scientific work,

**Progress in the Care of the Insane in the last Twenty Years.**

Committee report by Eugene Riggs 93, 222.

The report begins by describing the three eras, of neglect, of detention and of medical treatment. Mentions the dawn of intelligence in England and France at the end of the 18th Century, and asserts that the ideas and practices of the best asylum men in America fifty years ago were precisely the same as those of today. The progress that has been made has been in their general application. Quotations from reports of the first half of the 19th Century are given in evidence.

The essay discusses at length Commitment; State and County care; Interference of the Spoils System; Advances, promoting liberty and comfort; Classified buildings, etc.

The paper is written from the point of view of an adherent of the State care system of New York State. It is a useful and almost complete statement upon the care of the Insane.

**Duty of the State to the Insane. Dr. Edward N. Brush 94, 201.**

The paper is founded on the propositions of Dr. Conolly of England, which might well be named the Magna Charta of the Insane. The early English laws and those of the U. S., and the opinions of physicians and others are quoted. The paper shows clearly the need of early treatment, the cruelty caused by ignorance and cowardice, the strange jealousy and mistrust so often felt towards the medical profession and the vileness of the spoils system in this connection. The author is emphatically for State, as opposed to poor-house, care, and also of the instruction in psychiatry of the "general practitioner," that he may recognize early symptoms

**The Relation of the Public to the Insane. Dr. Daniel Clark 97, 83.**

A plea for rational and humane treatment of the insane by governmental agencies, and a consideration of the preventable causes which produce much insanity.

**Public Policy in the Care of the Insane. Rev. S. G. Smith 00, 83.**

A useful and popular presentation of many of the salient facts as to nature, cause, treatment, periodicity and other things. The need of individual treatment, and the abandonment of huge caravansaries are dwelt on.

**Public Policy in the Care of the Insane, up to the Twentieth Century.**

Dr. George F. Keene 01, 155.

A very full and intensely interesting account of the care of the insane from the earliest times to the present. Numbers of interesting quota-

tions and incidents are given. The present scientific practice is made clear.

The Essentials of an Adequate System of Care for the Insane.

Dr. Frederick Peterson 02, 166.

A plan with a psychopathic hospital as the center, and a colony, or system of colonies, as the periphery, is advocated. The needs of prompt treatment and the highest possible skill for recent cases, of humane and comfortable, yet economical, care for the mass of chronic insane are shown.

Examples from Germany and other places are quoted. The Boarding out system receives qualified approval.

Insane. No pauper insane in Ohio; every insane person, received in State Hospital on equal terms. Debates 00, 400.

State Auditor of Kentucky to sue estates of insane for cost of their care. Reports 02, 50.

Lunatic asylum in New Brunswick. Name changed to Hospital for Nervous Diseases." Reports 05, 87.

Duty of State towards Insane Poor. Dr. J. B. Chapin 74, 4.

An argument for proper care based on the necessity of restraint. An interesting discussion followed in which the excessive mortality at Tewkesbury Almshouse, Massachusetts, was mentioned.

No insane classed as paupers. The Western Idea of State Care, all provided for by the State. Debates 00, 398.

#### INSANITY: ITS NATURE AND TREATMENT, ETC.

A Glance at Insanity and the Management of the Insane.

Dr. Pliny Earle 79, 42.

Shows the development of Institutions for Insane from 1829.

This paper gives an exhaustive criticism of the fallacious methods used in statistics of recoveries, giving many instances in illustration, pages 45-51. The criticism revolutionized methods of the kind. The paper discusses the accommodations needed for the classes of insane and shows the dire results of extravagant buildings for some, which make certain neglect of many.

Insanity as a Disease. Committee report by Dr. Bancroft 80, 90.

Pleads for curative treatment and pathological study and advises separation of the acute from chronic cases so that the former may have all the medical care possible. The report accepts almshouses as places of last resort for the insane.



Questions of Separation of Acute from Chronic Cases;  
Methods of Restraint, etc. Debates 80, 113.

Insanity in the United States. F. B. Sanborn 81, 4.

In President's address. Includes a statement as to women physicians for women insane, showing certain alleged difficulties in the way. It also voices some British criticism of American Hospitals, especially the lack of efficient supervision.

Insanity. Dr. Pliny Earle 81, 19.

In a debate on this subject Dr. Earle gives discouraging figures as to alleged recoveries and relapses.

Insane in almshouses in New Hampshire, their condition.

Debates 81, 24.

Women physicians experiences of, reported by Dr. Margaret A. Cleaves.

Debates 81, 27.

Care of Insane in Montreal by a Catholic sisterhood.

Debates 81, 29.

Restraint, comparison of British and American asylums, as to, reported by Dr. Goldsmith.

Debates 81, 31.

Definition and Treatment of Insanity.

Dr. C. H. Hughes 84, 236.

Defines the classes of insanity in a useful way for the non-medical reader. Urges proper treatment from reasons of humanity. Alleges that the study of the needs of the insane and the duty of the State in regard to them, is as important as any study of political economy.

Insanity Following the Keely Treatment of Inebriety.

Dr. Richard Dewey 92, 142.

A criticism with a number of illustrative cases.

Insanity. Committee report by Dr. W. G. Stearns 98, 283.

The report is chiefly concerned with the need of early treatment, the special treatment of special cases, and the need of after-care by private organized effort.

Advanced Professional work in Hospitals for the Insane.

Dr. Edward Cowles 98, 285.

A full and scientific statement of the need for professional work of the highest order, the conditions under which it should be done, the kind of work needed, the necessity of providing qualified physicians for doing it,



are set forth. Some account is given of work of the desired kind now being done.

Insanity. The need of advanced professional treatment is argued out.

Debates 98, 456.

The Care of the Insane.

I. F. Mack 99, 196.

A sympathetic address by a layman who is a journalist and therefore, so he says, knows things ex-officio. The author touches on the non-restraint method, the evils of the spoils system, employment, amusement, etc.

Improvements in Medical Care for the Insane.

Dr. D. B. Eastman 00, 89.

A brief and valuable paper defining between symptoms and disease, calling attention to needed early treatment, scientific work and efforts at prevention.

Insane, neglect of. How caused. In Conference Sermon.

Rev. G. Hodges 01, 7.

Insanity, its nature, causes, etc. Wines and Letchworth.

Debates 01, 360-363.

For What Classes of Insane Should the State Make Provision.

J. T. Searcy 03, 418.

A thoughtful and instructive essay on the various classes of "psychoses," which are commonly spoken of as insanity, but for which the author prefers the former name. The State alone has the right to make the classifications, either in criminality or in insanity, of those who shall be deprived of liberty from either cause. The analogy between the States treatment of the two classes is worked out in some detail.

Enlargement of Hospital for Insane, because of act prohibiting insane and epileptic in county almshouses, in Ohio.

Reports 04, 91.

The insane regarded as criminals.

Debates 05, 537, 538.

#### INCREASE AND PREVENTION

Increase of Insanity. A debate of more than ordinary value, criticising certain misleading statistics and giving a saner view of the subject than often prevails. Debates 80, 286.

The Increase of Insanity.

F. B. Sanborn 95, 186.

A critical review of certain statistics and misconceptions, ending with a brief paragraph on the real causes of the increase of insanity.

The Increase of Insanity.

A. O. Wright 84, 228.

A consideration of the degree to which immigration and mi-

gration are causes of insanity. Other causes are given. On page 233, is a table showing the number of insane to the population in different parts of the country, which seems to prove that insanity decreases in proportion to the distance west and south from New England, (with exceptions.)

**Insanity and Immigration.** F. B. Sanborn 98, 268.

A statistical enigma. Emigration from Ireland to the U. S., increases the proportion of the insane in Ireland at the same time that immigration to the U. S. from Ireland increases the number of insane in the U. S.

**No increase of Insane in Wyoming. Proportion of female patients increasing.** Reports 02, 105.

**Insane. Census Tables.**

Some of the results of the tenth census are given, with totals of Insane and Defectives, number of States, ages, etc. 84, 416.

**The Prevention of Insanity.**

Dr. Jennie McCowan 82, 36.

Is written to express the theory that while insanity is curable in but a moderate per cent. of cases, it yet is, to a high degree, a preventable disease. The most fruitful causes are set forth and some practical ideas of prevention offered. A good discussion follows. 82, 43; 82, 82; et seq.

**Prevention of Insanity by Control of the Dissolute.**

Dr. C. Irving Fisher 88, 91.

Sets forth the theory of insanity following dissipation and pleads for the legal recognition of dissolute living as a crime, dangerous in the highest degree to the safety, prosperity and happiness of the people.

**Brain Care.**

Dr. A. B. Richardson 88, 69.

Valuable suggestions towards the prevention of insanity by the avoidance of overstrain and excess of all kinds. The paper sets forth in simple language, the conditions which lead to insanity at different periods of life.

**What the College May do to Prevent Insanity.**

Dr. Edward Hitchcock 85, 116.

An argument for scientific care of physical and mental health and the avoidance of the cramming system.

**Clinical instruction in Psychiatry at home and abroad are discussed.**

Debates 05, 503, 504, 505.

**Hospitals for Insane and clinical instruction.**

Debates 05, 524, 528, 531.

## STATE SUPERVISION OF THE INSANE

- Packard law for protection of the Insane, in Iowa. Reports 78, 19.
- Insane. Female inspectors suggested, in Pennsylvania. Reports 78, 23.
- Why we need a National Association for the Protection of the Insane.  
George R. Beard, M. D., 80, 144.
- A brief paper, declaring that reform of treatment must needs come from outside the Hospitals.
- The State in the Care of the Insane. Dr. W. W. Godding 89, 63.  
Sets forth the duty of the State, discusses the inadequate provision, need of effective supervision and proceeds to such questions as site, plan of buildings, early treatment, provision for criminal insane, etc.
- State Conference of Boards of Ohio Hospitals established. Superintendents, stewards, members of Boards of Trustees. Reports 01, 88.
- State Supervision of the Insane. Dr. C. B. Burr 02, 174.  
While emphasizing the value of supervision by the Board of State Charities or Lunacy Commission, the author believes that the supervision most required is internal, from the Local Board which he regards as a necessity, and the superintendent through the assistant physicians to the supervisors of wards. The nurses training school is commended. Visits from county officials, judge of probate court and personal friends of the patient should all be encouraged.
- Insane Hospitals get all their support from State. Pay over fees, etc., in Massachusetts. Reports 02, 57.
- Joint Board for Hospitals of Insane, in Virginia. Reports 02, 100.
- License law for private Insane Hospitals in Connecticut. Reports 97, 382.
- State Board of Insanity established in Massachusetts. Reports 99, 65.
- Consistent policy concerning Insane adopted in Massachusetts. Reports 03, 60.
- Lunacy Commission, superseding boards of managers, in New York. Reports 02, 79.
- Supervision of Lunatic Hospitals. Dr. Nathan Allen 80, 152.  
A strong argument for Lunacy Commissions, detailing the work of such bodies in Great Britain, and asserting that a body supervising Hospitals for Insane must have authority to order changes, not merely to report on evils.
- The Association for the Protection of the Insane.  
Miss Chevaillier 81, 317.
- A brief report, containing a record of what the society

hoped to do. It advises full and perfect supervision, high grade service, and freedom from political influence.

The association lived only a few years.

Lunacy laws changed, in New York. Local Boards for Hospitals restored.  
Reports 05, 71.

#### COMMITMENT AND DETENTION OF THE INSANE, LUNACY LAWS

The Right of the Insane to Liberty. Dr. E. C. Seguin 80, 166.

A strong argument supported by numerous quotations from authorities. Every student should study this paper.

Restriction of Personal Liberty of the Insane.

Dr. A. B. Richardson 86, 267.

A plea for moral treatment and the greatest liberty consistent with safety.

Commitment and Detention of Insane.

Committee report by Dr. Stephen Smith 88, 25.

This is an exhaustive paper on the subject, treating of every phase of the questions, rights to liberty, conditions of just restriction, methods of procedure, methods of removal, division of institution by classes, correspondence of Insane, supervision, discharge, guardianship and voluntary commitment. The paper has over seventy foot notes, giving quotations from laws and opinions of many States and countries.

Probably no such exhaustive paper has ever been presented before, and the work is done so well that it will not be necessary to do it again. It must be said, however, that there are some theories expressed upon which differences of opinion may be properly entertained.

Following the paper on pages 65-68, are given schedules or blank forms to accompany the report.

Insane, Commitment and Detention. An instructive debate on the Committee report with intelligent criticism of several of the principles it inculcates. This debate should be carefully studied after the report.

Debates 88, 384, 393.

The Commitment Laws of Massachusetts.

F. B. Sanborn and A. O. Wright 88, 59.

These laws agree in many particulars with the principles of the report of the Committee of 1888. The Commitments are divided between Judicial and Administrative.

## The Commitment of the Insane.

Dr. A. R. Moulton 91, 68.

A plea for three forms of commitment; voluntary, judicial and administrative; with power of discharge by Superintendent, delegated by trustees, judges and State Board of Insanity. Advises boarding out, and the inspection of private asylums.

## Care and Treatment of the Insane.

Dr. W. B. Fletcher 91, 62.

A thoughtful paper on incipient insanity; methods of commitment; self-commitment; need of efficient and sufficient medical care and the use of cottage hospitals.

## The Commitment of the Insane.

Committee report by Dr. Stephen Smith 92, 94.

This is a careful historical and contemporary study of the various methods of commitment, as they have been and are practised in different States and in England. Nine different methods are cited and explained. These are followed by some general remarks on the slow but progressive advance of public opinion and by a study of the right to confine the Insane, and a projected law of commitment and certification.

The fallacy of the charge of illegal commitments of people not insane, to State Hospitals is disclosed. Debates 94, 295.

The jury trial of insane is discussed and condemned. Debates 94, 294.

## Legal Requirements for the Commitment of the Insane.

Dr. Alonzo B. Richardson 01, 165.

The writer shows that the protection of the insane requires some legal process of commitment. He points out the errors of some methods and suggests a method which would be as free as possible from harm or danger to liberty. He emphasizes the fact of the need of public education, that the insane may have fitting care at the earliest possible moment.

## Voluntary or Self-Commitment to Insane Hospitals.

Dr. Richard Dewey 91, 71.

A careful paper with many illustrative cases and quotations, claiming that voluntary commitment is already legal in several States and should be in all. The advantages and disadvantages are summed up on pages 76-77.

Insanity Law in Connecticut amended, allowing for self-commitment, with discharge within three days of a request, and patients are allowed free sealed correspondence with outsiders. Reports 96, 26.

## Voluntary Commitment of Insane, in Ohio.

Reports 02, 89.

Insane. - Committed by County Commissioners, instead of a court, in Maryland. Reports 00, 322.

Voluntary commitment of insane. Operation of, in Ohio. Reports 03, 91.

State to pay expenses of commitment of non-resident insane in Iowa.  
Reports 04, 39.

Insanity and Lunacy Laws. Dr. W. B. Fletcher 85, 154.

A general paper on insanity, with but slight reference to laws on the subject.

State Legislation for the Insane. Committee report by Dr. Stephen Smith and F. B. Sanborn. 89, 78.

Gives a new law enacted in New Hampshire, making all detained persons deprived of their liberty as insane, wards of the State. Reports on new Lunacy Commissions in several States.

State Legislation for the Insane. Committee report. 90, 251.  
The object of this standing committee was to secure uniform laws in the various States.

Law of Insane adopted in North Carolina, licensing private asylums.  
Reports 99, 87.

Lunacy Law in Colorado modeled on that of New York. Reports 99, 43.

Act allowing parole of sixty days to Insane of Rhode Island. Reports 99, 96.

Laws concerning insane remodeled in Virginia. Reports 03, 103.

Expert Testimony in Insanity Trials.

Dr. H. C. Rutter 99, 189.

A criticism of the methods employed, with a suggestion of an expert board, approved by the superior court, to do the work, for which experts are now subpoenaed on both sides of a trial in which insanity is alleged.

Volunteer Patients in an Insane Hospital.

Dr. George S. Adams 07, 434.

The commitment laws of Massachusetts allow for self commitment under certain conditions. The paper explains these conditions and shows the advantages of the plan in many cases.

#### STATE CARE OF INSANE

The New York Law for the State Care of the Insane.

Oscar Craig 91, 85.

Describes the State care act of New York and compares it with the Wisconsin plan to the disadvantage of the latter. The advantages claimed are better efficiency, absence of pauper features, better supervision. The text of the New York act is given on page 96.

Care of the Chronic Insane, New York. Geo. O. Harlan 96, 176.  
 An historical sketch of the movement for State care of all the Insane Poor, which took place during twenty years or more, ending with the State care act of 1890.

The State Care System in New York has been completed. Reports 96, 74.

State Care vs. State Custody. Frank B. Sanborn 00, 93.

The author argues that State care does not necessarily imply State custody. That State custody and support has never yet been adequate and never will be, that different methods are proper and available in different States. He gives instances of conditions in various States, and devotes three pages or more to the Boarding out plan of Massachusetts.

Insane. Hope to bring the population of the hospitals down to their capacity in New York. Reports 00, 341.

State Care for all Insane not carried out in Indiana. Reports 00, 307.

State Care of all dependent insane, in Maryland. Reports 04, 51.

All insane in Virginia in State Hospital. Farm colony good. Hospital at Williamsburg first in this country (1773). Also first asylum in country for colored insane was in Virginia. Reports 04, 104.

State care for indigent insane opposed by County Commissioners, but carried, in New Hampshire. Reports 03, 77.

All insane in Utah in State Mental Hospitals. Reports 06, 70.

State care of all indigent insane in New Hampshire. Reports 05, 67.

Adequate care for all insane in Massachusetts. Reports 04, 53.

Insane. State Care assumed. All provided for. Voluntary admission allowed, in Massachusetts. Reports 05, 58; 06, 38.

Insane, in Virginia. None in any jail or poorhouse. Complete State care. No private hospitals. Commitment law changed, commission to consist of a magistrate and two examining physicians. Steps to furnish work, not mere amusement. Reports 01, 96; 05, 83.

#### COUNTY CARE OF INSANE

County Care of Insane Paupers. H. H. Giles 82, 97.

This paper and the animated discussion which followed, (pages 102-110, 213-240 and 253-256), are of permanent value. The paper sets forth the Wisconsin plan of county care. The discussion sets forth arguments for and against county care. The special argument against, is from the neglect and cruel treatment of the insane in almshouses, of which many instances are given. This was the introduction,



to the Conference, of a question which has perhaps not yet (1907) been entirely settled.

Provision for the Chronic Insane. Dr. J. H. Vivian 85, 112.

An argument for small asylums based on experiences with the Wisconsin County system.

County Asylums for Insane of Wisconsin. Question as to their permanent success under a different administration from the one that created them. Debates 85, 438, 439.

Small Asylums for Chronic Insane. A. O. Wright 86, 280.

Tells of the Wisconsin asylums after five years' experience of their use, under subjects of buildings, land, officers, occupations and amusements, liberty, moral treatment. A valuable and practical treatment of the subject from the large point of view, by an exceptionally well qualified inspector.

County asylums in Wisconsin. An interesting talk by a superintendent, with some illustrative cases. Debates 86, 421.

The County Asylums of Wisconsin discussed by A. O. Wright and Dr. Wyman. Debates 89, 279-282.

Care of Chronic insane in county almshouses. A brief account is given by Dr. Luther, in a report from Pennsylvania. Reports 80, xxii.

The Wisconsin System of County Care of the Chronic Insane. H. H. Giles 91, 78.

Describes the system fully, claiming success for efficiency, humanity and economy.

The Wisconsin System for Insane. Discussion comparing Wisconsin and New York, with illustrative incidents. Reports 91, 320.

State Care or county care for the insane. An interesting debate on State vs. County Care. Debates 92, 363, 366.

Wisconsin System for insane. Debates 96, 446.

Massachusetts system for insane. Contrast with Michigan Colony. Question of selected cases for the County asylum care. Debates 96, 447.

Insanity. County care. Debates 00, 397.

Insanity. County care in Iowa. Debates 00, 399.

County care of Insane in Pennsylvania. \$1.50 per week from State to County. On approval of Board of State Charities. Reports 98, 85.

Association of superintendents and trustees of county asylums in Wisconsin. Reports 02, 103.

Insane. The County System. Statement of the results obtained under the supervision of the State Board of Charities, Wisconsin. Reports 83, 44.

## County Care of the Insane under State Supervision.

James E. Heg 96, 181.

Written by a member of the Board of Control in Wisconsin. A complete story of the conditions in 1880 and the establishment and development of the present Wisconsin system. The author claims that it is the most humane, most efficient, and most economical system in existence. The essential feature of the system he claims to be that the insane are treated as human beings.

## COLONY CARE, VILLAGE CARE, AND BOARDING OUT

## The Colony System as Proposed in Michigan.

Dr. Henry M. Hurd 87, 215.

A description of the farm colonies at Kalamazoo, Mich., urging as the advantages of the system, supervision, home-like life, utilization of labor, possibility of cheap enlargement of institutions, and efficiency of administration.

Care for insane. Discussion of value, in which the relative advantages of colony plan, Michigan, and small asylum plan, Wisconsin, are brought out. Debates 87, 311-318.

## Practical Hints on the Care and Treatment of the Insane.

Dr. O. W. Archibald 88, 95.

An interesting description of the author's practice in the North Dakota Hospital. Shows value of cottage plan with unbarred windows and employment on a large farm.

Tents as temporary quarters for Insane are mentioned in report from New York. Reports 85, 70.

Colony for insane epileptics in Virginia. Management of Western State Hospital. Reports 06, 72.

Colony system for Insane in Massachusetts. Reports 02, 59.

Insane in North Carolina. Good effects of colony in employment and consequent happiness of patients. Reports 04, 84.

## Village Care for the Insane.

Miss Julia C. Lathrop 02, 185.

The story of the village and boarding out care of the chronic insane as it is practiced in Germany, France, Belgium and Scotland, with some references to other European countries, and to Massachusetts. A number of illustrative cases are

told about. The actual results in France and Scotland are recited. The paper ends "We are well aware that long years of discussion will be needed before any plan of boarding out can have general recognition in the United States; but is it not time to consider the subject?"

Village Care vs. Large Hospitals. Debates 02, 509-514.

Care of Chronic Insane in Families. F. B. Sanborn 86, 260.

An argument in favor of the plan for certain classes of patients. Pages 262 and 266 give the acts of Massachusetts on the subject. Pages 262-266 state the results attained in the early years of the practice in Massachusetts. Page 265 gives the rules of selection of cases.

Insane. Boarding out. Finding places for. Debates 90, 428.

Boarding out of insane. Method of selection of cases and places is more fully described. Debates 86, 364.

Boarding out Insane in Massachusetts. 89, 278, 279, 283.

Is graphically described by Dr. Fisher.

Village Care and Boarding out of Insane. See a description of the town of Gheel, in Public Charities of Europe. F. B. Sanborn 91, 173.

Colony care and boarding out, see "The Insane and Epileptic.

Copp 07, 384.

Possibilities of the Colony. Dr. W. E. Fernald 07, 411.

The chronic insane and the adult imbecile have so many characteristics in common that a successful colony of the latter may be made a model for similar work for the former class. The speaker describes the Massachusetts colony at Templeton, where several hundred male adult imbeciles are usefully employed and live a very healthy and happy life.

Family Care of the Harmless Insane in Massachusetts.

Dr. John E. Fish 07, 438.

The writer has had charge for six years of the boarding out of quiet chronic insane in family homes. He describes the conditions which indicate this form of care and the methods required for its success. Statistics of 350 cases are given on p. 455 and on p. 446, a copy of the instructions to care-takers.

Past and Present Care of the Insane in Private Families.

Frank B. Sanborn 07, 448.

The writer had charge of the first boarding out of insane

which was done in this country, copying, to some extent, the plans of Scotland, Belgium and France. He describes the early objections, which were soon forgotten, and believes it might be practiced much more extensively than it is.

Boarding out the Insane, weekly board paid, (amount of), some precautions needed. Debates 07, 466.

#### HOSPITALS, ASYLUMS, ETC.

The first public asylum exclusively for insane, on this continent at Williamsburg, Va. Reports 95, 385, 01, 95.

See also a report on the Insane in various States under "State Medicine." 75, 20.

The Insane Hospitals of Europe. F. H. Wines 79, 59.

An interesting and valuable description of European hospitals, made useful for American students by running comparisons with those of the U. S.

Treatment of Insane. In reports from States will be found summaries to date of treatment of insane in New York, Pennsylvania, Wisconsin and Illinois. Reports 75, 16.

State Emigrant Insane Asylum of Ward's Island, New York.

Dr. Edward C. Mann 75, 23.

Contains valuable data. Besides an insane asylum there were other refuges, etc., for immigrants on the Island. In 1874, 6,745 persons were cared for there. The report also treats of employment for the insane. Also gives an account of the, then, treatment of the immigrants at Castle Garden.

Hospitals and Asylums for the Insane. Henry W. Lord 79, 83.

An argument for asylums for chronics at moderate expense, with hospitals for curables.

This paper gives an account of the early Egyptian and Greek methods of care and the medieval superstitions that led to cruelty.

Willard Asylum, New York. Mr. Ogden 80, lxxiv.

Is described as a large asylum for chronic pauper insane, built at moderate cost (\$400 per bed) and conducted, on a scale of economy, with comfort.

The Insane Asylum of Porto Rico. Dr. F. R. Goenaga 02, 182.

The change from a medieval or worse, an eighteenth century, system, to a hospital on the modern plan, is the result shown of the American occupation of the Island, as far as the care of the Insane is concerned.

See also descriptions of hospitals and asylums, under Buildings for the Insane, etc.

#### RECEPTION HOSPITALS AND PSYCHOPATHIC WARDS

Reception Hospitals for the Insane.

Dr. Wm. Jas. Herdman 03, 434.

The tendency is toward more prompt and more efficient treatment for those who are mentally deranged. The necessity is greatest in the crowded centers of population.

The author recommends small reception hospitals in connection with the State Hospitals and officered by them with experienced attendants. The asylum staff would be brought in touch with the patient's surroundings.

Psychopathic Hospitals.

Dr. Mary A. Spink 03, 428.

The only proper treatment of the acute insane, is as sick people who need expert medical care. Such care cannot possibly be given by wholesale, but must be given in small hospitals, with careful nursing, to which easy admission may be had. Such hospitals should be established near every large city.

Experience concerning detention hospitals for insane, in Minnesota.

Reports 02, 64.

Reception hospital for insane, New York City.

Reports 04, 79.

Small hospital buildings for curables, at the big institutions in New York.

Reports 06, 49.

Insane. Reception hospital. Progress in New York.

Reports 06, 52.

Detention Hospitals for insane, in largest counties, in Minnesota.

Reports 01, 69.

Hospitals for the Acute and Recoverable Insane.

Dr. Albert M. Barrett 07, 397.

The writer is the superintendent of the Psychopathic Hospital, which is conducted in connection with the Medical School of the University of Michigan. The hospital and a connected research department, are in close affiliation with the State Hospitals for the Insane. The work, its needs and results are discussed.

Pavilion F, a Department for Mental Diseases of the Albany Hospital. Dr. J. M. Mosher 07, 422.

The causes which made the necessity for a psychopathic department of a general hospital, and the method and management, are described. Pavilion F at Albany, is one of the first of its kind and its results are shown in tabular form on p. 431. On pp. 432 and 433, are ground and floor plans of the department. To receive incipient cases before it is possible to declare them insane, treating some during their disease and sending others, according to circumstances to the State Hospital for insane, is the policy of the department of which the writer is superintendent.

#### CARE AND TREATMENT OF THE INSANE

Argument against mechanical restraint.

Dr. Bodine 76, 90.

This paper refers to Dr. Pinel's work at the Bicetre, in 1792, and Dr. Tuke's at York Retreat in 1796, and others later. The paper gives a useful summary of the progress of the century in care of the Insane.

The Practicability and Value of Non-Restraint in Treating the Insane.

Dr. J. B. Shaw 80, 137.

This gives a plain statement of facts and methods as seen and used by a practical man. It is brief and valuable.

Non-Restraint in the Care of the Insane.

Dr. Richard Gundry 85, 123.

Argument based on the historical development of the care of the insane in the U. S., since the Revolution. A brief statement of the theories of Dr. Benjamin Rush, is found on pages 125 and 126.

Non-Restraint of Insane.

Debates 90, 427.

Dietaries of Insane Hospitals and other Public Institutions.

W. O. Atwater 01, 173.

The author gives the results of an enquiry into Institution dietaries. A standard dietary is suggested by elements, and some practical steps shown. A number of opinions of eminent men are quoted.

Diet and Voluntary Employment of Patients.

Dr. Charles A. Miller 86, 277.

A practical discussion of the necessity of diet being selected according to the various needs of patient.

Employment for the Insane.

Dr. Nathan Allen 76, 43.

Employment for Insane.

Dr. Wilbur 77, 141.

Treatment of the Insane. Discussion on the value of labor, and causes of insanity, during which the fact is noticed that in most states of the middle West, there is no distinction made of rich or poor, but all are treated in the State Hospitals without charge. Debates 84, 397.

Compensation for Insane Labor. Dr. Stephen Smith 84, 222.

An argument in favor of securing cheerful labor by means of pay, with illustrative incidents. The great necessity of employment of the insane is emphasized.

Care of the Filthy Classes of Insane.

Dr. Stephen Smith 85, 148.

A strong plea for proper attendance, by night as well as by day, for the class described.

Compensation for Insane Labor with facts and opinions from, Wisconsin, Ohio, Iowa, District of Columbia, New York. Debates 84, 393.

Labor in Insane Hospital. Independence, Iowa.

Reports 98, 49.

The Insane and Epileptic.

Committee report by Dr. Owen Copp 07, 384.

This paper reviews the treatment of the Insane from the outset of the disease, before insanity has actually developed, to the after-care of the discharged recovered patient. The writer gives a four-fold division of the Institution for insane; psychopathic wards, the hospital proper, the close asylum and the colony. He advocates a close supervision of the various institutions of a State, by a State board of lunacy or some other body which may have the effect of unifying the different administrations. The paper does not treat of the epileptic specially. Several members of the committee express divergent views with regard to the constitution of the boards of management.

Misunderstanding of Chronic Insane, leading to improper treatment.

Debates 07, 420.

Re-education of the chronic insane.

Debates 07, 421.

Insane. Female nurses in male wards. More than half so equipped. Nothing unpleasant happened so far. Improved order and discipline. Kansas.

Reports 04 42.

Insane. Replaced men attendants, with women nurses, in men's wards, for incurable insane, in Illinois.

Reports 06, 25.



- Music in dining hall of Hospital for Insane during three meal hours. Congregated dining room an advantage over small ward dining rooms. Rhode Island. Reports 05, 80.
- Some cases of badly treated insane are given. Debates 94, 293.
- Insanity as a physical disease, taking the negative side.  
Dr. L. A. Tourtellot 76, 66, 67.
- Training School for Attendants in Asylums for the Insane.  
Dr. Richard Dewey 87, 221.
- Experiences at McLean, Mass., Buffalo, and particulars of methods and success at Kankakee, Ill.
- The Medical and Moral Care of Female Patients in Hospitals for Insane.  
Dr. M. Abbie Cleaves 79, 73.
- A convincing argument for the care of women insane by women physicians, concluding with a statement of the (then very few) hospitals where women physicians were employed.
- Women physicians made obligatory in institutions for insane in New York. (1890). Reports 91, 287.
- Women Physicians for Insane. Women physicians employed in State Hospital by direction of the Governor, in Illinois. Reports 95, 343.
- Female attendants for escorting female patients to Hospital for Insane, in New Jersey. Reports 06, 46.
- Dutch Frank. James Whitcomb Riley 91, 304.
- An interesting story of an insane man told by the Hoosier Poet.
- Bromide treatment and herding, in Hospitals for Insane in Nebraska. Reports 01, 76.
- Conveying Insane patients to hospitals. Evils of this being done by persons employed in the hospitals. Debates 85, 441, 442.
- Conveyance of insane by attendants instead of sheriffs, in Oregon. Advantages claimed. Reports 05, 78.
- Improved care for insane in Connecticut. Reports 00, 300.
- Commitment to hospital for insane of inebriates and drug habitues, in Virginia. Reports 04, 105.
- Inebriates in hospital for insane in Iowa. Reports 03, 51.
- Dipsomaniacs to go to State Hospital for Insane in Nebraska. Reports 05, 66.

## THE CRIMINAL INSANE

- Crime and Insanity. Dr. Yeamans 80, 282.
- A brief and useful paper, indicating the most frequent classes of criminal insane and illustrating argument by actual cases.
- Moral and Criminal Responsibility.  
Dr. Peter Bryce 88, 75.
- A valuable paper on the causes of insanity and the extent to

which crime is the result of mental instability. Practical suggestions as to the treatment of the criminal insane follow.

**Special Treatment of the Insane in Prisons.**

Dr. Jules Morel of Ghent 96, 190.

A description of the medico-psychological service in the Belgian prisons.

The rules and practice are explained, under which every prisoner is examined by an expert alienist, and those showing symptoms of insanity are humanely cared for.

Incidentally the examination benefits all prisoners, sane or insane.

**Care of the Criminal Insane.**

Dr. O. R. Long 96, 196.

The special difficulty of proper care for criminal insane and insane criminals, is set forth and the methods adopted in Illinois, New York and Michigan, are explained.

**Insane in prisons, special treatment and its difficulty.**

Debates 96, 437, 439.

A defendant in a criminal cause, found insane, if recovered, must be returned to the court for sentence. Indiana. Reports 05, 46.

Hospital for Criminal Insane. Site and beginning of buildings, in Pennsylvania. Reports 06, 64.

**THE COLORED INSANE**

**The Colored Insane.**

Dr. J. W. Babcock 95, 164.

The term is applied to half breeds and full bloods alike. The frequently expressed idea that there are few of the latter insane is declared an error.

The rapid increase of insane among the colored people, since their emancipation, is stated and explained. The provision for the colored insane in different states is told on page 119. Very interesting particulars are given of certain southern asylums.

**Insanity Among Colored People.** A useful debate on the subject. Debates 95, 472.

**Environment of negro as productive of insanity.**

Reports 96, 459.

**Insanity among negroes.**

Debates 99, 398.

Care of the Insane. The negro after the war.

Debates 03, 536-542.

#### AFTER CARE

Destitute Convalescents. After Care of the Insane.

Dr. Richard Dewey 97, 76.

Dr. Dewey speaks of the principles on which after care is based, and what has been done in other countries and enquires whether there is not a duty incumbent on us here.

The work in Paris and London is told of, and many interesting cases are reported.

Results of Poverty and anxiety upon the recovered insane and need of after-care.

Debates 97, 464.

Guardian Societies. (Societes de Patronage.)

Dr. Jules Morel, Mons, Belgium 99, 204.

The care of the insane before, during and after confinement in an asylum.

This paper was presented in French and translated for the use of the Conference. The societies called "de Patronage" have existed in France and Belgium for many years, and also in England. They are non-existent in America, so far.

The societies have usually been due to the initiative of Superintendents of Hospitals, who realized the need of after-care. The author believes they have an important work before and during the detention in the hospital, and that prophylaxis is to be an important part of their work. The writer goes elaborately into the methods of care, causation, etc. Speaks of the prejudice against the insane, and against institutions. He concludes that the societies are needed everywhere. That they should be organized on the voluntary principle, but have the moral and pecuniary support of the authorities, etc. A scheme for regulation of Guardian Societies is added as an appendix.

The Assistance of Destitute Convalescent and Recovered Patients Discharged from Hospitals for Insane.

Dr. Richard Dewey 05, 339.

Many patients discharged recovered are without means of subsistence, more remain in hospitals who might be discharged, if they had friendly care and oversight. Timely care would save many relapses and aid the return to useful activity of many who without it are objects for public support for years or a lifetime.

The after-care work of England and France is described. Many illustrative cases are given.

After-care of the insane. Co-operation of the State Commission in Lunacy, State Charities Aid Association and Hospital Superintendents. New York. Reports 06, 55.

A Year's Work in the After-care of the Insane.

Homer Folks 07, 452.

After-care, which has been in operation in Europe for eighty years, was put in practical operation in New York one year ago. The writer has had general direction of its operation in connection with The State Charities Aid Association, and the State Commissioners in Lunacy. Particulars are given of a preliminary investigation in New York City and of the active work of the committee.

Instances of After-care of the Insane.

Miss E. H. Horton 07, 462.

Four illustrative cases of work of the committee.

Beginning of after-care work in Massachusetts. Debates 07, 463.

After-care by agents of a State Board of Control in Minnesota. Debates 07, 464.

#### BUILDINGS FOR THE INSANE, THEIR CONSTRUCTION, ETC.

Hospital Building.

Francis Wells 76, 114.

This is an elaborate argument in favor of moderation and economy in building public hospitals for the insane poor. The author points out that the cost has become so excessive as to stop the provision being made which is urgently required. Many illustrative cases are cited.

Buildings for the Management and Treatment of Insane.

Dr. H. B. Wilbur 77, 134.

Is rather concerned with the treatment of the insane than with building plans; from that point of view it is a useful paper for the student. A brief paragraph of two on employment on page 141, and a strong argument against excessive cost of buildings, page 146, et seq., with a criticism of a number of costly hospitals in various states.

Buildings for insane in Rhode Island, New York and Michigan.

Debates 77, 158, 159.

Hospital Buildings for the Insane.

F. H. Wines 78, 143.

Chiefly consists of a criticism of the various pronouncements of the Association of Medical Superintendents of American Hospitals for the Insane on the subject, and includes an argument in favor of the cottage plan.

- Buildings for the Criminal Insane. Dr. Walter Channing 79, 114.  
Gives a few hints at construction, but is chiefly confined to an argument for the care of criminal insane, as well as insane criminals, in special institutions, away from the prisons and other hospitals for insane.
- Construction of Hospitals for Insane Paupers. Dr. Walter Channing 80, 292.  
A plea for moderation in buildings.
- Detached Wards for the Care of the Insane. F. H. Wines 82, 268.  
Contains a strong argument in favor of common sense in expenditures and includes a description with ground plan of the (then) new Hospital at Kankakee, Ill., the first large Hospital on the cottage plan in the U. S.
- Advantages of Detached Wards. Dr. R. Dewey 82, 273.  
A brief address followed by questions and answers which brought out many of the good features of the new cottage plan.
- Building Plans for a Criminal Lunatic Asylum. Dr. Walter Channing 82, 266.  
A brief, practical paper.
- Care of the Chronic Insane. Dr. H. Wardner 83, 393.  
An argument for open doors, employment and inexpensive buildings.
- Congregate and Segregate Buildings for the Insane. Dr. Richard Dewey 83, 441.  
A complete argument for the cottage plan, based on the varying needs of different classes of the insane, needing different types of buildings.
- Plans for Insane, three types of buildings, in construction or completed, in Indiana. Reports 85, 46.
- Provision for the Insane. Committee report by Dr. Chapin 85, 94.  
Is an elaborate statement of general principles. Emphasis is laid on the need of effective supervision. On pages 104 and 105, is a brief argument in favor of a repository of plans of asylums, accessible to commissions whose duty it is to erect and manage new institutions.
- Asylum Construction. W. W. Godding, M. D. 85, 105.  
The paper recognizes that the insane are of various classes

and therefore need different types of buildings adapted to each class. The author plans the general construction for an asylum with 1,000 inmates, and suggests the probable number of each class and the type of cottage, or ward, most appropriate to each.

Cost of cottage plan, county asylums for insane, in Wisconsin.

J. H. Vivian, M. D., 85, 115.

Structural provision for care of the Insane. W. B. Goldsmith, M. D., 85, 137.

The author, in this part of his paper, discusses the kinds of buildings used in this country and in Europe.

Water Supply at Hospitals for Insane; amount needed, etc.

Debates 89, 277.

Buildings for the Insane, changes of construction that have taken place, general plans of construction for different classes, etc., in paper on "Outlines of State Policy," by

Richard Dewey, M. D., 92, 128.

Buildings for the insane, in paper on "Progress in the Care of Insane," by C. E. Riggs, M. D. 93, 256.

General principles which have modified hospital building in the past twenty years.

The "tyranny of the Kirkbride plan," revolt against.

Reports 93, 282.

Criticism of unnecessary cost of buildings for the insane, in President's address. 96, 10.

Small asylums successful in Minnesota, but probably to be spoiled by extension. Reports 01, 32, 70.

Building for Insane. London Bedlam, described 01, 159.

"Lunacy Cathedrals" name of reproach, for the mammoth hospitals. 01, 158.

Block system of construction of hospitals for insane advantage over palatial (Kirkbride) plan in paper on "Public Policy" by G. F. Keene, M. D. 01, 162.

Hospital Construction for Insane. Miss Dix's opinion concerning large hospitals. Debates 01, 363.

Site and arrangement of buildings for the insane in paper on "The Essentials, Etc.," by F. Peterson, M. D. 02, 169.

Classification and spatial separation of the insane, in committee report Owen Copp, M. D., gives a brief statement of the buildings needed, and their use. 07, 389.

Pavilion F, a department for mental diseases at the Albany General Hospital, J. Montgomery Mosher, M. D. 07, 422.  
On pp. 432, 433, a block plan of the hospital and a floor plan of pavilion F are given.





## BOOK IV

### CHILDREN AND JUVENILE DELINQUENCY

No papers and addresses presented at the Conference have been so difficult to classify into appropriate chapters as those concerning Children. The classification presented is the result of much effort, but is by no means satisfactory to the compiler. There is a certain value to the student, in the historical order of a series of articles, and that, as in other cases, has been preserved, to some extent, in reviewing the articles upon Children. In the early years of the Conference, the work for Dependent, Defective and Delinquent Children was usually reported on together, and was spoken of as "Preventive Work." The tendency away from the mingling of the dependent with the delinquent, both in their treatment and the reports made upon it, and a later tendency to treat the so-called delinquent much in the same way that those classed as purely dependent are treated, (i. e. as children to be trained, not criminals to be punished) will be seen by the careful observer.

The modern trend of all work for children, like that for the defectives, and even for the criminals, is towards emphasis on the educational side. Charity and education properly understood are so near together that their forces always supplement each other, and often coalesce and become one.

#### CHAPTER XVII

##### CHILDREN: DEPENDENT, DEFECTIVE AND DELINQUENT

**Prevention Work: Destitute and Neglected: State Supervision of, Legislation for, and Visitation of Dependent Children**

There is no series of papers among those presented by the Conference which has covered so many topics and has shown so interesting an evolution, as that relating to Children. As a study in social development it will be found a valuable exercise for the student who has no special care for children's charities.

## PREVENTIVE WORK.

What Should be Done for the Neglected and Criminal Children of the U. S.? Miss Mary Carpenter (England) 75, 66.

This paper gives a grave statement of the condition of the neglected children as it appeared to an intelligent foreigner in the year 1875. Her description of the reformatory schools in various States; the mingling of children with depraved adults in sundry institutions; and the lamentable neglect "of tens of thousands of such children" might well be read preparatory to a study of present methods.

Neglected Children. A valuable discussion followed the paper above noted. Debates 75, 78.

Neglected, Destitute and Friendless Children. Geo. L. Harrison 75, 82.  
This address is confirmatory of Miss Carpenter's paper which preceded it

Dependent and Delinquent Children.

Wm. Pryor Letchworth 77, 60.

An exhaustive paper to its date, treating historically, the provision for the dependents and delinquents in New York State. The number of children in Institutions (in 1875) is given and the work of the Board of State Charities towards the removal of children from almshouses is recounted. The need of "Intermediate Reformatories" (apparently something between an Orphan Asylum and a House of Refuge) is dwelt upon.\*

The debate following contains little of value except a short speech from Mrs. Lowell. Debates 77, 78.

Dependent and Delinquent Children with Special Reference to Girls.

Henry W. Lord 78, 168.

Gives the facts as to foundlings (pp. 169 to 172); Idiots (172, 173), describes the school at Coldwater, Mich., (p. 174) and the Michigan State Agency for juvenile offenders, (p. 177). The paper concludes with an elaborate plea for the care of delinquent girls, (pp. 179 to 187).

Prevention in Some of its Aspects.

Mrs. W. P. Lynde 79, 162.

An argument for Industrial Schools, under private management, at the expense of the counties, instead of State Schools.

---

\*The desiderata of the suggested Intermediate Reformatories would seem to be exactly what the Juvenile Asylum and the Catholic Protectory aimed to do, but as both of these institutions were enumerated by Mr. Letchworth, in the earlier part of his paper, this must be a misunderstanding.

The Best Method of Founding Children's Charities in Towns and Villages.

Charles L. Brace 80, 227.

The author assumes that every town and village has some groups or families of vicious or neglected children and discusses the methods best adapted to their care. He compares village with city charities and then recounts the various departments of work such as have been conducted by the New York Children's Aid Society, on pp. 234, et seq., he shows some statistics and other evidences of the results of that Society's work.

Preventive Work for Children. Committee report by

Wm. Pryor Letchworth 81, 271.

How May we Rescue Street Children?

J. W. Skinner 82, 122.

The author enumerates the different methods of the New York Children's Aid Society—Half-time Schools, Day Schools, Lodging Houses, Summer Homes, Placing Out, etc., and gives some statistics of commitments for petit larceny and vagrancy during the twenty years of the Society's work, showing the beneficial results of the C. A. S.

Criticism of the placing out in the West by the Children's Aid Society of New York, on the grounds of careless placing and subsequent neglect of all proper supervision.

Debates 82, 141, 156.

Classification and training of Children, Innocent and Incurable.

W. P. Letchworth 83, 344.

An argument against the (then) common practice of mingling the two kinds of children in Houses of Refuge. The latter part of the paper describes various methods of Industrial Training and especially the contract system of labor in Reform Schools.

Different views of various systems of industrial training were expressed.

Debates 83, 358.

Contract labor in reform schools defended.

Debates 83, 361.

International Congress for the Protection of Children. Paris 1855. Report by

Charles F. Coffin 83, 488.

A brief account of the Congress, followed by a series of resolutions, many of which are of permanent value.

Preventive Work among Children.

Committee report, by Mrs. Virginia T. Smith 86, 124.

A general statement of conditions and methods in the different states. On page 128 is an argument for classification between dependents and delinquents. On page 129 the boarding out system for pauper children is advocated.

Supplementary Work for Dependent and Delinquent Children in Massachusetts.

Mrs. Anne B. Richardson 86, 131.

An interesting statement of the need of home care, by boarding or placing out, to supplement the work of institutions.

## Children of the State.

W. P. Letchworth 86, 138.

Complete statement of the work for dependent and delinquent children. On p. 140 is a table from the census of 1880, of the two classes in institutions. The paper treats of children classified as follows: A. Young Infants (p. 141.) B. Children homeless or destitute (p. 142.) C. Blind and deaf (p. 148.) D. Idiotic and weak-minded (p. 149.) E. Truants, vagrants and disorderly, or juvenile delinquents (p. 150.) The various methods of work for each class are discussed.

## The Children of Shinbone Alley.

Robert W. Hill 87, 229.

A description of slum life and its effects on children; and a plan for the reform of the slum by rigid enforcement of strict laws, removal of children from immoral parents, gathering up all vagrant children and constant inspection of tenement houses.

## Child Saving Work.

Debates 88, 451.

Seventeen general principles set forth by Mr. W. P. Letchworth, a brief summary of his views on the subject.

## Dependent and Delinquent Children in this Country and Abroad.

Miss E. C. Putnam 90, 190.

This is an account of the work done for children in the Reform Schools and similar institutions and by boarding out in France, England and New South Wales. It is illustrated by many quotations. The middle-age methods of France are described on page 193. The objections usually made to the boarding out plan are stated and answered. Particular information is given as to the King's Norton (England) boarding-out committee, the *Ecole d'Alembert* and Mettray in France, the Hardwicke and Wandsworth reformatories and the Stoke Farm School, in England.

## The Child Problem in Cities.

John H. Finley 91, 124.

A description of the tenement house child and his surroundings, the unschooled child and the child of the sweat-shop. The paper also deals with the various methods of treatment of the different classes of dependent and delinquent children in this country. The *Armenverbande* or placing out system of Frankfort, Germany, is described on p. 134.

## The Economic View of Preventive Work.

Charles D. Kellogg 91, 151.

A consideration of the economic loss to society by children growing up in idleness or vice, founded on the estimate of

Prof. J. Thorold Rogers, of the value of a laborer, in terms of capital.

The Economic Aspect of the Child Problem.

Hastings H. Hart 92, 191.

An estimate of the financial cost of the care of Dependent, Defective, and Delinquent Children; the loss from each class uncared for or badly cared for; the possible purposes of their training, past and present dating back to Sparta; and the principal results of the best modern methods.

The Problems of Child Saving in New York City. C. Loring Brace 95, 212.  
Describes the evils resulting from overcrowding, sweat-shops, new and strange life of immigrants and the lamentable deficiency of school accommodation in the primary grades.

The Street Arab.

Mrs. E. E. Williamson 98, 358.

Some anecdotes of the street boys of New York, Chicago, Baltimore and Boston; the street boy of the United States, some true stories which illustrate boy nature.

Neglected Children in Neglected Communities.

C. R. Henderson 01, 219.

After briefly reviewing the various phases in the evolution of the care of destitute or neglected children, down to its latest development in the Juvenile Court; the author shows that completely successful work cannot be done by merely taking children away from evil environment, but that the whole of society must rise together. The neglected neighborhood which breeds wayward children must be lifted, together with them, to a higher social level.

The Distinction between Destitute and Delinquent Children.

George B. Robinson 02, 440.

The speaker believes that the children are not clearly to be differentiated between the two classes, and that the two, if two classes there be, may be discussed together at the conference. In their treatment differences of age are more important than the difference of the cause of commitment.

Children. Committee report by

Charles Dewey Hilles 05, 94.

A brief review of the more important recent advances in the theory and practice of the care of children. The author touches on child labor restriction Industrial Schools; Orphanages; Juvenile Courts; Probation; Removal from Almshouses; Rescue of street children and other topics.

The Street Boy, Who He is and What to Do with Him.

Mornay Williams 03, 238.

"The street boy is the selected survival of the human animal

at the point of his greatest gregariousness." "While the race has advanced by the prolongation of infancy, the effect of urban civilization is to diminish the period of maternal care and the degree of maternal solicitude." "The street is his school." The author describes the value of institutional training in supplying the very things that the street boy most lacks; institutional and all other existing agencies are needed, and none is sufficient by itself.

Oregon and Pacific Coast needs.

W. T. Gardner 65, 130.

An argument for compulsory education and reformatory institutions for girls. The author discusses the effects of mingling the, so-called, delinquents and dependents and claims that it is not injurious to the latter while decidedly beneficial to the former class. He gives the methods of the Oregon Boys' and Girls' Aid Society in finding homes for, placing, and supervising its wards.

Child Saving Work in England.

T. L. B. Baker 84, 200.

Describes some erroneous methods; shows the need of separation from adults in jail and prison, and of good reformatory laws.

The Guardianship of Minors in Poland. Alexander de Moldenhauer 84, 177.

An elaborate report on the auxiliary, preventive and remedial measures prevailing in Poland including every kind of assistance from lying-in hospitals to reform schools and agricultural colonies for delinquents.

#### CHILDREN: DESTITUTE AND NEGLECTED

Child Saving Work.

C. D. Randall 84, 115.

Treats in a broad way of the care of dependent children illustrated by descriptions of methods in France, England and Michigan.

Care and Disposal of Dependent Children.

Committee report by M. McG. Dana 88, 237.

Describes the various methods with their probable or certain results, (i. e. almshouse care, Children's Home, placing out). The author argues for manual training as an addition to, or a part of, primary education.

Child Saving Work.

Committee report by C. D. Randall 93, 131.

The changes in public opinion and sentiment on this subject during twenty years, is the theme of this paper. Beginning with the removal of children from almshouses it treats of classification; protection from cruelty; State custody and the work of private charity. It concludes with a suggested Ideal System. The paper is followed by a program of ad-



addresses by various persons, which were delivered at the Conference but not published in the regular volume.\*

Child Saving. Committee report by

C. E. Faulkner 97, 87.

The report emphasizes the need of thorough supervision by a public official, of all placed out children. It considers conservation of Home Life; Suppression of pernicious literature; Home Placing of Dependent Children; Day Nurseries and Kindergartens; The Manual Training School; Co-operation of Conference Schools of Study and Comparison and concludes with a few words on the Equities of Interstate Migration of Dependents.

The Home or the Institution.

Thomas M. Mulry 98, 362.

The writer describes the extremist on the placing or boarding-out side of the long debate on family homes vs. institutions, as a man with *institution phobia*. The necessity for a great deal of institutional work, under present-day conditions is asserted; one reason advanced being that the child should have religious instruction in the tenets of the faith of its parents. The writer believes that children have rights which are not always sufficiently guarded on the home-finding plan, also that boarding-out is not practicable in a large city. He admits that children without relatives, should be adopted into families of their own religious faith, as soon as possible.

The Care of Destitute and Neglected Children.

Committee report by Thomas M. Mulry 99, 166.

A paper in which the different, and often opposed, methods are described with equal candor and sympathy. The finding of homes for the homeless, the preservation of natural relations whenever possible, the use of day nurseries and other agencies are described.

The preceeding paper and the debate which followed may perhaps be regarded as the end of the long controversy; at any rate as far as the National Conference was the battle ground of the opponents; between the advocates of Institutions and those of placing out agencies.

Debates 99, 380.

Destitute and Neglected Children. The relations between their care and education in the Home and in the Institution. Edward A. Hall 99, 177. An interesting criticism of child helping methods, on both the placing-out and institution plan. Many of the common errors are described, the desire of, so-called, adoptive parents for cheap help is brought out. "In the spring a farmer's fancy lightly turns to thoughts of a good strong, healthy boy who is not afraid to work for his board and clothes." Although the errors of institutional care are mentioned, on the whole the author leans to that side of the controversy.

\*These papers were published by private subscription, in a separate volume of 318 p. p. with the title "Report of Committee on Child Saving, 1893."

### Saving the Children.

Committee report by Amos W. Butler 01, 204.

This is an elaborate and scientific statement of the work commonly called child saving in the United States, from its beginning in the first half of the 18th Century to the present day. Special attention is given, to the part taken by State agents in the work. A table of the present status of child saving in 53 States and Territories follows.

### The Children's Age.

Mrs. E. E. Williamson 03, 192.

A brief review of some of the "forces that are bringing about, with scientific accuracy, the development of children." These forces include the schools for defectives, day nurseries, kindergartens, clubs, compulsory education, religious institutions, settlements, etc.

### Work for the Children.

Amos W. Butler 04, 247.

Work for children is immensely the most important work of philanthropy. The best work must be preventive e. g. it must begin with the very young. The author supports his thesis by argument and instances and declares that the principles he lays down are now generally recognized.

### Child Saving as a Social Problem.

C. R. Henderson 99, 12.

In his presidential address, the speaker calls attention to the social problem of child saving as inferring both education and, in rare instances, sequestration also.

Orphan Asylums are no longer needed; if Children's institutions of any kind are required they are those for neglected children. Debates 01, 341.

The personal element in child helping work. See Debates 02, 418, 422.

The New York Jewish Protectory and Aid Society Reports 02, 81.

### Child Saving.

Albert White 88, 258.

A brief plea for high executive ability in the work. The author considers that disregard of law by the general public is a source of crime as are also the sentimental treatment of criminals and the political sensitiveness of the courts.

### Destitute and Neglected Children. The Value of the Case Method.

Charles W. Birtwell 02, 397.

The basis of all proper work is the study of the individual case, after the most careful investigation. No wholesale nor guess-work methods will do. We must know the child and the family.

STATE SUPERVISION OF, LEGISLATION FOR AND VISITATION OF  
DEPENDENT CHILDREN

## State Supervision of Child Caring Agencies.

Homer Folks 95, 209.

A plea for complete state supervision not only over institutions, but over the placed out children also, with the power of removal by the state agent in his discretion.

The need of Supervision under any system of child caring is made plain. Debates 97, 104.

Michigan law, requiring a bond of \$1,000, with two citizens as sureties, in the case of each dependent child brought from another state and placed in a home, against the child becoming a charge before the age of 21. Reports 96, 54.

Minnesota law against the importation of children, to be enforced by the State Board of Charities. Does not forbid importation but compels the same precautions as are used by the Minnesota Institution. Reports 99, 70.

Illinois law, regulating placing, surrender and transfer of children. Reports 05, 45.

The Duty of the State to Dependent Children. Byron C. Matthews 98, 367.

The State means all the people. Dependent children must be cared for, for their own sake, but the interests of society constitute the chief reason for their care. The author differentiates between the dependent and delinquent but claims that many now in the latter class belong in the former. For all these society should do what a well ordered family does for its children. The writer declares that the State should control the conditions under which children are brought into the world, also that industrial conditions should be rationally modified, since in them is found the roots of the causes of poverty and other social ills.

State Supervision of Dependent Children. Rev. L. L. Kinkead 04, 342.

A plea for supervision that shall be helpful, not intrusive. Agents must possess prudence, justice, experience and moderation, the last being the most difficult to acquire. In institutions, what with State and County Boards, supervisors, officers of the poor, boards of health, of education, etc., there is more likelihood of over than of under-supervision, but the same cannot be said for children placed out in families although they are equally in the care of the state and are exposed to greater dangers. The supervisory body should be distinct from the placing-out agency, it should visit all adoptive homes and give the public as adequate knowledge of the placed-out children as of those in institutions.

The author declares that children have been placed out in the West for fifty years, yet public officials have practically no records of such

children nor of their subsequent careers. The state should guard the children's rights, including the right to their faith.

Kansas, child saving law, defines and regulates all agencies, including the State Board of Charities. Reports 01, 58.

Colorado, the humane society is made a state bureau for the protection of children. Reports 01, 44.

Maryland, the laws for children make their care the paramount aim of city officials. Reports 01, 63.

Illinois, the plan of a state visitor of placed-out children is working well. Reports 05, 44; 06, 25.

The visiting agency of Michigan is briefly described by Mr. Frank B. Sanborn. Debates 75, 84.

The Massachusetts System of Placing and Visiting Children.

Mrs. Anne B. Richardson 80, 186.

Describes the state primary school (almshouse for children) and the method of securing good family homes under efficient supervision. Concludes with the "Rules for Boarding Children;" which have permanent value.

The Work of the Auxiliary Visitors, appointed to assist the departments of the Massachusetts State Board of Charities in charge of the Visitation of Dependent and Delinquent Children. Miss E. C. Putnam 81, 287.

This is an account of the origin of the work for delinquent children and the methods adopted by the auxiliary visitors. The paper gives illustrations of the work of other systems, in this country and in England; it contains the science of efficient visiting told in brief and readable form.

Visiting children in Massachusetts. Debates 81, 299.

Notes on the system of visiting the girls and smaller boys, wards of the State of Massachusetts. Miss E. C. Putnam 83, 477.

This gives the number of such wards the methods of placing out and the number of auxiliary visitors, with the results obtained.

Auxiliary Visitors. Miss E. C. Putnam 84, 123.

This paper gives the plan of supervising placed-out and boarded-out children by volunteer and paid visitors in Massachusetts, England and New South Wales.

Salaried women visitors to placed-out dependent children in Massachusetts. Debates 91, 327.

Board of State Charity, Massachusetts, to remove children if improperly placed. Debates 00, 324.

The State Board of Charity of Massachusetts to place out children without regard to settlement. Reports 01, 64.

Ohio, law making it a misdemeanor to deprive a child of necessities. Reports 00, 349.

Auxiliary Visitors. Mrs. Henrietta G. Codman 04, 126.

How the Massachusetts State Board of Charities has organized two bodies of unpaid auxiliary visitors to supplement the work of its paid officials; one in caring for the many young girls who are wards of the state, the other in looking after prisoners released on probation from the state farm at Bridgewater. The methods and results are told.

The Work of One State. Miss Bertha Jacobs 04, 317.

Three classes of children, juvenile offenders, under twelve; neglected children, under sixteen; and dependent children, are in the care of the State Board of Charity of Massachusetts; all these are placed in private families, board being paid for those under twelve and usually not for those over that age. The paper describes the methods of reception, placing and visitation, the visitors being paid and unpaid, but all work of the kind is reported.

The State Board of Charity places out children. Their work is not supervised and is the only State Charity done by anyone in Massachusetts without supervision by some one else. Reports 06, 39.

Revoke of commitment of dependent children when cause ceases to exist, in Connecticut. Reports 02, 33.

## CHAPTER XVIII

### DEPENDENT CHILDREN

State Care in State Schools: Soldiers' Orphan's Homes: County Institutions: Removal from Almshouses: Religious Institutions: Sundry Institutions and Societies: Placing Out Methods: Boarding Out: Boards of Children's Guardians: Foundlings and Babies: Children Crippled and Deformed: Co-operation: Summer Outings

#### STATE CARE IN STATE SCHOOLS

State Public School, Michigan. Governor Bagley 75, 10.

A brief account of this school in its early years. The whole address is useful and interesting.

Ten Years' of Child Saving Work in Michigan. John N. Foster 84, 132.

The methods, experiences and results in the Michigan School at Coldwater during its first ten years' work.

**Michigan: The Child: The State.**

C. D. Randall 88, 262.

A comparison of the Michigan system of caring for dependent children with the systems of New York, Ohio and California, showing the superior economy and efficiency of the Michigan plan.

**Michigan Law for the Protection of Ill-Treated Children.**

C. D. Randall 89, 5.

This is a very interesting and unique law. It defines an ill-treated child and makes the State Public School its Guardian.

**State Care for Dependent Children.** G. A. Merrill 94, 146.

The State care system as it prevails in Minnesota, Michigan and Wisconsin, is here described. Its great advantages, to the State; first that it successfully treats the dependent child, second that it is economical; but still greater to the child because it best secures his happiness and social worth, are told by a man who believes in the system.

**Child Saving Work Under State Supervision with a State School.** C. D. Randall 01, 224.

This is the first of three studies which will illustrate the work of three states on three different systems. The first treats of the work, in Michigan, of the State Public School, and mentions the other states which have followed the example of Michigan.

**Child Saving under State Supervision without a State School.**

T. E. Ellison 01, 230.

This is the second of the trio of papers, and describes the methods adopted in Indiana where the children are cared for in local county homes and the placing out and supervision are conducted by agents of the Board of State Charities.

**The County Homes in Ohio.** Joseph P. Byers 01, 236.

The third paper in the series on Methods of Care for dependent children, and shows the county plan of Ohio.

**Home for Friendless, Omaha, Neb. A Child Saving Institution.**

Reports 01, 77.

**The State Public School Idea at its Best.** J. B. Montgomery 00, 231.

This is an account of the origin and development of the State Public School of Michigan, the original Coldwater plan. The degree to which the work of this institution has decreased child dependence in Michigan is demonstrated. The present circumstances of the children who have been received are reported. The cost to the state is figured out with care.



The Progress of State Care of Dependent Children in the United States.

C. D. Randall 02, 243.

The Michigan System, "with its success and its value as an example widely followed," is the theme of this paper. The particular agencies that have part are enumerated beginning with the State Board of Correction and Charities.

The Michigan System of Child Saving.

J. B. Montgomery 04, 320.

The State public school is educational and merciful. The effects on child dependence in Michigan after sixteen years' experience are shown on pp. 322 and 324. The results of the system in the saving of dollars and cents can be approximately estimated, but in the saving of souls and the making of loyal citizens cannot be measured.

#### SOLDIERS' ORPHANS HOMES

The Iowa Home for Soldiers' Orphans.

S. W. Pierce 79, 153.

Describes the Home.

Discussion on Soldiers' and Orphan Homes.

Debates 89, 220, 221.

Soldiers' and Sailors' Orphan Homes. The Ohio Home. Debates 01, 365.

Soldiers' and Sailors' Orphan Home. Grandchildren of veterans received.

Maine.

Reports 04, 49.

#### COUNTY INSTITUTIONS

The Ohio System of care of defective children. Dr. A. G. Byers 80, 177.

Gives the history and development of the system of Ohio County Homes, combining private benevolence with public charity.

County Homes for Children in Indiana.

Mrs. Julia H. Goodhart 86, 382.

Describes the Indiana County Home system of that date.

Reclamation of Children.

Albert S. White 87, 236.

A brief description of the methods of the County Homes of Ohio.

Ohio Systems of Caring for Dependent Children.

Mrs. L. V. Gorgas 88, 242.

Describes the County Homes of Ohio with many illustrative incidents.

Children's Homes in Ohio.

S. J. Hathaway 90, 208.

Describes the beginning of the Ohio plan at Marietta, (the first settlement in the North-West Territory under the Ordinance of 1787.) The story of the work of Mrs. Catharine Fay Ewing, better known as "Aunt Katie Fay," who was the pioneer, is told on pp. 208, 209. The Ohio plan is shown at its best in this paper, its leading principles being, first small home-like institutions; second, the Home a place of prepara-



tion for home-placing; third, inexpensive buildings; fourth, thorough personal supervision of the placed-out children.

Child Saving. Catherine Fay in Ohio.

In Debates 05, 545.

Children's Homes, Location and Construction. Mrs. L. V. Gorgas 87, 291.  
A brief description of essentials.

The Work of the Temporary Homes and of Finding Homes for Children in Connecticut. Mrs. V. T. Smith 85, 210.

The incentive to the work was the dreadful conditions of many children in the almshouses of the state. The work began in Hartford as a branch of the city mission. After some experimental work in that city, an act of the legislature authorized county temporary homes and within one year every county had such a home and the work of child-placing was vigorously carried on. The paper ends with some general remarks on choice of foster homes, method of placing, etc.

The County Homes of Ohio.

Joseph P. Byers 01, 236.

The third in the series describes the county system as it prevails in Ohio and shows the recognized advantages and disadvantages of the system. See State Care in State Schools.

#### REMOVAL FROM ALMSHOUSE

The Removal of Children from Almshouses in the State of New York. Wm. P. Letchworth 94, 132.

Gives many instances of degraded childhood in the different counties and describes the successful attempt to change law and practice.

The Removal of Children from Almshouses.

Committee report by Homer Folks 94, 119.

The report begins with a graphic description of the average almshouse and its usual neglect by the good citizen, the condition of children in them, the history of the effort to remove children from them, and the number of children per 100,000 of the population, in almshouses in 1890. The paper ends with a review of the various methods of care which are in use in different states.

Children in Almshouses in New Hampshire.

95, 365.

The text of a bill creating a State Board of Charities to carry out the purposes of the act, which is the removal of children

from almshouses and their support at an orphan asylum or a private family. Exempts delinquents and defectives.

Children in Almshouses, under one year, with their mothers, in Ohio. Reports 98, 82.

Children taken out of almshouses if between three and seventeen, in Indiana. Reports 01, 54.

Arrangements for children in almshouses, in Nebraska. Reports 02, 70.

See also the work of the Board of Children's Guardians in New Jersey. Reports 00, 338.

#### RELIGIOUS INSTITUTIONS

Catholic Child Helping Agencies in the United States.

Thomas F. Ring 96, 326.

Written by a prominent member of that Society (of St. Vincent de Paul) which says that no work of charity is foreign to its purpose; the paper explains the motive which animates Catholic charity, "to lead the soul of the child to God and to preserve him to society as a useful member."

The report covers the wide range of Catholic societies, from the foundling hospital to the visits to the children in their own homes. It gives examples of each kind of work, with sufficient detail to make them understood. Many references are given to earlier volumes of the conference.

Children in Sectarian Institutions in New York City.

Rev. D. J. McMahon 01, 369.

A discussion of the need of such provision in the great city and the principles that apply to it. The author maintains that religious education is essential and that it can only be given in Institutions of the kind that are used in New York; also that private benevolence is not checked by public support.

Public Wardship of Children. Richard J. H. Clarke 92, 351.

Explains the system of the New York Catholic Protectory and argues for Sectarian Institutions as the only kind that can give religious training, while they are necessitated by the principle of religious liberty.

On Jewish Children in Protestant Institutions. Debates 92, 358.

Provision for Catholic Children in Catholic Homes in Massachusetts. Reports 05, 58.

Religious training of dependent children defended. Debates 98, 461.

## Moral Education.

Albert S. White 87, 247.

An argument for kindergarten methods for moral as well as physical and mental training.

## Jewish Child Saving in the United States.

Michel Heymann 97, 108.

A brief description, with statistics, of the eleven Jewish Orphans' Homes, in which the work for Jewish children is chiefly done. A brief mention is made of the National Farm School, at Doylestown, Pa., which was founded by Rabbi Joseph Krauskopf.

## SUNDRY INSTITUTIONS AND SOCIETIES

## Institutions for Children.

Lyman P. Alden 96, 318.

The practical details of management, by a man of a lifetime's successful experience. A simple and sensible talk on the points of management most likely to arise between Directors and Superintendents.

## Institution Care for Dependent Children.

C. E. Faulkner 04, 335.

The value of the Institution to the child because it gives him the best training and safeguards him from the exploitation of the foster home, so-called, which is looking for cheap help is emphasized. Children should never be permanently taken from their parents except as a last resort. The family group not only the individual child, should be the object to be benefited. The Washburn home in Minneapolis combines all the best features of child helping. The State should do the work by a State School but failing that, private philanthropists find a fruitful field in the care of dependent children.

## Admission of Children to Orphanages.

Wm. B. Streeter 04, 331.

The principles that should govern such admission and the relation to the parents in case of half orphanage, are shown. The need of as full control over the children who are taken from vicious parents as over the full orphan is claimed. Records should be kept so that when the orphan grows up, he may learn of his kin, if he so desire.

## The Evils of Institutional Childhood.

Dr. Walter Lindley 05, 125.

The work of States which make a specialty of placing out and those where children are kept in institutions, is compared. The effects of institutionalizing are referred to, especially the need of love to the children, which shall not be "wholesale," like the prayer, the bath, the "good morning" and the meal.

## Children in Private Institutions of New York.

The law which provided for regulation by the Board of State Charities of the children placed in private institutions at public expense is reported. Reports 95, 373.

Systematic co-operation in New York between the Charity Organization Society and the Department of Public Charities, as to commitment of destitute children as public charges. Reports 99, 84.

Homes for Children in New York more than ample. Reduction in number of Children the work of the Board of State Charities. Reports 03, 87.

Juvenile asylum of New York, to have a children's village. Reports 04, 80.

Children's Institutions moving to country from New York City. Reports 06, 53.

Support of Children in Private Orphanages, by the State of Oregon.  
Subsidy \$50.00 per capita. Reports 01, 89.  
Subsidy to Boys' and Girls' Aid Society of Oregon. Reports 01, 90.

List of missionary orphans' homes in Alaska. Reports 04, 22.

Davis Child's Transitory Shelter. West Virginia. Reports 01, 102.

Orphanages in Indian Territory, Choctaw Nation. Reports 99, 57.

A Christian Home for Boys in Montreal. James M. Dick 02, 446.  
Describes a home for destitute boys, in that city.

The Illinois Industrial Training School for Boys. Oscar L. Dudley 91, 145.

A description of the farm school at Glenwood, Ill., and the method of commitment as a dependent boy.

The Relation of Societies for the Prevention of Cruelty to Children to Child-Saving Work. Elbridge T. Gerry 82, 127.

Is an argument for the necessity of positive laws as to neglected and destitute children and some volunteer society to aid in enforcing them.

Work of the Societies for the Prevention of Cruelty to Children Essential in the Prevention of Crime.

Grafton D. Cushing 06, 106.

The writer discusses the various aspects of work of the Societies, as public prosecutors and as societies for constructive work of a high order. He believes that nothing which tends to purify and beautify childhood should be beyond the sphere of the activities of such societies, and that they in common with all living organizations must grow or die.

Child-Saving Work of the Humane Societies.

John G. Shortall 97, 110.

The author tells us that the term "Humane Society" denot-

ing work for children, as well as for the lower animals, was first adopted by the Illinois Society in 1877. The division of work was not without opposition, but there has been no collision of interest. Since that date each new society has adopted the name and divided the work. The writer described the effects on the community, the police force, and other agencies. Says that the educational work is the most beneficial. The Band of Mercy plan has wrought much good.

**The San Diego plan for Child Saving.**

An ambitious project, with an endowment valued at \$2,000,000, to include orphan's home on the cottage plan, kindergartens, manual training schools, technological departments for both sexes, hospitals, training schools for nurses, school of higher education, colleges and institutions of the nature of Cooper Institute of New York, and the Christian Union of Boston. This Institution was never organized, but the scheme is an interesting one.

Debates 88, 295.

**Child Insurance among the poor.**

Debates 01, 374.

**Pauper Children in London, England.**

W. Percy Alden 95, 454.

A pitiful story of the darkness that has fallen over London.

**Desertion by Parents.**

Rev. E. P. Savage 95, 213.

A report on the extent to which child dependency is the result of parental delinquency, shown by information from many States and Institutions. A criticism of certain laws and suggestions of increased penalties and better methods of apprehension and trial.

**Desertion by Parents.**

Rev. E. P. Savage 97, 317.

The "text" is 7,334 children deserted by one or both parents in the year 1895, which is found in the book of the Depravity of Man. This is a study of the more obvious causes of desertion, and some suggested remedies. It is based on replies, to a series of questions, received from 205 Institutions and Societies, out of some 800 known to exist. The story shows much failure with a few brilliant instances of success in dealing with delinquent parents. A table of statistics is on page 326.

Number of dependent children in Illinois, less in proportion than in New York. Reports 02, 42.

Bill to admit child under two, with its mother to a jail or penitentiary, in New York. Reports 06, 50.

Bill to protect children. Cruelty, desertion, neglect, ill treatment or moral degradation are made felony in Michigan. Reports 98, 62.

Mothers' rights equal to fathers' in children; in Mass. Reports 03, 62.

Children's protection law and compulsory education, (8 to 15) in Washington. Reports 04, 107.

Protection of children, law, in Maine. Reports 05, 53.

Study of the Child from the Institutional Standpoint.

R. R. Reeder 07, 265

This paper contains the gospel of the modern institution for children. It is but little concerned with child-study, but it describes the scientific method of institutional care, in its highest development, of the present day.

#### PLACING OUT METHODS

The Placing-out Plan for Homeless and Vagrant Children.

Chas. L. Brace 76, 135.

Gives his theory of placing out children and contains the results of some enquiries made by the agents of the Children's Aid Society of New York, to answer charges made at the Prison Congress in 1876, that the children sent West by the Society were often found in jails and reformatories, or orphans' homes in the west.

Children.

An officer of the Children's Aid Society of New York. J. W. Skinner, gives some statistics of placed-out children. The debate following has some interesting criticism of the Children's Aid Society plan.

Debates 79, 157.

How May We Rescue Street Children?

J. W. Skinner 82, 122.

Sets forth the usual arguments for schools, reform and other, family homes, etc., and is based on the work of the New York Children's Aid Society. The discussion provoked by this paper, largely of adverse criticism of that Society's Western placing, will be found on pages 140 to 156.

Child Helping in Tennessee. Judge John C. Ferris 83, 336.

A statement of a work for children undertaken by the writer through his connection with the probate court, told in simple and very interesting language. He describes the various reasons that actuate those who take the children into their homes.

Incidents of child helping, various experiences in Tennessee and elsewhere.

Debates 83, 341.

How we place out Girls in Connecticut.

Rev. C. H. Bond 83, 485.

Gives form of Indenture and emphasizes preparatory training.

**Child Placing.**

Judge Ferris describes his method of placing out children and gives instances of the requests he receives. Debates 84, 360.

**Placing out Children in the West.**

H. H. Hart 84, 143.

A careful and candid examination of the Western placing out of the New York Children's Aid Society, with accurate and complete statistics of the work done in seven counties in Minnesota.

**The Shady Side of the Placing out System.**

Lyman P. Alden 85, 201.

Is a criticism of the extravagant claims sometimes made for the placing out system founded on the writer's experience of it as Superintendent of the Coldwater School, (Mich.) The writer pleads for differentiation of classes and the most scrupulous care in placing and after supervision.

**Criticism of placing out of boys on farms.**

Debates 85, 466, 467.

**The Economy of the State in the Care of Dependent and Neglected Children.**

Mrs. V. T. Smith 87, 238.

Describes the system of temporary homes and placing out in Connecticut.

**The Children's Aid Society work in the West is discussed and criticised.**

Debates 87, 293.

**Placing out Children.**

Rev. F. M. Gregg 92, 415.

A description of the Chicago Children's Home Society.

**Terms on which Children Should be Placed in Families.**

Herbert W. Lewis 94, 140.

Describes the various methods of placing, that by adoption for little children being theoretically best. The chosen field, the great central West, the nature of the demand, the value of the indenture plan when adoption is not best, the systematic after visitation, the adaptability of flexible rules, are all mentioned. The essay is by a practical man, who has been successful in doing the work he describes.

**Dependent Children and Family Homes.**

W. P. Letchworth 97, 94.

A thoughtful discussion of the placing methods in various States, particularly Michigan and New York. The methods of the Children's Aid Society of Pennsylvania are also described with moderate praise. The function of the Asylum in the placing out system is described.



Carload lots of Children from New York in Wisconsin. Reports 98, 102.

Placing out Children: Dangers of Careless Methods.

Robert W. Hebbard 99, 171.

This paper is the result of a series of investigations conducted by the Board of State Charities, or under its auspices, with records of the writer's own observations and that of other trustworthy witnesses.

A number of illustrative cases are given. A parallel is drawn with the English Child Slavery Law, enacted in 1547, the first year of King Edward VI.

Home Placing.

W. T. Gardner 00, 237.

The difficulties attending on careful home placing and the best way to overcome them is told by the author. The writer's plan includes keeping families together when possible, making the child's acquaintance before you place it out, exercising the greatest possible care in the choice of foster homes, never relaxing vigilance over a child placed out, no matter how good the foster parents are, and as far as possible looking upon the children committed to your care as though they were your own.

Some Recent Developments in Child Saving. Galen A. Merrill 00, 226.

A thoughtful paper on the degree to which child-placing has been accepted so that the profession is becoming recognized and more highly trained people are entering it; that functions of many institutions have been changed and "child-storage" has been given up; that the evils of injudicious work are so well recognized that State Supervision is generally accepted as necessary; and lastly that the obligation of knowing results in all cases, and of recording them is understood.

Receiving home for Children's Home Society built by commissioners of different counties in South Dakota. Reports 00, 360.

Organization of Charity in Cuba. Orphan asylums abandoned and child-placing substituted. Debates 01, 344.

Children placed out in Cuba. No more asylums. Reports 01, 106.

Children's Home Society of South Dakota claims to cover field and care for every dependent child without expense to taxpayers.

Reports 05, 80.

Boys' and Girls' Aid Society of Oregon. Local Boards in each county.

Reports 06, 61.

The Study of the Child from the Standpoint of the Home-finding Agency. George Harrison Durand 07, 256.

The paper is not concerned with child-study in the accepted sense of that term. It is a pretty full account of the National Children's Home Society, telling of its origin, its extension to many States, the work of the federated state societies and the

future prospects of the national organization. The duty which impends on the national body, to supervise and standardize the work of its tributary members, is brought out strongly in the final paragraph p. 264.

What do You Know of the Children After They Leave your Home or Institution? Do you supervise them?

Mrs. Glendower Evans 07, 274.

The paper shows the need of after supervision and gives some instances of its effects in improving institutional work. The work done by the State Conference of Massachusetts in bringing the Child Helping agencies of that state to realize their responsibility for the children, after they have passed from their immediate care, is told on pp. 275, 276.

#### CHILDREN—BOARDING OUT

Family Homes for Pauper and Dependent Children.

Mrs. Clara T. Leonard 79, 170.

Describes the Boarding-out Plan as adopted in Massachusetts and the prohibition of children over four, in almshouses. (Acts of 1879.)

Boarding out Dependent Children in Massachusetts.

Adelaide A. Calkins 86, 157.

The methods adopted with summary of cost in different cities.

The Child and the Family.

Homer Folks 92, 419.

Some valuable experience of the Philadelphia Children's Aid Society in its placing out work. Concludes that Boarding-out is the best and only successful plan.

The Boarding System for Neglected Children.

Miss C. H. Pemberton 94, 137.

The excellent results attained by the Children's Aid Society of Pennsylvania are described. The theory of classification into classes of one each, of a paid superintendent and matron and a whole separate institution of each child is the basis. Not a cheap system in cash, but an efficient and therefore a truly economical system. Thorough business principles, adequate, which means very strict, investigation, and other

thorough things, for thoroughness of work is the great prized distinction of this admirable method, which does not reject the little delinquent. Although he is one-third criminal, he is two-thirds child, and the society prefers to begin at the child end.

Discussion on placing out work, boarding, supervision, etc.

Debates 02, 401, 417.

Boarding out of Dependent Children in Massachusetts and Pennsylvania.

Debates 04, 523, 524.

Boarding out and placing out for dependent and delinquent children in Ohio, Massachusetts, Philadelphia, New York, and Illinois.

Debates 04, 525, 531.

#### BOARDS OF CHILDREN'S GUARDIANS

The Indiana Board of Children's Guardian's Act.

Evans Woollen 01, 234.

After describing the act, its operation and the constitutional tests to which it has been subjected, the author concludes that it is a "dangerous piece of machinery" and is to be handled with the utmost caution. The danger is in the tendency to forget that the work is in no sense charitable. Thousands of children need charity where only scores need separation from their parents. And the important thing—always to be remembered—is that no child, however unfortunate its condition, should be taken by a board of children's guardians unless it is in imminent danger of becoming a serious menace to society.

The Board of Children's Guardians, District of Columbia.

John W. Douglass 01, 239.

It will be seen by comparison with the previous paper on the Indiana law, that the Board, in the District of Columbia, has a somewhat wider application than that of Indiana. This paper goes into considerable detail of the work done.

The New Jersey State Board of Children's Guardians. Hugh Fox 01, 366.

A description of the organization and work of the Board. The Board differs materially from those of the same name in Indiana and the District of Columbia.

Boards of Children's Guardians. Hugh F. Fox 04, 311.

The Board of New Jersey, its inception and history are de-

scribed. The experience of five years proves that there is no need of a receiving home or temporary institution for children who become public charges. "The general principle of State Guardianship for dependent children does seem to be absolutely sound. The child who has no kin to support it, has a right to rest upon the strong arm of the State. It ought not to be an object of charity."

The Board of Children's Guardians of Indiana is reported on  
Debates 91, 328.

Board of Children's Guardians in Indiana is to rescue children from vicious surroundings.  
Debates 92, 385.

The story of the Board of Children's Guardians in Indiana. Its inception and its success.  
Debates 01, 367.

County Board of Children's Guardians law extended to all the State of Indiana.  
Reports 01, 54.

Boards of Guardians increasing in Indiana. Now 32 counties have them.  
Reports 05, 48.

The Children's Board of Guardians as it exists in Indiana and the District of Columbia.  
Debates 04, 522.

Board of Children's Guardians, District of Columbia. The work is briefly described in the report for the District.  
Reports 95, 336.

Board of Children's Guardians in New Jersey.  
Reports 99, 79.

State Board of Children's Guardians removing children from almshouses. New Jersey.  
Reports 00, 338.

Board of Children's Guardians successful. New Jersey.  
Reports 01, 80.

#### FOUNDLINGS AND BABIES

Foundlings. See Dependent and delinquent children.  
Henry W. Lord 78, 168.

Foundlings and Deserted Children.  
Mrs. Lesley 81, 282.  
Deals with the deserted child, either infant or older, and lays stress on the need of finding the parents if possible and awakening their sense of responsibility. It advocates boarding out, instead of institution care, for all classes.

The Treatment of Infants in Institutions.  
F. B. Sanborn 82, 203.

A discussion in which Mr. Sanborn explained the Massachusetts plan which resulted in a mortality reduced from 99 to 30 per cent.

## The Abandonment of Children.

Dona Concepcion Arenal 84, 165.

The responsibilities of fathers and the obligations of marriage are clearly set forth and the need of correct social sentiment with regard to them is insisted upon.

## Saving the Children.

Mrs. Clara T. Leonard 85, 191.

Describes the better methods of care for foundlings and destitute children by the boarding out plan, especially the principles and practice of Massachusetts. Contrasts the asylum and the Boarding out plan.

## State Care of Destitute Infants. The Massachusetts Plan.

H. S. Shurtleff 89, 1.

A statement of the boarding out of infants under the control of the State Board of Charity of Massachusetts.

## Licenses to boarding-out homes for babies in Rhode Island.

Reports 99, 96.

Regulation in Minnesota as to babies cared for elsewhere than in Mother's home, and as to disposal of illegitimates. Reports 01, 70.

## Turn-cradle still used for foundlings in Cuba.

Reports 01, 108.

## Boarding out infants to reduce mortality in Maryland.

Reports 03, 58.

## Law against baby farming, in Pennsylvania.

Reports 06, 63.

License for Boarding Babies required in Baltimore. Board of Health to investigate before license is issued. Reports 06, 32.

## CHILDREN—CRIPPLED OR DEFORMED

Work for crippled children was described by Mrs. C. C. Barnwell. In Debates 90, 423.

## Crippled and Deformed Children. Dr. W. B. Platt 98, 402.

The work of the Robert Garrett Hospital for Children in Baltimore. The need of trained teachers for children in such Institutions, so that the long time of care, may not be lost in their education is discussed.

## The Care of Crippled and Deformed Children.

Dr. Newton M. Shaffer 98, 393.

The story of the beautiful work of the New York Society for the Relief of the Ruptured and Crippled, and what has

followed it in New York and other cities, is here told by one of the workers. The obligation that rests upon all who come in connection with a curable cripple is brought out.

Cases of crippled and deformed children. Debates 98, 465.

State Hospital for Crippled Children in New York. Reports 00, 339.

Crippled and Deformed Children admitted to State Public School, in Wisconsin. Reports 02, 102.

The State Care of Indigent Crippled and Deformed Children.

Dr. Arthur P. Gillette 04, 285.

The work of the State of Minnesota is described. The origin of legislative action; the use of orthopedic surgery; the difficulty of getting parents to bring their children, etc., are recounted. Mention is made of work for cripples in New York and Massachusetts. Many instances of work are given.

Crippled and Deformed Children in Ohio. Report of Commission.

Reports 04, 92.

Home for Friendless to take ruptured and crippled Children in Nebraska. Superintendent an orthopedic surgeon.

Reports 05, 66.

State Institution for Crippled Children in Ohio.

Reports 06, 59.

#### CO-OPERATION

Rescue and Relief of Children.

Committee report by Herbert W. Lewis, 96, 314.

An outline for an ideal system, embracing all children, and co-ordinating all accepted methods.

Common Sense and Co-operation in Child Saving.

Hastings H. Hart 03, 180.

The author sees that the controversies of the past have been stilled, as shown in the report of the 1899 Committee on Children, and that therefore the way is open for new and highly important developments in the way of co-ordination and co-operation. The work in many States has also been simplified by the Juvenile Courts and probation methods. Some practical suggestions as to the method of co-ordination follow, among others the plan of the Charities Endorsement Committee applied to Child Saving Institutions.

Children's Agency for Children Institutions near San Francisco, California. Reports 05, 36.

Children's Protective Alliance focalizes social forces of State working for Children in New Jersey. Reports 05, 71.

Children. Committee report by H. H. Hart 06, 87.

A recapitulation of the accepted theories of child helping and the degree to which varying theories have come into agreement. The section on the Juvenile Court, pages 90 and 91, gives a terse and strong statement of that comparatively new agency. The evolution of the principle of agreement is noted.

The Full Measure of Responsibility. Wm. H. Pear 06, 96.

This is a valuable treatise on the responsibility of a Child Helping Society to the children who seem to need its care, to their parents and to the public. On pages 99 and 100 are given eight essential principles; and the remainder of the essay is devoted to an exposition of how they work. The essayist closes with a few cautions and a brief word on Social Psychology, which is a plea for a professional standard of work.

Co-operation between Children's Aid Society and Board of Public Education in Philadelphia. Debates 06, 576.

The Co-ordination of Child Helping Agencies.

Mornay Williams 06, 111.

An eloquent appeal for childhood, based on the need of mutual understanding and co-operative work of the great child helping agencies. "We will learn the causes if we can, but we will, God helping us, work together to raise that child into the image of Him who made him."

Newark, N. J., joint committee for placing out mothers with children.

Reports 06, 46.

Newark, N. J., joint committee on Children's Institutions. Reports 06, 46.

#### SUMMER OUTINGS

Child Saving in Summer Homes and Sanitaria near large cities.

Charles Loring Brace 84, 150.

A very interesting account of the summer work for sick and convalescent children in sea-side and other summer homes.

Country Homes for Dependent Children.

Mrs. Ellen H. Bailey 90, 202.

Describes the effects of country life for dependent children,



and the results of the country week and Fresh Air Funds, in securing country homes and friends.

Country Week, Value of for Dependent Children. 90, 426.

The Value of the Fresh Air Movement.

Mrs. Helene Ingram 07, 286.

The fresh-air work is regarded as chiefly for children. The curative and preventive results are brought out. Many illustrative incidents are given. Hints as to methods, choice of beneficiaries, records, etc., are added, and the paper ends with a few thoughts as to further development of this "the most beautiful and most effective form of modern philanthropy."

The cost of playgrounds a proper part of the tax bill of a city. Debates 07, 294.

Playgrounds and the school; recess time, etc. Debates 07, 296.

## CHAPTER XIX

### CHILD LABOR

This subject is one of the more recent to be considered by the Conference. The first paper presented was by Mrs. Florence Kelley in 1896, and the only Committee to have Child Labor for its special subject was for the Conference in 1906. The important series of papers on Child Labor, presented by the Committee on Children in 1903, at Atlanta, was emphasized by the facts of the recent large development in the South of the cotton industry, which can use a large quantity of immature labor; and the campaign of education and legislative reform then in progress.

The number of addresses on the subject from 1896 to 1902, was small, but beginning with the Conference of 1903, Child Labor has had a good deal of attention. Among the papers and debates reviewed in this chapter will be found one or more on almost every phase of the subject from more than one standpoint.

The Working Child. Mrs. Florence Kelley 96, 161.

This paper, written at the very beginning of the Child Labor agitation is useful for two purposes. First because it is full

of the best arguments against too early child labor, and second as a mark of progress, when we contrast Illinois of 1896, with her present condition on the Child Labor question.

Factory inspection. Law for woman inspector, in Delaware, and other regulation of factories and workrooms. Reports 97, 384.

Child Labor Legislation in Nebraska. No child labor under 10. None under 14, except during school vacations or after twenty weeks at school. Reports 99, 74.

Child Labor and occupations of women in St. Louis and the State, investigated by the Wednesday Club of St. Louis. (Women's). Reports 00, 329.

Child Labor in Maryland. Age raised from 12 to 14, with poverty exemption. Reports 02, 55.

Child Labor in Kentucky. Inspector of labor and two assistants provided for. Reports 02, 50.

Boot-blacks and newsboys licenses issued by School Board instead of Aldermen in Boston, Mass. Reports 03, 63.

Message from the Governor of South Carolina to the Legislature of 1902. He takes strong ground for the protection of young children, for their own sakes and for the welfare of the State. The message is given in full. Reports 02, 94, 96.

Child Labor in Illinois. Educational test, if under 16. Age certificate based on school records. Reports 03, 44.

Labor Inspector. Good work in Kentucky. Disclosures of illiteracy. Reports 03, 53.

Child Labor Bill in South Carolina. Labor prohibited under 10 years and at night. Reports 03, 99.

Child Labor in Georgia. Voluntary self-restriction of factories to the employment of children over 12. Reports 03, 41.

Child Labor and Pauperism. Jane Addams 03, 114.

An argument against the fallacious claim that working people are helped by the labor of their children. It is really a cause of non-employment of adults and consequent pauperism. Cases of exploited people are given. The causes of pauperism in Warner's book are considered and the effects of child labor in each are shown. "The grievous charge is true that it pauperizes the community itself."

Child Labor as a National Problem; with Especial Reference to the Southern States. Edgar Garner Murphy 03, 121.

The problem is national in the sense that it is present in every

part of the country. The fallacy of the various objections to Child Labor Legislation is shown. The prosperity argument is a gross insult to the business men. Real patriotism is involved in the question.

#### Use and Abuse of Factory Inspection.

Mrs. Florence Kelley 03, 135.

The article is written from actual knowledge of conditions and shows how often inspection is a sham. Examples of good and bad inspection are quoted, and some heroic instances of fulfillment of duty are given.

#### The Social and Medical Aspects of Child Labor.

Frederick L. Hoffman 03, 138.

Written from the point of view of a statistician. The paucity of trustworthy statistics as to whether premature child labor is really the cause of the evils attributed to it, makes the writer say "not proven." An illustrative instance, of a woman of culture and intellectual ability who began work at ten years of age as a "doffer" in a cotton mill, is quoted at length, on pages 154, 155.

The author summarizes his investigations by saying that a comprehensive investigation, by some trustworthy agency is required, "because we ought not to legislate along radical lines unless the necessity is all-convincing and established beyond the question of a possible doubt."

#### The Sociological Work of the Cotton Mill Owners.

D. A. Tompkins 03, 157.

The author shows that the reforms of Child Labor, in Massachusetts and England, took many years to accomplish. He discusses the racial composition of the Southern people, and the advantage to the white inhabitants of the cotton industry. He then describes the work of social betterment of some cotton mill owners, who are of the same race as their employees and for whom they are the best possible philanthropists.

#### Humanity and Economics, with Special Reference to Child Labor.

Rev. C. B. Wilmer 03, 166.

Their points of view not being the same, the economists and humanitarians express their opinions of each other in a manner that does not want clearness or force. "To demand higher wages for employees than the business will stand, may be sentimentality, but to ask that exorbitant

profits be reduced in the interest of humanity, or that additional profits be sought by ingenuity applied in some other quarter than wrecking the health of operatives is, I beg to submit, right sentiment."

It may be that cotton mills will make profits for their owners, and that the cotton industry will remain prosperous for a time, while little children are deprived of education and toil out their lives beside nerve-racking machines, but how about the long run? A plea for the new South to embrace the opportunity of prosperity founded on humanity and enterprise.

Child Labor and Illiteracy.

Hoke Smith 03, 188.

"It is true that England took a long time to right the evils of child labor, and it is true that Massachusetts was not very fast about it, but as for me and my house, the sooner legislation comes in Georgia, the better pleased we shall be." This quotation gives a key to a very noble address on the subject. The speaker concludes with the assertion that a great people can only be developed by elevating the children of the nation.

Child Labor as an Economic Question. A. B. Farquhar 03, 196.

The writer contends that there is no real advantage to the manufacturer to use a larger force of low-grade laborers, instead of a smaller force of the high-grade sort. "Where child labor is employed the manufacturing generally is in its infancy." But a more important economic question than manufacturing profits is to be considered. The economics of producing fabrics are trivial compared to the economics of producing citizens. A thing cannot be, at the same time, morally wrong and economically right.

Common Sense and Co-operation. John B. Montgomery 03, 200.

A plea for a prudent middle course in Child Labor Law. The author presents the point of view of the value of industrial training which lies in labor. "Nothing can be more detrimental than a cultivation of a taste for continued ease and pleasure."

"Industrial Schools and reformatories are full of young men and women who are serving time on account of enforced idleness, at a period in their lives when they should have been learning habits of industry." "A great injustice is done to a child who is not taught to labor and to respect labor before he is fourteen years of age."

The Child and the Farms.

Rev. G. D. Langston 03, 204.

A plea for such methods as shall keep the children out of the mills and factories, by making them better satisfied on the farms.

Child Labor in South, New York State and elsewhere. Debates 03, 542, 548.

Value of educated labor in the cotton mill industry, and the future effects upon the racial problem, of weakening the stamina of the white race.

Debates 03, 543.

Effects of premature child labor in predisposing to crime. Debates 03, 544.

Encouragement of laziness in the fathers by the labor of their children.

Debates 03, 544.

Children in the glass works, effects on health and mortality; the "Blower's Dogs."

Debates 03, 544, 545, 546.

The argument from the personal experience of the self-made men.

Debates 03, 546, 547.

Alleged hardships of educational test on the foreign-born children, with case.

Debates 03, 547.

Child Labor Laws.

Mrs. Florence Kelley 04, 268.

The evils of certain boyish occupations, especially the messenger, boot black, and department store service, are pointed out. The glass workers boys, "blowers' dogs," is also a ruinous occupation. The recent laws and efforts for laws in certain states are mentioned.

Municipal Regulation of Street Trades.

Myron E. Adams 04, 294.

The story of the boy on the street, is told in a lively manner. The actual facts and conditions are shown. The evils of precocity, etc. The effect of the regulative law of New York of 1903, in Buffalo, is recounted, also its failure in New York City.

Consumers' League scholarship fund for children of widowed mothers, in Kentucky.

Reports 04, 44.

Child Labor in Massachusetts. Regulating labor, prohibiting night work of people under 16, and limiting hours of women, and youth under 18, to 58 per week.

Reports 04, 55.

Child Labor Regulations in Michigan carefully enforced.

Reports 04, 59.

Child Labor Law of 1903, in Texas. Particulars.

Reports 04, 98.

Child Labor Law in Washington.

Reports 04, 107.

Child Labor and compulsory education.

Discussion 04, 516, 521.

The street gang a worse employment for a boy than news selling.

Debates 04, 516.

Compulsory idleness as a source of crime.

Debates 04, 518.

Compulsory education and child labor. Debates 04, 519.

Importance of trades teaching. Debates 04, 521.

Necessity for Further Preventive and Protective Child Labor Legislation.  
Edgar T. Davies 05, 143.

The author writes from the view point of a factory inspector whose heart is in the work of the protection of children. The special needs to be met appear to him to be, compulsory education, age certification, regulation of girl labor and of street trades, suppression of sweat shops and more authority for the inspector.

Industrial Causes of Juvenile Delinquency. Mrs. Florence Kelley 05, 148.  
A brief statement of the evils of the messenger service of boys, the evening employment of girls and night employment of mothers.

Child labor laws, new or amended in various states, as follows: Page 35, California, new stringent law; p. 40, Delaware, with education test and factory inspectors; p. 49, Law in Kansas; p. 78, Law amended in Oregon; p. 82, Law amended in Vermont. Reports 05, pages above.

#### Child Labor.

Committee report by Samuel McCune Lindsay 06, 150.

This is the first committee report to the Conference on this subject, and the work is quite fully reported. Not a summary of all legislation, but of important recent improvements is given. The difficulty and importance of enforcing the good laws which may be enacted, is dwelt on. That there should be a Federal Bureau on the subject is urged. The Government should undertake to do at least as much for its children as it does for national industries, fisheries and crops.

#### The Moral Dangers of Premature Employment.

Mrs. Florence Kelley 06, 157.

A general dissertation of the effects of premature labor on children, especially from the moral side, in such occupations as newsboys, messengers, etc. The results of well enforced child labor laws in Illinois are shown in an epidemic of school house building. The moral dangers to parents, to employers and to the community are pointed out. The gravest danger to the community is that of hypocrisy, which is a very serious one to the people, who are accomplices of the violation of laws, which they are willing to enact, but do not want enforced.

Child Labor Law in Maryland. Six inspectors, salary \$900 per annum.  
Reports 06, 31.

Child Labor in New Jersey. Truant officers to enter factories, etc. Em-

ployers evading the compulsory education act made equally responsible with parents. Child labor committee formed. Reports 06, 46.

Child labor laws in Pennsylvania, prohibiting minors under 16 from work in mines and under 14 about a mine—other regulations of labor of women and children. Reports 06, 63, 64.

Child Labor and the Need of Enforcement of law is discussed, especially street trades of boys, etc. The possibility of regulating promptly, by a municipal ordinance, the street trades of children, instead of waiting for a State Law is shown on page 524. Debates 06, 521, 525.

Child Labor and the Constitution.

Albert J. Beveridge 07, 188.

An address in defense of the author's bill in the U. S. Senate, to prohibit goods made by young children from interstate commerce. The speaker showed that the bill is in harmony with the Constitution and is in line with all the interstate commerce legislation of the past, and that the Supreme Court has given numerous decisions which support his view.

Child Labor and Philanthropy. Owen R. Lovejoy 07, 196.

The author presents the case for the National Child Labor committee in a strong and interesting manner. The chief evils of child-labor are shown, and most of the objections to legal restriction are well answered.

The ignorance of many thoughtful people as to the conditions in their own state as regards Child Labor, is shown. Debates 07, 206.

The Scholarship Plan, for the children of school age in a poor family, as worked out in Baltimore. Debates 07, 206.

The possibilities of Child Protective Legislation under the new constitution of Oklahoma. Debates 07, 207.

## CHAPTER XX

### JUVENILE COURTS AND PROBATION

A reform that began slowly, but has had a very rapid spread in the last few years, has been that of the judicial treatment of delinquent and dependent children. The various methods of probation work which differ radically in different cities are well brought out in the papers describing what is done in Denver, Indianapolis and Philadelphia.

Limited Probation Act in Rhode Island, with separate trials for minors under sixteen and separation in jail. Reports 99, 96; 00, 354.



- Probation Law with paid Probation officer in Missouri. Reports 01, 72.
- Children's Court established in New York. Reports 01, 82.
- The Juvenile Court in Chicago is graphically described. Debates 01, 342.
- A practical juvenile court in Indiana by special sessions of police court. Reports 02, 46.
- Juvenile Court, Special Magistrate, paid Probation Officer, in Maryland. Reports 02, 55.
- Various Aspects of the Juvenile Court discussed. Debates 02, 448, 451.
- The Reformation of Juvenile Delinquents through the Juvenile Court. Ben B. Lindsay 03, 206
- The author tells the number of child arrests, in various cities. The extent of juvenile delinquency and the need of proper home life. He then describes the Juvenile Court of Denver, its origin and practice, and gives numerous instances of its methods with the boys and the results obtained.
- The Juvenile Court Law of Indiana. Its probation system, etc. Reports 03, 49.
- Special Court Sessions for Juveniles in New Jersey. Reports 03, 79.
- Juvenile Court Law in Missouri copied from that of Illinois. Reports 03, 69.
- Children's Court, successful in Manhattan, extended to Brooklyn and other parts of the State. Reports 03, 85.
- The Mission of the Juvenile Court. Geo. W. Stubbs 04, 350.
- A description of the work of the Indianapolis Juvenile court; the agitation which led to its establishment; its method of dealing with children; the probation system, with its paid officers, and large number of volunteers, and the results.
- The writer emphasizes the personal touch. He gets close to the children, both in sympathy and actual contact. The evils of the cigarette habit are dwelt on as among the most deadly.
- Theory and Practice of Juvenile Courts. Chas. R. Henderson 04, 358.
- Beginning with the scientific measurement, classification and individual study of children; the paper takes up the history of child saving legislation, from its roots in English Chancery Law to the present day. He then gives the recent develop-

ments in various states, the theory of the co-operation of agencies and the question of paid or volunteer officers. The essay ends with a plea for the payment of the paid officer from the public treasury.

The Probation System of the Juvenile Court of Indianapolis.

Mrs. Helen W. Rogers 04, 369.

The unique system of this court is described. The paid officer has a large staff of volunteer assistants. The value of home treatment is shown. The method of securing the volunteers and guiding their work is made clear.

"The Juvenile Court without the Probation system is unscientific and unhumanitarian." "If it has not the scientific attitude towards delinquency it is a mockery." "If it has not the power of personal contact it is like sounding brass and a tinkling cymbal."

Juvenile Probation in Duluth, St. Paul and Minneapolis. Reports 04, 64.

Popular sympathy in New York with the Juvenile Court and Probation Laws. Reports 04, 80.

Salaried Probation Officers for Juvenile Court in Maryland. Reports 04, 51.

Experiences in Juvenile Court work, told by Judge Ben B. Lindsay. Debates 04, 570, 573, 589, 592, 630, 635;

Experiences told by Judge Heusler, of Baltimore. Debates 04, 629, 630.

Juvenile Courts in several cities of New Jersey. Reports 04, 77.

Juvenile Courts established in Iowa. Reports 04, 39.

Good results of Juvenile Court in Cleveland. Reports 04, 91.

Recent Progress of the Juvenile Court Movement.

Ben B. Lindsay 05, 150.

An account of the campaign which has been conducted, the new laws and better enforcement of others in different states, and especially the adult responsibility laws, a partial list of which appears on pp. 154, 155. Many opinions of police officers are quoted. A comparative table, of arrests of juveniles and of adults, in Washington, D. C., is given on pp. 161 and 162. The author emphasizes the importance of administration in juvenile court work.

The Child of the Juvenile Court.

Mrs. Alice B. Montgomery 05, 167.

The delinquent or neglected child, his character and the prin-

ciples which should govern society's dealings with him. He is the father of the coming race, with endless possibilities for good or evil. He becomes a charge of the court because he exercises natural activities in a wrong way. On p. 171, are some thoughts on parentage, and the need of training the would-be parents.

#### Necessity for the Lawyer in the Juvenile Court.

Timothy D. Hurley 05, 172.

A plea for as careful attention to the practice in the juvenile court as is required in other courts of law. The danger from possible informalities is pointed out. In many cases the proceedings may fix the status of the child for life; hence they should always result in a valid judgment.

#### Some Phases of the Probation Work of the Juvenile Court.

Henry D. Thurston 05, 177.

The paper is based wholly on the situation in Chicago. The author points out the magnitude of the work, shows the need of a sufficient number of officers, and discusses the relation of the work to the schools, playgrounds, charities, juvenile morality and the enlargement of institutions.

A state commission appointed to investigate the probation system for juveniles in New York. Reports 05, 72.

Need of careful observance of the law in the Juvenile Court.

Debates 05, 542.

Juvenile Courts. Two essential Theories. That a child is not a criminal, and that the probation officer is the strong right arm of the court. Lively and interesting discussion on many points of court work.

Debates 05, 480, 487.

Instances of work of the juvenile court in Salt Lake City.

Debates 05, 483, 486.

Juvenile courts established in several cities of Ohio.

Reports 05, 75.

Juvenile courts in principal cities of California. Women's clubs raise money for salaries of probation officers; also have charge of detention home.

Reports 05, 35.

President Roosevelt on the Juvenile Court work of Colorado.

Reports 05, 37.

Definition of delinquent child and adult delinquency law in Indiana.

Reports 05, 47.

Juvenile Court law enacted in Nebraska by a unanimous vote in the Legislature.

Reports 05, 65.

- Juvenile Court in each County in Kansas. Reports 05, 49.
- Juvenile Court law in Oregon; also adult delinquency law copied from Colorado. Reports 05, 77.
- Adult contributory delinquency law in Illinois. Reports 05, 45.
- Juvenile Court law in Washington modeled on those of Illinois and Colorado. Reports 05, 84.
- Juvenile Courts in three chief cities of Minnesota. Reports 05, 61.
- Juvenile Courts established in Utah. Reports 05, 81.
- Juvenile Probation. Homer Folks 06, 117.

This is a strong presentation of the subject, based upon the study of probation and the juvenile court work which was made by the N. Y. State Commission of Enquiry, of which the author was chairman. The essay is divided between the essential factors of probation and probation as an administrative problem. The fundamentals of the first, are that probation has to do with moral delinquency, that it is not an act of clemency, but is in effect a kind of reformatory without walls; of the second that the oversight and direction of a force of probation officers is not preferably a judicial, but an administrative function, for which the judge is not necessarily well-equipped, but is, to some extent, unfitted, by the very nature of judicial work.

**The Juvenile Court: The Judge and the Probation Officer.**

Julian W. Mack 06, 123.

This address is based on the author's experience in the juvenile court in Chicago, which is in some respects the best equipped in the country. He recognizes the value of the probation officer as the essential feature of juvenile court work, and of the volunteer worker to carry the probation work to the individual child, as no officer can who has a large number of children under his care. He closes with a plea for real constructive work, as more important than the best palliative, or remedial, work, even that of the juvenile court.

**Work of Probation Officer Preliminary to Trial.**

Mrs. Annie Ramsey 06, 132.

The writer is a probation officer in Philadelphia, and describes the methods there. She considers that the probation

officer should prepare each case for trial, making thorough investigation, and observing each child during detention before trial. In conference with a committee, she should devise and present to the judge, a plan for the treatment of each case.

#### Work of the Probation Officer in Court.

Miss Lucy Friday 06, 136.

This paper describes the court work of the probation officer, as carried on in Baltimore. The probation officer is the judge's right hand, preparing cases, interviewing probationers, counseling parents who ask for help with their children, and in other ways.

Juvenile Court Bill in District of Columbia, with contributory negligence clause. Age limit 17. Deals with delinquents and dependents.

Reports 06, 22.

Juvenile Court and Detention Home, in Omaha and in Portland, Ore.

Reports 06, 42, 60.

Juvenile Courts in each county of Kentucky.

Reports 06, 29.

Juvenile Court Law amended in Oregon.

Reports 06, 60.

Juvenile Court Law passed in Michigan but declared unconstitutional.

Reports 06, 39.

Juvenile Courts in cities of first and second class in Utah. Judges and probation officers help to enforce the school law.

Reports 06, 70.

A meeting of probation officers brought out a lively debate on the various phases of their work; especially the preventive side, and the co-operation of charitable agencies.

Debates 06, 587.

A discussion on Children's Aid Work and its connection with the Juvenile Court.

Debates 06, 574, 579.

The Control of Probation Officers by a committee of volunteer unpaid workers.

Debates 06, 576, 578.

Crucial test of the probation system in Ontario. The Provincial Reformatory for Boys closed. The Provincial Reformatory for Girls closed, all its inmates being on probation or in family homes.

Reports 06, 77.

Two additional Probation Officers in Baltimore. Salaries \$1200 each per annum.

Reports 06, 32.

A brief statement of the report of the New York Probation Commission.

Reports 06, 54.

#### Juvenile Probation.

Timothy D. Hurley 07, 225.

A careful summary of the work of the probation officer, before, during and after trial.

## CHAPTER XXI

## JUVENILE DELINQUENTS

**Principles of Care and Treatment: Institutional Care: Management of Institutions: Moral and Religious Training: Industrial and Technological Training: Parole of Juvenile Delinquents: Delinquent Girls: Special Institutions and Sundry Notes**

The papers treating of juvenile delinquents are numerous and full, but are chiefly concerned with the delinquents in the reform or industrial school. A marked feature of development, which will be traced in the twenty-five years or more over which the papers reviewed are spread, is the change from punishment to education, as the chief object of the school. The evolution of the popular name for the institutions, is interesting as bearing on this development. See page 64, 302, 303.

## PRINCIPLES OF CARE AND TREATMENT

The Massachusetts statutes relating to Juvenile Offenders, and the Method of dealing with them. Gardner Tufts 80, 200.

Juvenile offenders are children between 7 and 17, who have violated a State law. The author treats of the probation system, reform school, etc., and makes an earnest plea for the non-institutional treatment of juvenile offenders.

Reformatories and Houses of Refuge. Committee report by

Andrew E. Elmore 84, 84.

This contains a consensus of opinion, by different members of the committee, on a number of general principles of method. The author emphasizes the impossibility of doing good work of the kind by people who are merely working for the pay they get, without having the good of the inmates at heart.

Can We Save the Boys?

J. D. Scouller 84, 102.

A popular lecture on juvenile reformatories. The paper is illustrated in a lively way by stories of actual cases. A study of the fatuous methods of religious instruction which are often practised, is included.

The Treatment of Juvenile Offenders.

Arthur G. Maddison 84, 195.

A plea for the treatment of juvenile delinquents, not as criminals, but as children. The methods described and criticised are those of England.

The Reform School Problem.

P. Caldwell 86, 71.

A general article on the difficulty of reforming bad children. The speaker is moderately in favor of the congregate, as opposed to the open system.

## Preventive Work.

Committee report by Rev. M. McG. Dana 87, 243.

A contrast between the treatment of juvenile crime in England in the early and in the later part of the nineteenth century, and a plea for thorough industrial training in reformatories for juveniles.

## Care of Delinquent Children.

Homer Folks 91, 136.

The paper discusses the possibility in many cases, of replacing the reform school by the placing out plan. A number of illustrative cases are given, also the results of experimental work by the Children's Aid Society of Philadelphia.

## Aims, Methods and Results of Reform School Training.

John T. Mallalieu 92, 410.

A resume of the best popular opinion on the subject, expressed under the threefold division that has become usual.

## The Evil of Short Term Commitments to Reform Schools.

Debates 92, 357.

## Remedial Work on Behalf of our Youth.

Rev. M. McG. Dana 95 230.

The conditions and circumstances of delinquent children, and the various remedial efforts that have been and are being made, is the theme of this paper. The number coming from positively bad homes, the number of families living or herding in one room tenements, suggests the changing of environment, while the lack of opportunity for culture suggests the need of better educational facilities.

## The Obligations of the State to Juvenile Delinquents.

M. G. Fairbanks 95, 238.

A paper, profusely illustrated by quotations of authors, from Plutarch and Lycurgus to him, or her, who wrote Ginx's Baby, on the insistent demand for the nurture of the youths who will soon be the citizens of this country.

## Causes of Juvenile Crime, Reform Schools as Nurseries for Tramps and Criminals.

Debates 96, 451.

## Do Reform Schools Reform?

L. D. Drake 97, 125.

A brief answer to this very common question by a superintendent of various and successful experience.

## Estimates of the numbers of Children Reformed.

Debates 97, 453, 456.

## The Duty of the State to Delinquent Children.

Committee report by Peter Caldwell 98, 404.

The author urges society's duty, of kindness and help to the children classed as delinquent, from the fact that the difference between them and others is chiefly the result of



environment, and society makes or permits the environment. Every delinquent child is a defrauded child. Almost every criminal has become so because of neglect or ill treatment, of some kind, in his childhood.

When stringent legislation shall compel parents to do their whole duty, and when there shall be rigid supervision by the State and adequate provision made by it, then will come the dawning of a new era.

The Part that the Public School has to Play in Reform Work.  
Debates 98, 476.

The Method of Nature which makes the development of the young reproduce the history of the race through savagery to civilization.  
Debates 98, 475.

That Ounce of Prevention. H. R. Pattengill 99, 326.

The author is a neighbor and friend of the Michigan Reform School for Boys. He admires the work done there and congratulates the State on its results, but he believes that preventive work would be better, and that it should be done in the home and the school.

Is a Reform School a Kindergarten to the Prison? Case of Brockway, and others, on fifty per cent. of prisoners being reform school boys. Interesting discussion.  
Debates 00, 418, 424.

The Mental Capacity of Juvenile Delinquents.

F. H. Nibecker 01, 262.

This paper gives the results of a careful study of 100 boys, taken consecutively in the order in which they were received into the institution. They were compared by various tests, with instructive results. Among other conclusions, this is interesting. "The early life of a child (if evil) not only retards the development of the child and loses the time wasted, but also permanently injures his capacity for effort."

Classifications as destitute and delinquent. Difference of treatment.

Debates 02, 439.

Reforming Delinquent Children.

J. J. Kelso 03, 230.

The author believes that the best reformatory influences are sympathy and common sense. He gives many instances of reform without institu-

tion care, and believes that character can be better cultivated in family homes than in institutions.

Reduction in number of Juvenile Delinquents in Province of Ontario.

Reports 03, 110.

Boys and Girls on Probation. Various Methods of work.

Debates 03, 513, 519.

Reform School Work for Girls. Training for life in the world.

Debates 03, 520, 521.

Prison Association of Virginia, may receive minors on commitment, and without conviction on consent of parents.

Reports 04, 106.

Care and Training of Juvenile Delinquents. Home Finding, Trade Teaching, Juvenile Court work, Street Gangs, Child Labor, Cottage plan of institution, reforming Juvenile Delinquent without Institution.

Debates 04, 568, 579.

Law for education of juvenile offenders in Oklahoma.

Reports 05, 77.

Commitments of juvenile delinquents in Washington. Age of discharge, boy 18, girl 19.

Reports 05, 84.

Treatment of the younger juvenile offenders in Massachusetts. Boarding out.

Debates 05, 539, 540.

Change of age limit in Wisconsin. School for Boys, from "10 to 18," to "8 to 16."

Reports 06, 74.

Societies for Protection of Children in connection with juvenile delinquency.

Debates 06, 538.

The Importance of the Correlation of the Schools for Delinquents with the Public Schools.

Debates 07, 219.

What is a Delinquent Boy, and what causes, or contributes to his delinquency?

Debates 07, 220, 224.

#### INSTITUTIONAL CARE

##### Juvenile Delinquents.

Committee report by Thos. J. Charlton 90, 214.

This is a brief description of the existing reform schools with a pretty full analysis of the industrial training given in each. The guiding principles of shop work, in such schools, are well worked out. They may be condensed into the following quotation from Professor Woodward, which the author commends: "In a factory, intellectual life and activity are not aimed at. Its sole object is the production of articles for the market. In a manual labor training school everything is for the benefit of the boy. He is the most important thing in the shop. He is the only article to be put on the market."

**General Features of Reform School Work. Committee report by****Ira D. Otterson 92, 166.**

A general discussion of the needs, methods and possible results of reform school work. A thoughtful essay, full of good practical suggestions, written from a deeply religious point of view, by a man who is, apparently, in full sympathy with his pupils.

**The History of Reformatories. Committee report by****Rev. J. H. Nutting 93, 140.**

The author begins with a review of the theory of punishment of a few years ago, and discusses the development of the reformatory idea as the purpose of all imprisonment, especially that of juveniles. The "walled schools" and the "open schools," are compared and the character of industries pursued is shown, as rapidly changing from productive to educative. The essay ends with a brief description of a model reform school of today.

**Our Work and the Outlook.****John T. Mallalien 94, 156.**

This essay describes the progress of reform school work. It analyzes the statistics, which, while seeming to show an increase of juvenile delinquency, really show a healthy moral and charitable condition of the people. The author traces the evolution from the English workhouse to the modern reform school, emphasizes the value of industrial and military training and gives a number of opinions, from various states, on the outlook.

**The Juvenile Delinquent. Causes that Produce Him. Evolution of Modern Methods.****G. W. Goler 96, 352.**

A tremendous arraignment of the old fashioned reform school as shown in New York, is included in this paper. The author believes that the old reformatory made bad boys, and all the boys, worse, mentally, morally and physically, for their stay within its walls.

It is possible that the author of this paper is extreme in his views. The contrast that he draws between the new and the old, may be exaggerated, but with this word of caution, no student of reform school system and practice, should omit the careful study of this paper.

**Seven Years in a Juvenile Reformatory.****F. H. Briggs 97, 121.**

A statement out of the experience of the man who transformed a house of refuge of the old type, into a modern, manual training and industrial school. The author does not claim to have made the first step in the transformation, but

only the first step had been made, before he took charge. The paper is full of wise thought and good suggestion.

Juvenile Delinquents; Their Classification, Education, Moral and Industrial Training. James Allison 98, 411.

The author divides children into three classes, those personally deficient, those with deficient support, and those with parents deficient in moral sense. The third class is the delinquent of our schools. The essay is a practical exhibition of the methods of a well organized school for the formation of the character of the dependent, delinquent juvenile. Nothing is presented from a theoretical point. The suggestions are not ideals of the dreamer, but the results of experience.

Industrial and Reformatory Institutions. Committee report by

J. E. St. John 99, 336.

A brief report chiefly based on the Michigan institution. Emphasis is laid on the question of sufficient farm land to afford work and also of the value of plenty of recreation.

Twenty Years of Progress. Committee report by T. J. Charlton 00, 188.

A summary of the improvements that had been made in the management of reform schools, especially in industrial education. Illustrations are given from the work of the Indiana Reform School for Boys.

The Origin and Development of the Juvenile Reformatory.

Committee report by Edwin P. Wentworth 01, 245.

As the title suggests, this paper deals with the early history as well as the present development of these useful and necessary institutions. On pp. 245 and 246, is a sketch of the conditions of children in New York City, about 1823, by Dr. Griscom. That the change from the conditions then described, to the condition of the worst of the city to-day, is entirely owing to the juvenile reformatories, no one will assert, but that the work for children in New York, in the last 75 years, notwithstanding all the immigration of so-called undesirables, has been largely successful, no reasonable person can deny. The writer of the paper has full justification for the hopeful spirit he shows.

Expansion as Applied to Reformatories for Juvenile Delinquents.

C. D. Hilles 01, 269.

By expansion the author means the change from the barrack system, inside walls and bars, perhaps in a crowded city, to the cottage sys-

tem, in the country, on a large acreage, with farms, gardens, shops, schools and other elements of a large and varied community. He tells the story well and interestingly. The States using the cottage or open system are enumerated and many illustrative examples of work are given.

**Practical Thoughts on Reformatory Work.** Committee report by

James Allison 02, 250.

A thoughtful essay on the delinquency which has its roots in poverty, and that which is caused by evil environment, followed by a consideration of the practical means of overcoming delinquency by proper training. "This question involves the whole theory of education, in general or in special institutions. All good teaching develops the man or woman, as special personal beings, before God and humanity." There follows a brief statement of the number of schools, inmates, instructors and care-takers, value of grounds and buildings and annual cost.

**Buildings for reform schools, general remarks, question of single rooms or open dormitories.** Debates 02, 465.

**Question of dormitories, best and cheapest.**

Debates 02, 255.

**The Forward Movement in Boarding Schools for Delinquents.**

F. H. Nibecker 04, 300.

The term "boarding school" applies to the institutions known by various names from House of Refuge to "State Schools." The various advances in spirit and method are shown. The evolution of the name is described on pp. 302 and 303. The present work of the most advanced institutions is shown.

**Reform School, name changed to Industrial School in Nebraska.**

Reports 01, 75.

**Missouri Reform School for Boys, name changed to Missouri Training School for Boys, and the expense thereof now divided between State and counties.**

Reports 03, 70.

**Baltimore House of Refuge for Boys, name changed to Maryland School for Boys.**

Reports 06, 33.

**Reform School of Maine, name changed to State School for Boys.**

Reports 04, 48.

**South Dakota Reform School, name changed to South Dakota Training School.**

Debates 07, 225.

**Few "Reform Schools" now in United States.**

Debates 07, 225.

**A Plea for Esthetic Surroundings.** Geo. Vaux, Jr. 05, 120.

The writer deplores the dull and ugly buildings and surroundings, often thought sufficient for reformatories for

juvenile offenders. He pleads for such houses and equipment as shall help to cultivate a taste for the beautiful, and the elevated thoughts which should come with it. The sentiment of the paper is high without sentimentality. The suggestions are practical and not extravagant.

The Juvenile Reformatory of the Twentieth Century.

Hastings H. Hart 05, 101.

This is a complete statement of the present status of the care of juvenile delinquents by the institution plan. The author touches very briefly on historical development, but presents an ideal upon every point from The Spirit and Method to After-care. A careful description of an ideal plant with an estimate of its cost are on pp. 110 and 111. On pp. 115-118, will be found an elaborate statement of the kind of officials and agents needed for successful work.

Schools for Juvenile Delinquents. Chas. D. Hilles 07, 209.

The paper summarizes the modern view of the methods of dealing with wayward children into seven steps. The different steps are described with some detail. The author concludes with the suggestion that the time is ripe for a general adoption of a model system.

#### MANAGEMENT OF INSTITUTIONS

The Family System.

G. E. Howe 80, 209.

The author describes the open or family system, as opposed to the congregate reform schools. This was founded in the U. S. at Lancaster, Ohio, but was modeled on the Rauhe Haus in Germany, and the military school at Mettray in France. A list of the U. S. schools, on the open plan, at that date, is given on page 215.

An Argument for the Congregate System for Reform Schools, as opposed to the cottage plan.

Debates 80, 238, 241.

The Management of Reformatories.

P. H. Lavery 84, 87.

A discussion of general principles of reformation, from a practical standpoint.

The Administration of Reformatories.

Chas. Reemelin 84, 92.

A plea for the strict regulation by law of juvenile reformatories, with a discussion of general principles. On p. 96 is a suggestion to use discharged reformed inmates as officers.

**Discipline in Reformatories.**

W. G. Fairbanks 84, 100.

A thoughtful and suggestive paper on proper methods of discipline. The author considers that good discipline is largely a matter of character among the officers.

**Statistics. Report of a Committee, by**

Israel C. Jones and H. H. Hart 85, 387.

The statistics relate to the juvenile reformatories in twenty-one states and territories. The text consists chiefly of an estimate of the capital invested and the possibilities of institution earnings.

**Comparative statistics of Reformatories for children. H. H. Hart 85, 393.**

A series of tables of figures, from the reformatories of sixteen states, which gives all the information of the kind usually asked for.

**Salaries in Reformatories.**

H. H. Hart 85, 399.

Statistics from twenty institutions, giving current expenses and salaries.

**Clothing and Cleanliness in Reformatory Institutions.**

R. J. Kirkwood 90, 240.

A plea for non-uniform clothing, abundant underclothing and personal cleanliness.

**Classification of Children in Reform Schools.**

Debates 91, 378.

**General Culture in State Schools.**

Dr. Walter Lindley 94, 149.

The author is a scientific observer of humanity. He interprets his experiences in the twofold light of fine culture and exact science. His divisions are into four elements of culture: Clothes, Manners, Language, Heart. His paragraphs on slang, pp. 153 and 154, might be used as a tract, to be put into the hand of every reform school attendant and officer.

**Problems of an Institution: Scraps of Experience.**

Walter A. Wheeler 95, 204.

A useful and practical talk on choice of officers, methods of control of the staff, development of individuality in officers and boys, element of hope in discipline, and personal relations of Superintendent and inmates.

**The Use of Libraries in Reformatory Work.**

F. J. Kraege 96, 342.

The value of reading in education, as a source of knowledge, of culture and innocent amusement, the need of interest by the officers in the reading of the boys, the choice of books for a reform school library, and other useful suggestions.

**A Word of Personal Experience with Illustrative Case from Virginia.**

Debates 98, 474.

**The Merit and Demerit System.**

Barnard L. Olds 00, 200.

This is an account of the system of marking the boys in the reform school, by demerits and merits, according to their daily conduct. Objec-



tions are sometimes made to this plan as being mechanical and formal, by those who advocate what is called the parental plan. The author advocates the merit plan as absolutely essential with large numbers and as the only way in which a superintendent can give to his Board of Control, an intelligent statement to guide them in deciding on paroles and releases.

Juvenile Delinquency and its General Treatment. L. D. Drake 00, 200.  
A brief general statement on the conduct of institutions for reform.

Shall Superintendents Employ and Discharge Employees? J. W. Brown 00, 211.  
An argument in favor of the superintendent's control of his institution, through the power of appointment and discharge of his subordinates.

Co-operation of Superintendents of Reformatory Institutions. E. P. Wentworth 00, 220.

A suggestion to the eighty-two superintendents of such institutions, upon the advantages of co-operation for mutual benefit. He proposes such co-operation as a joint agreement to stand by and use the National Conference of Charities and Correction; to combine on a medium of inter-communication; a manual of instruction to new employes; and, finally, a code of professional ethics, on such questions, for instance, as taking each other's employes.

The Reform School Officer: What He Should Be, and How to Get and Keep Him. Ira D. Otterson 01, 277.

No one knows better than the man whose business in life is making wayward boys into developed and useful men, that the personal equation in those who do the actual work, is the principal thing. The article is a plain and practical talk on the qualities needed and the way they should be used.

Play as a Reformatory Agency. T. F. Chapin 02, 437.

The function of play for health and moral training. An estimate of the amount of time for play, on a reasonable apportionment of the hours of the week.

Dietaries. T. F. Chapin 02, 453.

Many of the sins and shortcomings which produce the necessity for a reform school may be traced to dietetic causes. The value of a nutritious, varied and appetizing bill of fare, is shown. Specimen dietaries, for each month of the year, are given on pp. 455-462.

**Buildings for Reformatories.**

James Allison 02, 462.

The question discussed is open dormitories, or separate sleeping rooms.

**Congregate Sleeping Rooms or Single Rooms?** Supervision of the Dormitories, ventilation, heating and other questions. Debates 02, 464, 472.

**Punishment in Reform Schools.**

T. F. Chapin and F. H. Nibecker 02, 426.

The various methods are discussed with some attempt to analyze the principles underlying them. Corporal punishment is treated as a necessary evil, to be kept in reserve and used as a last resort.

**Punishments of various kinds, especially the decadence of corporal punishment.** Debates 02, 431, 436.

**Play is not distinctly a Reformatory Agency, although it has an important place.** Debates 02, 452, 453.

**Record Officer at Ohio Boys' Industrial School, with duties of after-supervision, statistics, etc.** Reports 02, 89.

**Special Training for Specialized Work in Juvenile Reformatories.**

Debates 04, 579.

**Relative Locations of Schools for Delinquent Boys and for Delinquent Girls.** Debates 07, 223.

**MORAL AND RELIGIOUS TRAINING****Moral Elevation in Reformatories: What is Required to Produce It?**

J. C. Hite 86, 59.

The author describes the moral effects of labor, kindness, and the example of good officers.

**Reformatories for Juvenile Delinquents.**

Wm. Howard Neff 90, 230.

The author expresses the theory that the most important training for juvenile delinquents is that in morals and religion, and that Christianity is the only principle that can accomplish the desired results.

**The Reform School Chaplain.**

Rev. J. H. Nutting 92, 175.

The need of a man of high character, strong personality, shrewd common sense, deep sympathy, with inextinguishable hope and perseverance indomitable, who will work in thorough and cordial understanding with his superintendent, and who has tact and wisdom enough to secure the co-operation of the subordinate officers. This is the main need to be met in appointing a reform school chaplain. Many other qualifications are necessary.

Habits of Thrift. Mrs. W. G. Fairbanks 97, 138.

To inculcate this much neglected virtue, by precept, example and practice, is the effort described. Hand in hand with thrift, taste must be cultivated with fidelity.

What are Proper Incentives to Reform? T. J. Charlton 98, 379.

A practical discussion of the incentives to reform which may be used in a reform school. Considerations of discipline, promotions, the element of hope, bright examples, the desire for liberty, patriotism and others, are illustrated in a practical way.

Moral and Christian Influences of Reformation. John Henry Smyth 99, 319.

The theory of moral and Christian influences is discussed with some useful examples. Real moral training is opposed to "the veneer of good manners." An eloquent plea for reformatories for the negro people, appears on pp. 325 and 326.

The Cultivation of Individuality. E. E. York 02, 261.

This is a consideration of the degree to which reform school work may wisely be directed, to the cultivation of the boys, by encouraging their freedom of choice. The essay is practical. Each theory is enforced by a statement of its application in what has been and is being done.

The Cultivation of Individuality. Debates 02, 423, 425.

Religious and Moral Training. W. G. Fairbanks 04, 327.

The success of the work of Dr. Wichern, that of Mettray and that of Zwinger in Holland, is claimed to be due to their moral and religious training. At the London Prison Congress of 1892, it was agreed that of all agencies of reform, religion is the most powerful. The author describes the religious work of the reform or industrial school, as he approves of it.

The Prevention of Crime among Colored Children.

Wm. E. Benson 04, 257.

The author believes that moral training is the best preventive of delinquency. He presents an analysis of the negro character, in its present transition state, between slavery and freedom. The crime record is studied and the kind of crime shown. "A negro steals a horse while the white man steals a bank." The work of the Kowaliga community, in Georgia, is described. The writer takes the common sense middle ground, between the extremists, in negro education. The paper is hopeful and sensible. The author is himself a colored man.

**Ethical Culture in Children's Institutions.**

E. P. Wentworth 05, 138.

That ethical culture is the essential in reforming the delinquent, and that it cannot be imparted by people who are themselves without it, is the argument of this paper. The ideal superintendent is described on p. 139. "The problem of the institution is to train the children in the habits of self-control and right choice." "Let them actually practice, in deciding moral questions for themselves, and in doing moral acts, \* \* \* and learn to respond, with willing hearts, to the calls of duty."

**INDUSTRIAL AND TECHNOLOGICAL TRAINING****Contract Labor in Reform Schools.**

Wm. Pryor Letchworth 83, 352.

In an article on classification and training of children, the extent and some of the bad consequences, of the contract system are set forth.

**Defense of the Contract System for Reformatories, as practised in the State of New York.**

Debates 83, 360-361.

**Industrial and Technological Training.** Mrs. Sarah Sands Paddock 84, 207.

This is a report upon the historical development of industrial training of children, in various European countries and in the United States. On p. 210 is a list of nearly seventy-five industries, taught in English reformatories and refuges.

**Work of Children in Reform Schools.** The proper kinds of labor for boys and girls.

Debates 84, 348.

**Employment in Reformatories.** Committee report by A. G. Byers 85, 241.

This is a criticism of the methods and purposes of employment. The division is made into instructive and productive employment. The report is founded on information gathered from a number of the institutions of the United States.

**Labor in Reform Schools for Boys.**

Thos. J. Charlton 85, 258.

The author lays stress on the fact that labor, which is to have a beneficial effect on character, must be real and of permanent value. He believes that it is quite possible to make productive labor of the highest value in instruction. He emphasizes the value to the State of a productive citizen.

## Education as a Factor in Reformation.

Levi S. Fulton 86, 65.

The paper sets forth the value of technological education, not only, nor chiefly, to make good mechanics, but as an essential factor in the training of good men. The beginning of technological training in the Rochester House of Refuge, made on the suggestion of the Hon. Wm. Pryor Letchworth, when an appropriation was made by the Legislature for the purpose, which was approved by Gov. Hill, is described. (This was the second appropriation by the Legislature for the purpose, the former one having been vetoed by Gov. Grover Cleveland.)

The Beginning of Technological Training in the Western House of Refuge of New York, described by Levi S. Fulton. Debates 87, 284.

## The Technologic System.

Committee report, by Levi S. Fulton 88, 215.

A brief statement of industrial training in reform schools with a table, on p. 218, showing trades taught and number of pupils in twenty-two institutions of the U. S.

## Industrial Training in the New York Catholic Protectory.

Henry L. Hoguet 88, 219.

A detailed description of the industrial branches of the protectory. The author classifies the course of instruction in that institution as follows: First, Religious doctrine; second, common school education; third, practical course of training in some mechanical pursuit.

## Industrial Training in Juvenile Reformatories. C. A. Gower 88, 229.

This is an argument in favor of a complete and rounded out education for dependent and delinquent children, followed by a consideration of the most available trades to be taught to boys between the ages of 12 and 18.

## The Methods of Industrial Training at Rochester, N. Y., and at St. Paul, Minn. Debates 88, 379, 382.

Industries in Reformatories. The House of Refuge, Randall's Island, the Lyman School of Massachusetts, and the Western New York School at Rochester are reported on as to their industrial methods.

Debates 90, 365.

## Trades Teaching in Juvenile Reformatories.

Committee report by Thos. J. Charlton 97, 115.

The author declares that this does not require an extensive

plant, nor a college education as pre-requisite of the teacher. It is plain, simple work of the greatest benefit and within the power of the good mechanic to impart, if he has the oversight of the skilled teacher. The report considers the best trades to teach, and commends the use of sloyd as a primary grade.

**Manual Training Work with White Children.** T. F. Chapin 04, 250.

Manual training based on sound, pedagogic principles and having for its purpose, not the teaching of trades, but the development of the boy into a full, rounded manhood, is the theme of this paper. Manual training corrects deficiencies of physical, mental and moral nature. It must be highly adapted to its end and its teachers must be experts, not so much in carpentry, as in character building. It is not the be-all and end-all of reform school training, but it is one important means.

**Industrial Training for Boys.**

James Allison 06, 145.

The paramount value of occupation for the boy, whose mind knows neither weariness nor rest in its waking hours; that this restless activity shall be directed into fit channels, that shall be constant, agreeable, varied and useful, is the problem of the essay. The writer discourses of work and play, product and its disposal. The end is that each pupil shall be endowed with the essentials of a good occupation for life. See also under Management.

#### PAROLE OF JUVENILE DELINQUENTS

**Power to Suspend Reform School Sentences on Juvenile Offenders and give them over to Societies to place in Family Homes in South Dakota.** Reports 96, 90.

**Justifiable Paroles.**

C. M. Harrison 98, 425.

An inquiry into the conditions that make it right to parole children from reformatory institutions, and the method of conducting the parole work. Much harm is done by premature and unguarded paroles. Parental insufficiency is always blighting. The parole question is often irrationally treated, in institutions governed by Boards, especially those of political appointment and frequently changed.

**The Critical Point in the Reform School Boy's Career is at the hour of release. Careful placement, and thorough supervision during minority by visitors employed by the institution, needed.** Debates 98, 469.

**The Boy and Girl out on Furlough.**

Miss Grace Johnston 98, 384.

This is the true story of real work, done by a thoroughly

practical worker. The questions of eligibility to furlough; how and where to place the furloughed boy or girl; supervision while out on probation; the necessity and the method of return to the institution; are all described with intelligence and sympathy.

Parole from the Boys' Industrial School and the City Workhouses in Ohio.  
Reports 04, 92.

Four agents inspecting homes, and visiting juvenile delinquents on parole, in Minnesota.  
Reports 05, 63.

## DELINQUENT GIRLS

Girls in Reformatories. Mrs. L. R. Wardner 79, 178.

This is an argument in favor of equally good care for girls as for boys. A list of the reform schools existing in 1875. is given on pp. 181-186, with statistics of inmates by sexes, etc.

Reformation of Criminal Girls. Miss E. A. Hall 83, 188.

A general plan including buildings, management, discipline, education and employment, as used in a proper reformatory, with a fairly complete statement of general rules, etc.

Methods of Industrial Training for Girls. Mrs. Louise J. Kirkwood 85, 219.  
A brief statement of the Wilson School in New York City.

Instructive and Productive Employments. Mrs. Mary E. R. Cobb 85, 247.  
A general study of the employment of girls in reformatories. The author believes that domestic employments can be systematically graded and used for instructive purposes, but that for children under 14 industrial employments should not be expected to "*bear much of the expense of support.*"

Industrial Training for Girls. Mrs. Mary K. Boyd 88, 235.

A brief plea for radical changes in the usual manner of training delinquent girls, especially the employment of higher grade teachers for them. The contrast between the technological training of boys, and the domestic drudgery, thought to be the only fit work for girls, is presented.

Reform Work for Girls. Miss Sarah F. Keely 92, 179.  
A brief study of the special needs of wayward girls, and suggestions about meeting them.

Women's Influence in Juvenile Reformatories.

Mrs. Lucy M. Sickles 94, 164.

An argument for the mother element, wherever juveniles are



to be treated. The author tells the story of Pestalozzi's Gertrude, in the village of Bonnal.

**Scholastic and Industrial Education.** Mrs. Mary E. R. Cobb 96, 348.  
A plea for ideal education that shall train for character and awaken and strengthen dormant mental and moral powers. The urgent need at present is the training of the educators.

**Industrial Training in Girls' Schools.**

Mrs. Lucy M. Sickles 97, 127.  
The writer points out the special difficulties of the girls' schools, which arise from the fact that the usual careers for girls are much fewer than those for boys, and from other causes. Many good practical suggestions, based on the experience of the author as superintendent of a Girls' School, are made, among others that light gardening and raising of small fruit, are profitable and pleasant work for girls.

**Catholic Reformatory Agencies.** John J. Delaney 97, 131.  
This is an account of the reformatory agencies of the Catholic sisterhoods, especially the Sisters of the Good Shepherd and the Sisters of the Divine Compassion. The different classes of girls for whom they care, from wayward little children to the penitents, are described, and the general methods of work are shown. Emphasis is laid on the primary end of the Church, namely the desire to secure eternal happiness for the souls of men, but her ethical system does not stop here, she recognizes that man's relations are not only with his Maker and eternity, but also with his fellow man and with time.

**The Maine Industrial School for Girls**, hitherto a corporation receiving State Aid, now made wholly a State Institution. Reports 99, 62.

**Industrial Employment as a Factor in the Reformation of Girls.** Mrs. L. N. DeBolt 00, 214.

This is written out of the experience of the author. It emphasizes the value of industrial training, but also the need of study of the individual girl and the adaptation of the work taught to her to her own preferences, in order that she shall not discard her trade on the first opportunity. The danger of developing the principle of obedience, until the girl becomes weakened and made to rely implicitly upon the direction and guidance of others, is shown.

**Girls' Reformatories and their Inherent Characteristics.**

W. G. Fairbanks 01, 254.  
A sketch of the history and development of schools for way-

ward girls, during the forty-six years that have elapsed since the founding of the first of them, at Lancaster, Mass. The general system in the best modern schools is described.

A lesson to Boards of Managers about Public Sentiment, from the experience of the State Home for Girls in New Jersey.

Reports 03, 82.

The Methods Most Helpful to Girls.

Mrs. Fannie French Morse 04, 306.

How may the institution be made to supply the lack of a home? is the question which the author tries to answer. That the home is best is claimed, also that the institution is often necessary. Kinds of work, discipline, rules, etc., are discussed. The plea, that we should prepare the girls for real home conditions, is advanced. The author believes in active outdoor sports and other influences, and believes in having pets about the house. "No cross girl ever comes back cross, from the care of a pet dog." "Don't compel the girl to waste half her stay in the school in eternal scrubbing. A certain high standard of cleanliness is necessary, but white floors may represent an almost criminal sacrifice of the girl, whose short stay in the institution should cover home industries far more important than mechanical knee service."

Visitation of Children Placed in Families.

Mrs. Wm. G. Fairbanks 04, 324.

The methods of placing and supervising the girls from the Connecticut Industrial School are described. Careful records have been kept, for eighteen years, of all the girls who have left the school, and to-day more than ninety per cent. are self-supporting and respectable.

Commitment of Girls under 21, instead of 18, in Maryland. Reports 04, 51.

Separation of Girls' Department from the Minneapolis Reform School for Boys, defeated. Local influences against it. Campaign of education begun. Women's Clubs for.

Reports 04, 63.

Separation of Boys and Girls Departments, at House of Refuge in New York.

Reports 04, 78.

Reformatory for Girls in New York. Age limit 16.

Reports 04, 79.

House of Refuge on Randall's Island to be abandoned, and replaced by the New York State Training School for Boys, in the country within fifty miles of New York City.

Reports 04, 79.

Method of finding homes for girls, from the Reform School, in Illinois.  
Reports 04, 530.

Law for Subsidy to institutions caring for wayward girls, in Oregon, (per capita).  
Reports 05, 78.

The Delinquent Girl. Miss Vida Hunt Francis 06, 138.

That the delinquent girl is not a delinquent boy, but differs from him in many and different ways; That many common customs and practices of the courts and others are highly injurious to her, even though some of them may not be injurious to a boy; That the work of dealing with delinquent girls is more delicate and difficult, and, in proportion to their number, more important, than that with boys. All these and many other things are in this essay, compact of common sense, wisdom and deep sympathy. The author is a member of the Board of Managers of the House of Refuge for Girls in Philadelphia, and gives so much personal attention to the work, that she is entitled to claim to speak from experience.

House of the Good Shepherd in Connecticut, is building for 300 inmates. Will be a Reformatory for Girls, ages 16 to 21. Reports 06, 21.

The Virginia Home and Industrial School for Girls, is begun. Will take white girls from 7 to 17. Reports 06, 72.

#### SPECIAL INSTITUTIONS AND SUNDRY NOTES

Reformatories for Youth in Sweden. G. F. Almquist 84, 190.

The author describes the governmental and local reformatories for boys and girls in the kingdom of Sweden and two reformatories for boys in Norway. Many of the institutions mentioned are very small, the capacity in many cases being under twenty, and of a few, under twelve.

Juvenile Delinquents and the Police. See Chapter xxx on Jails, Police, etc. 84, 285.

The Minnesota State Reform School. D. W. Ingersoll 85, 283.  
A brief description of the school.

The Reform School of Washington. W. B. Snell 85, 273.  
A brief account of the reform school of the District of Columbia.

Juvenile Reformatories. R. H. Goldsmith 90, 234.

This is chiefly an account of the St. Marys Industrial School for Boys, Baltimore. The writer emphasizes the value of industrial training, and of guidance and encouragement of the boys after discharge. This is done

by means of the St. James Home, which is described as "a convalescent hospital for the morally sick."

The Whittier School of California is described. The Superintendent answers many questions. Debates 94, 288, 290.

The Influence of Children on their Homes after Institution Life.

Committee report by F. H. Nibecker 95, 216.

The author finds poverty to be the chief cause of child delinquency. He divides the families, whence his boys come, in four classes, and carefully analyzes their character and surroundings, and the effect these have had on their children. He is hopeful of good, retroactive effects on the homes, when the children return to them after spending a few years in the school.

- |  |                  |
|--|------------------|
| Parental Schools Established in Utah.  | Reports 98, 95.  |
| Reformatories for Negro Children.  | Debates 99, 411. |
| Industrial School in Alabama for White Boys.   | Reports 01, 37.  |
| Bluegrass Industrial School for Colored Boys and Girls in Kentucky.  | Reports 01, 59.  |
| A National Junior Republic in the District of Columbia.  | Reports 00, 303. |
| The Establishment of State Home for Delinquent Boys in Illinois  | Reports 01, 51.  |
| A Reform School for Boys replacing a children's prison in Cuba.  | Reports 01, 107. |
| Law authorizing County Reform Schools for Boys in Wisconsin.   | Reports 02, 102. |
| A County Reformatory for Boys at Atlanta, Ga.  | Reports 03, 41.  |
| Every institution, except the Reform School, extended in South Dakota.   | Reports 03, 101. |
| Parental School in Baltimore created and authorized to contract with a juvenile institution for the care of the habitual truants.    | Reports 04, 53.  |
| Industrial School for Colored Children established at Washington, D. C.  | Reports 04, 33.  |
| Report on the first year's work of the North Dakota Reform Schools.  | Reports 04, 88.  |
| Reformatory for Boys abolished, and inmates turned over to the department for dependent and delinquent children, in Ontario, Canada. | Reports 04, 112. |
| New Reform School in Arkansas.   | Reports 05, 33.  |

- Law for Boys' Reform School in Louisiana. Reports 05, 51.
- Reform Schools placed in hands of prison commission in Kentucky. Reports 06, 29.
- Reform School in Louisiana, waiting for an appropriation, to be begun. Reports 06, 30.
- Institutions of Maryland authorized to retain children committed to their care until age of 21. Reports 06, 32.
- Home for Delinquent Children established in Utah. Reports 06, 70.
- Defectives among Juvenile Delinquents. Special classes for the defectives. Debates 06, 566.
- Self-Government plan (Junior Republic) in a school for delinquents, failure of. Debates 07, 222.
- Beneficial results of experiment at self-governing plan, in an Industrial School for Boys. Debates 07, 223.
- Boys going unaccompanied to the State School in Nebraska. Debates 07, 219.
- Co-operation between East and West in providing homes for children, dependent or delinquent. Debates 07, 217.

## CHAPTER XXII

### EDUCATIONAL REFORM IN ITS RELATION TO CHARITIES AND CORRECTION

**Education of the Whole Being: Trade Schools: Compulsory Education: The Kindergarten: Physical Child Study in Public Schools: Defectives in the Public Schools: Health in the School: Broadening of the Public School Idea and Other Educational Forward Movements**

One of the most apparent and interesting of the evolutions in principles and practice, that have been made plain in the history of the Conference has been in the direction of the true meaning and value of education. The development has been, with regard to poverty, from remedial to reconstructive efforts; with regard to crime, from punishment to reformation. Each of these developments is distinctly educational in method and spirit.

Many references to educational reform appear elsewhere than in this chapter, especially in those on Juvenile Delinquency and the Care of Defectives. The papers and debates reviewed here are those in which the educational feature is the prominent one, in principle and form of expression.

Especially interesting are recent papers on the development

of the public school idea. Like most other of the changes, reported to the Nation by the Conference, that is in the direction of more efficient socialization.

## EDUCATION OF THE WHOLE BEING

Pre-historic Education of the Race in its Relation to Present Educational Problems. Thomas M. Balliet 06, 243.

The fact that literary training is only a part of education, that for thousands of years before letters there was a sufficient education of the race, is the central proposition of this paper. From this comes the deduction that much of the same kind of education that made the race strong and capable in early times is needed for strength and capacity now. Many of the things often contemptuously called fads and frills are shown to be of more importance than pure letters. Reading, writing and arithmetic must not occupy the dominant place in the early education of the child often assigned them.

Manual Training School of St. Louis.

Is a description of this school, the first high school of the kind in the U. S., if not in the world. Debates 84, 358.

The Influence of Manual Training on Character.

Felix Adler 88, 272.

A strong argument for manual training as a means of disciplining the will, not merely, mechanically, as trade teaching. Those who are *not* to labor with their hands need manual training the most.

Useful Discussion of education, especially manual, and the difference between the latter and trades teaching.

Debates 04, 511 to 515.

How to Teach Little Girls to Sew.

Miss Bertha Byers 87, 200.

An interesting and useful paper for managers of schools for defective and other children.

The Problem Educational.

Prof. Joseph Carhart 92, 183.

A philosophical treatise on personality as opposed to individuality which antithesis is explained on pp. 183, 184. The writer takes the evolutionist point of view and emphasizes the modern idea of education, *i. e.* that it is a drawing-out or developing of faculty, not an overlaying or putting in of knowledge.

## TRADE SCHOOLS

Trade Schools: Their Place in Industry, Education and Philanthropy. Charles R. Richards 95, 195.

Shows the great need owing to the decay of apprenticeship and the change of labor conditions. Describes the first schools at New York and other places. The plans, methods and results of the developed schools of to-day. Reviews the German, Austrian, Belgian and French Schools, the latter being the most complete.

Trade School Committee, Massachusetts. Reports 05, 55.

Jewish Farm School, Pennsylvania. Reports 00, 353.

Trade schools needed as preventive of pauperism, in address on pauperism and its prevention. C. S. Watkins 82, 96.

Value of Industrial Training and Enforced labor, in address on Pauperism in the State of New York.

Henry E. Pellew 79, 216.

## COMPULSORY EDUCATION

Compulsory Education as the Foundation of the Reformatory System of Massachusetts, in State report, F. B. Sanborn.

Reports 82, 54.

This report throws a valuable side light on reformatory theories.

Compulsory Education: Its Relation to Crime and Social Morals. William T. Harris 85, 228.

A study based on the report of the U. S. Commissioner of Education of 1872. Shows the proportion of illiteracy and of absence of industrial training among prisoners in seventeen States. A criticism of education in its relation to social morals follows, ending with a plea for 'ornamental industries,' i. e. such as shall train the scholar's taste.

Compulsory Education Needed as a Preventive of Pauperism. In article on Pauperism and its Prevention. C. S. Watkins 82, 95.

Child Saving, Compulsory Education including power to commit truants etc., to a children's home or the State Industrial School, Colorado.

Reports 99, 45.



Compulsory Education Law working out well in Indiana.

Reports 98, 45; 03, 47.

School Attendance Law, providing for attendance officers in Maryland.

Reports 02, 54.

Compulsory Education in its Relation to the Charity Problem.

Perry N. Hiser 00, 277.

The author is head truant officer in Indianapolis, and is carrying on a truancy work under a law which was suggested and popularized by the Charity Organization Society. Incidental to the truancy work proper, is a good deal of relief work for children whose truancy is caused by poverty. In doing this work the officer naturally came to the Charity Organization Society for help and guidance, which he found in full measure. The laws of other States are compared and some useful principles formulated. On p. 277, the date of the first compulsory education law in the U. S. is given. (1873).

The reader will notice that the co-operating agencies available in the work described in this essay unfortunately are not to be found in every city.

Compulsory Education in Indiana.

Fassett A. Cotton 04, 274.

The author shows that the idea of compulsory education is not new, but dates from Alcuin and Charlemagne in A. D. 802, if not earlier. The laws of the different states are classified as to degrees of efficiency, etc. The Indiana law of 1897, which has had highly beneficial effects is explained at length. A list of the states having compulsory education laws is given, p. 276.

Compulsory Education and Truant Officers in Kentucky. Reports 04, 43.

Compulsory Education in Washington.

Reports 05, 85.

Compulsory Education Law in Missouri. Parental School authorized.

Reports 05, 64.

Compulsory Education of the Deaf. See Deaf.

#### THE KINDERGARTEN

The Kindergarten as a Child Saving Work.

Mrs. S. B. Cooper 82, 130.

Is the accustomed argument for prevention of crime by early education, and gives a brief account of the Kindergartens of San Francisco.

- The Kindergarten as a Character Builder. Mrs. S. B. Cooper 85, 222.  
 Regards the Kindertartens as fundamental in child saving and briefly describes the work in San Francisco.
- Kindergarten, Value of.  
 Results of, with supposed imbecile children. Debates 85, 453.
- The Bearing of the Kindergarten on the Prevention of Crime.  
 Rev. R. Heber Newton 86, 53.  
 The influence of the Kindergarten, through its effects on health, industrial efficiency, manners, and that love which is the fulfilling of the law.
- Free Kindertartens. Constance Mackenzie 86, 48.  
 A history of the development of the free Kindergarten idea in thirteen years, 1875 to 1886, in the United States, and a statement gathered in answer to questions of the useful effects of the Kindergarten on the children and their homes.
- The Relation of the Kindergarten to Social Reform.  
 Kate Douglas Wiggin 88, 247.  
 A popular description of the Kindergarten system. The author regards it as of the utmost social value as preventive work. Sums up the essential features, the first being "The symmetrical development of the child's powers, considering him neither as all mind, all soul nor all body, but as a creature capable of devout feeling, clear thinking, noble doing."
- Free Kindertartens. Practical Results of Ten Years' York.  
 Mrs. Sarah B. Cooper 89, 186.  
 A description of the work and its results in San Francisco.
- Kindergarten Culture. Mrs. C. W. Dohrmann 89, 194.  
 A description of the moral effects of the Kindergarten.
- Discussion of Kindertartens. Of some Value. Debates 89, 225, 227.  
 As to whether the Kindertartens should be part of Public School system. Debates 89, 237, 238.
- The Social Value of the Kindergarten is discussed. Debates 91, 325.
- Free Kindergarten Association in New Orleans. Reports 97, 398.
- The Place of the Kindergarten in Child Saving.  
 Dr. Eva Harding 00, 243.  
 The author thinks that the fact that the Kindergarten appeal is to the child's nature at the most impressionable age, makes it of the highest value in the eradication of vicious tendencies, and the development of latent possibilities of good. She describes the effects of Kindertartens in San Francisco, and in Tennesseetown, near Topeka.
- Louisville Kindergarten in public schools, Law for. Reports 02, 50.
- Kindertartens and Sanitary School Rooms. Debates 07, 187.

## PHYSICAL CHILD STUDY IN PUBLIC SCHOOLS

## The Physician and the Nurse in the Public School.

Miss Lina L. Rogers 05, 273.

The paper describes the results of many years' work with the public schools of New York since the Department of Health began its inspections, made necessary at first by epidemics of scarlet fever and measles. The old inspection had for its purpose the exclusion of contagion, the new nursing has for its purpose the saving of the child's educational opportunity by keeping him in school when possible.

Results of Child Study and Co-operation of Educational Agencies anticipated in Philadelphia. Debates 06, 495.

Examination of all public school children for eye and ear defects, in Vermont. Reports 05, 82.

Eye and ear test in schools working well. 41,373 children examined. One-third imperfect. Vermont. Reports 06, 71.

Nurse in Public Schools. Results in New York. Debates 05, 536.

The Public School as the place to begin the study of mental defect and moral delinquency. Debates 07, 486.

## Statistical Information Concerning the Physical Welfare of School Children.

Linsley R. Williams 07, 155.

A complete report of the work that is being done in New York and many other places, in the physical examination of school children. The work specially reported is that done under the New York Committee on the Physical Welfare of School Children, and the paper ends with the suggestion that further work will be done and its results made public.

## Physical Study of the Child. Geo. E. Dawson 07, 243.

The paper gives a sketch of the child-study movement from its inception in France, in 1832. The recent extensive work in New York is described. On pp. 248, 249, 250, is given a scheme for physical study and observation, adapted to the use of the average man or woman, who is responsible for the care of children, with suggestions for more accurate examinations by experts in certain cases.

## Physical Study of Children.

Charles R. Henderson 07, 251.

A supplement to Prof. Dawson's paper, dealing with the

observation of children below school age. On p. 253 is a brief account of the methods which are usual in Paris, at the Hospital Tarnier.

The Institution as a Laboratory for the Public School.

E. R. Johnstone 07, 477.

The writer believes that an important function of an institution for defectives, is to act as a laboratory for the public school. He advocates child-study carried to the utmost refinement, but considers that the public school teachers are already busied to the limit of their capacity and that the work must be done by specialists. He believes that many of the methods which conditions have forced upon the teacher of the defective, may be adopted, with advantage by the teachers of normal children.

#### DEFECTIVES IN THE PUBLIC SCHOOLS

Backward Children in Special Classes.

Debates 00, 424.

Public School Classes for Mentally Deficient Children.

Lydia Gardiner Chase 04, 390.

Provision for the one per cent. of school children who are below normal is being made in many places. The paper shows what has been done in Germany, England, etc., and in the different cities of the United States beginning with Providence, R. I., in 1893. The methods adopted are shown, the need of trained teachers made apparent. "Such care is no longer considered a charity. We are beginning to see that all children who are educable have a right to instruction in our public schools."

Defectives among Juvenile Delinquents.

Miss Dora Keen 06, 566.

A plea for scientific investigation of all children, especially those who are delinquent, and for special classes for all, found to be defective or backward. To get hold of the real defectives is the most important reason for the public school providing the special classes for the backward.

The need of day schools for certain classes of the Feeble-Minded, who are probably capable of being restored to normality.

Debates 03, 529, 531.

Special Classes and Special Schools for Delinquent and Backward Children. Miss Julia Richman 07, 232.

An account of the special schools of New York City of which the author is supervisor. The reasons for such special schools, the methods adopted and their success are all set forth. A table of results, in the way of school progress, is given on p. 237. On p. 242, is an argument for giving the wayward boy, a fair chance under specialized instruction in a special class, before sending him to a correctional institution.

#### HEALTH IN THE SCHOOL

Promotion of Health in Home, School and Factory. Committee report. A Broader Motive for School Hygiene.

W. H. Allen 07, 165.

This paper recounts the many physiological sins of many schools and teachers, and asserts that the usual teaching of hygiene in the public schools is based on fundamentally wrong principles. It suggests that many social ills are more destructive than those of alcohol and narcotics and that the hygiene teaching should be based on actual facts and conditions instead of exaggerations.

Tuberculosis in the Schools and Provision for Tubercular Teachers.

Debates 07, 184.

Adolescent girls in public school, need of motherly care for. Debates 07, 487.

The Duty of Society to the Child at School.

Dr. S. A. Knopf 07, 174.

An interesting and popular plea for good sanitary conditions in the school room and useful hygienic instruction of the scholars. That there should be special schools for tubercular children and some proper provision by pension or otherwise for tubercular teachers, is asserted. The author asks for enough trained nurses to care properly for all abnormal or sickly children. He would make swimming lessons obligatory for every child.

#### BROADENING OF THE PUBLIC SCHOOL IDEA, AND OTHER EDUCATIONAL FORWARD MOVEMENTS

Tre Enlarged Function of the Public Schools.

Mrs. Vladimir Simkhovitch 04, 471.

The new educational ideal, adapted to crowded city life, in-

cludes many things as belonging to the school, which New England village or city life, where our early ideals were formed, did not need, because home conditions supplied them. The many social features of the public schools in New York City are recounted, especially the playgrounds, recreation centres and free lectures. The school teachers settlement on the lower East Side is described on page 485.

Educational neighborhood work is discussed and connected with the National Conference, by Mayor Baxter, at the opening meeting in an interesting way. Debates 04, 500.

Miss Sophie Wright's Night School has an attendance of 1200 to 1500 boys and men. New Orleans. Reports 04, 46.

Kitchen gardens described. Debates 86, 385.

#### The Playground as Part of the Public School.\*

Joseph Lee 04, 459.

This is the gospel of the play ground. It describes the benefit of doing "stunts," even if dangerous, and the fact that play is not merely sport, which affords pleasure and may or not be had nor even merely valuable physical exercise to develop the body, but a vital part of children's existence: that a boy must have games, that all this is a part of the making of citizens instead of toughs and criminals.

#### The Playground. Henry S. Curtis 07, 278.

The value of playgrounds not merely for amusement, nor even for health, but as an intrinsic part of the facilities of education; the history of games for school children in England, Germany and the United States, and a critical enquiry as to what constitutes a playground, are the main features of this paper. Many illustrative incidents are given.

School grounds and gardens. Children's work in France and Germany. Debates 99, 395.

Playgrounds. A lively discussion touching on playgrounds, parks, streets for play places, the gang spirit, etc. The playground experiments of Washington, D. C., are recounted on pp. 610, 611, 615.

Debates 04, 609.

Playgrounds receiving attention. Virginia.

Reports 04, 104.

---

\*If anyone questions the place of such a paper as this at a Conference of Charities and Correction, they forget that, from the very beginning, the Conference has exalted preventive work above all else. This applies also to other papers on neighborhood work, etc.

- Playground and vacation school work in Minneapolis. Reports 04, 64.
- Central Park in Louisville. Eighteen acres in heart of the city. Park and Playground Association in Covington. Reports 04, 44.
- Playgrounds. A Philadelphia Experiment in the use of a market house. Debates 05, 541.
- Playgrounds recommended by Congress. Appr. \$2000 in District of Columbia. Reports 05, 42.
- Appropriation of \$10,000 per annum by city for play grounds in St. Paul, Minn. Reports 05, 63.
- Playgrounds. Mabel Meade 05, 396.  
The history of public playgrounds in America, and other countries is given, and the conditions of success and popularity are stated.
- Tabulated statement of playgrounds in twenty-six cities. 06, 611.
- Playgrounds. City can contract with playground association. Maryland. Reports 06, 33.
- Summer Schools for Children in Chicago. Debates 96, 466.





# BOOK V

## DISEASE AND CURE

### CHAPTER XXIII

#### MEDICAL CHARITIES

##### General: Hospitals: Dispensaries

The principal medical charities which have been discussed by the Conference have been those for the Insane. These are found grouped in Chapter 16. Those mentioned here are chiefly the free hospitals and the free or provident dispensaries, the training schools for nurses and the Visiting Nursing Associations and those dealing with the prevention and cure of Tuberculosis.

##### GENERAL.

##### Medical Charities.

George S. Hale 75, 52.

A study of the influence of medical relief, with its relation to the spirit of dependence, or the temptation to rely upon others. A method of securing information is suggested, and tables are given of the medical charities of Boston.

##### Medical Charities.

Committee report by Theodore Roosevelt, Sr. 77, 31.

The author states the case for hospitals; dispensaries, provident and free; diet kitchens, etc., and mentions the then requirements in the way of medical charities in the city of New York. Pp. 36-38, give a valuable extract from the fourth report of the State Charities Aid Association, on the principles of hospital construction.

##### Medical Charities of Cincinnati.

Wm. H. Taylor 78, 44.

This paper gives a useful summary, showing the cost as compared with that in other cities, and explains the relations between the hospital, the infirmary and the insane asylum of the city.

##### Prevention of Disease and Insanity.

Nathan Allen 78, 79.

The author states the problem well, but the answer given to it is only tentative. Most of the paper is devoted to the prevention of insanity, and a consideration of the small per cent. of cures. The author advocates the general diffusion of sanitary science.

**Preventive Medical Charities.**

Committee report by James W. Walk 83, 428.

The report mentions the various institutions for the care of the sick and puts the, almost, universal practice into the theorem, "The community is bound to support all residents who are sick and poor."

The remainder of the paper is chiefly concerned with the need of the segregation of contagious cases and the care of convalescents.

**First Aid to the Injured.**

John B. Pine 83, 434.

The writer describes the Red Cross work, and tells of first aid work in many cities. On p. 438 is a synopsis of a course of lectures on first aid, and the methods of instruction are described, on pp. 439, 440.

**The Other Infectious Disease: A Plea for a New Hospital.**

C. Irving Fisher 89, 57.

This is a temperate and guarded statement of the evils arising from venereal diseases, and the need of control of those so afflicted.

Specific diseases, Their Treatment, Their Effects. Instances from Ohio, California, Minnesota, Indiana, Illinois, Colorado and other states.

Debates 89, 229, 236.

Hospital Ambulance Service. The ambulance service of the emergency hospital of the Fitch Institute, at Buffalo, is described, and other ambulance service mentioned.

Debates 90, 389-390.

**Uses and Abuses of Medical Charities.**

Committee report by Stephen Smith 98, 320.

The author defines medical charities and the motives of their founders; their multiplication and yet the inadequacy of the treatment they often give. Reforms are needed along the lines of investigation, that shall restrict the use of free medical charity to the proper persons. The charities themselves should be designed, equipped and conducted so that their work shall meet the requirements of modern science, as much of it does not at present.

The Use and Abuse of Medical Charities in Their Relation to Medical Education. Austin Flint 98, 328.

The writer emphasizes the use of medical charities in education, and fails to see the, alleged, serious abuses, if they exist. The fact that medical education is dependent on medical charities for its clinical material, and that such material is absolutely essential, is clearly shown.

Medical Charities in Relation to Religious Societies.

Rt. Rev. David H. Greer 98, 332.

The author shows that religion was the inspiration of the earliest medical charities, and indeed of all charities. That the benefit of the association of the church and the charities, medical and other, is mutual. The methods of St. Bartholomew's clinic in New York with its system of investigation, is described, and the very small number of unworthy cases applying, is told.

Remedial Measures Proposed for Pennsylvania. Samuel Wolfe 98, 349.

The evil to be remedied is said to be, the receiving of professional advice and services, without rendering compensation, more or less adequate, by those whose circumstances permit. The blame, however, is said to rest only to a small extent upon the unworthy recipients of charity. Various reasons for the creation of hospitals are recited, particularly the need for clinical material and the building up of a great clinic. An effort being tried in Philadelphia to remedy the abuses is recounted. A committee of which the author is chairman, made a report on the subject, which appears on pp. 355, 356. The report was made to the Medico-Legal Society of Philadelphia.

The Medical Charities in Cuba.

Debates 01, 387.

The Prevention of Disease by Improved Housing and Sanitary Conditions.

Norman Bridge 05, 186.

The paper lays special stress on ventilation, disease germs in food and drink, dust, flies and mosquitoes, poor food and poor cooking, daylight and sunlight. The rich man's shack in the wilderness, lived in from choice, and the poor man's shack in town, lived in from necessity, are contrasted.

The Convalescents; Their Care From a Medical Standpoint.

Lee K. Frankel 05, 198.

Recent advances in the care of consumptives are pointed out as examples of what is needed with regard to many other diseases. The proportions of deaths from certain causes are

shown on pp. 201 and 204. That most people regard certain diseases as inevitable, is one reason why they continue. A criticism of the deaths from pneumonia and from diseases of the nervous system in New York City is worked out with much skill. The large number of people who are permanently weakened, and left a ready prey to other diseases, after hospital treatment, because they are only half cured, is the justification for a demand for proper treatment of convalescents. Some recent convalescents' homes are described. The invalidity law of Germany is commended.

#### Ambulance Service in the United States.

Nathan Bijur 05, 210.

That the modern city values property much more highly than life and therefore, that the fire department is much more efficient and prompt than the ambulance service, is proved by facts of New York and other cities. Many instances are given and the conditions in a number of cities are shown. The paper is followed on p. 220, by a table of the ambulance service in eighty-seven cities of the U. S.

#### Co-operation Between Hospitals and General Relief Societies, for Better Co-ordination of Their Functions.

W. R. Walpole 05, 228.

The author supposes what would be the arrangements which a benevolent despot, in charge of the various agencies of the city, would order, and suggests how similar good arrangements may be achieved on the voluntary plan. He considers that by the method of Associated Charities the work may be done with the highest efficiency and the minimum of cost. The difficulties in the way are, first, the spoils system of politics, and second the delusion that charity means almsgiving.

#### The Sick Poor at Home and Hospital.

Debates 05, 583.

#### Care of the Sick.

Committee report by Arthur B. Ancker 06, 165.

The report discusses the present duty of the physician in the preservation of health as well as, or rather than, the cure of sickness. The doctor's role is to be an educator, teaching people the laws of sanitation. In this effort at education the medical profession, Boards of Health, and philanthropists are joining hands.

#### Free Medical Aid for the Poor.

Chas. P. Emerson 06, 168.

The author discusses the tendency to the use of patent medicines and quack nostrums, shows the tremendous waste of

ignorance and credulity and urges the institution of dispensaries available for all the sick poor, and the work of the friendly visitor to induce the poor to avail themselves of the free medical help offered. Physical disease is often the cause of social disease. A suggestion is made that the State should assume more responsibility for the care of its poor citizens when sick. Such care would be no more pauperizing than the State's care for education, free parks or free libraries.

The Number of People who will die of Preventable Diseases in the United States in the next twelve months, and the enormous financial loss arising from the neglect of national health.

Debates 07, 185.

#### HOSPITALS

Principals of General Hospital Construction. See in a paper on Medical Charities 77, 36, a quotation from a report of the New York State Charities Aid Association.

Hospitals for the Sick. Committee report by T. S. Conner 86, 237. The paper treats of location, architecture, furniture, etc., and favors the pavilion plan, with permanent buildings. On page 249 is a special plea for good nursing, and for a good training school.

The New England Hospital for Women and Children in Boston.

Mrs. Edna D. Cheney 81, 88.

This hospital is an outgrowth of the New England Female Medical School. It is of special value in surgical and lying-in cases. The education of nurses has been one of its main objects from the beginning.

A Special Charity in New York City.

James Knight 81, 246.

This is a description of a hospital for ruptured and crippled children, and is a clear statement as to the need of this special form of help.

Thirty Years' Experience in Nursery and Child Hospital Work.

Mrs. Mary A. DuBois 85, 181.

This is an account of the work of the nursery and child's hospital of New York, which was prompted by the great infant mortality in that city about the middle of the 19th century. The paper includes a great many interesting and valuable facts, with regard to the changes of charitable sentiment which took place during the past thirty years, especially, in

the attitude of charitable people towards the innocent victims of vice.

**The Municipal Hospital.** Arthur B. Ancker 88, 171.

This is a clear and cogent argument for the support of a good hospital by each large municipality. The author describes the best plan of organization and location of responsibility, and gives a description of the hospital at St. Paul, Minn., which is a model for efficiency and economy. The paper is written out of the personal experience of many years.

**Hospitals. Committee report by** Henry M. Hurd 90, 155.  
The report recounts several instances of hospital extension.

**The Relation of the General Hospital to the Medical Profession.** Henry M. Hurd 90, 156.

The paper describes the mission of the general hospital as being: 1 To furnish treatment and nursing to the sick poor. 2. To furnish similar treatment to those able to pay for it. 3. To provide aseptic operating rooms for surgery. 4. To provide instruction and demonstrations for students and physicians. 5. To train nurses. 6. To advance medical study and increase medical knowledge. Under each heading the details are worked out briefly and instructively.

**Hospital Management.** David Judkins, M. D., 90, 163.

The author describes the recent great advances in hospitals which have been due to improved management, especially the introduction of the department system. He enumerates the departments as follows: Administration; Admission; Nursing; Machinery; Matron; Cooking; Supplies and Medical. He gives some hints as to qualifications of superintendents and other officers.

**Advantages of Hospital Treatment with a Plan of Construction for Natural Ventilation.**

J. McFadden Gaston, M. D. 90, 169.

The paper is devoted to the small cottage plan as opposed to the large ward system. He would have no forced ventilation, and no indoor sewer or drain connections.

**The Public Hospitals of Brooklyn.** Louis S. Pilcher, M. D., 90, 177.

The paper gives a list of the hospitals of the city, and describes their inadequacy to the needs to be met.

**The difficulty of inducing poor people to avail themselves of the assistance offered in the hospitals.** Debates 90, 389.



## Hospital Cleanliness.

Hal C. Wyman, M. D. 91, 53.

The author explains the cause of hospitalism, and the necessity of germ-proof cleanliness. He tells the germ theory of disease and gives practical hints as to disinfection, care of walls, floors, beds, etc., and the bathing and personal cleanliness of the patient.

## Good Points on Hospital Cleanliness, with Illustrative Incidents.

Debates 91, 352, 355.

## The Construction of Hospitals and the Failure of Ventilating Systems.

Debates 91, 356, 358.

## Training Schools for Nurses in the South. Colored women as nurses.

Debates 91, 357.

## Children in Hospitals.

Miss L. W. Quintard 95, 275.

A charming piece of work for sick children is here described. The nursing of the mind and heart, while the doctors and nurses are healing the body.

## A Floating Hospital.

Miss Maria S. Robinson 95, 269.

This is a description of a special relief for sick children in connection with St. John's Guild. It is a beautiful description of still more beautiful work.

## A State Sanitarium in Wyoming at Big Horn Hot Springs, under the control of the State Board of Charities.

Reports 01, 105.

## The Smallpox in Wilmington, Dela., and no pest house available.

Reports 02, 36.

## The Equipment of Hospitals for Miners in West Virginia. Reports 02, 102.

## The Actual Care of the Sick in Hospitals and the Care of the Sick in Their Homes.

Walter Lindley, M. D. 05, 194.

This is an argument in favor of hospitals, at moderate cost, for self-supporting people. The author advances the theory of the possibility of a \$1.00 a day hotel for the sick. The hospital at Los Angeles, California, is described and commended.

## Requirements of Hospitals for the Treatment of Contagious Diseases.

Matthias Nicoll, Jr., M. D. 06, 175.

The author speaks from his experience as attending physician at certain hospitals, and assistant to the Department of Health, of New York City. He shows percentages of mortality in certain hospitals for contagious diseases, which are far beyond those occurring with similar diseases in private

practice, and explains the causes. He presents a strong argument for civic foresight in growing cities, in the way of providing sufficient well located hospitals, while land can be had without excessive cost.

The Mayor's Hospital Commission to Study the hospital situation in the City of New York. Reports 06, 52.

Extension of the Jewish Hospital in St. Louis, Mo. Reports 01, 41.

Extension of Hospitals and new ones building in New York City. Reports 06, 53.

#### DISPENSARIES, ETC.

Medical Charities. Committee report by Geo. S. Hale, M. D., 75, 57. The author treats the subject from the side of its pauperizing effects. Statistics of medical charities in Boston are given and a large number of opinions are quoted from people connected with the charities and others. The paper has special reference to the out-patient department (dispensary).

Provident Dispensaries. Chas. Barnard, M. D. 77, 38. This is a forcible argument for the creation of provident dispensaries for those who are not proper subjects for free dispensary treatment. The rules of the large dispensary at Manchester, England, are given on pp. 40-45.

Medical Outdoor Relief in Massachusetts.

Henry B. Wheelwright, M. D. 78, 32.

This paper gives an elaborate view of the origin, intent, method and results of the Massachusetts system of relief of the poor, with special reference to medical relief.

Medical Charities of Cook County, Illinois. Roswell Park, M. D., xlix.

In a report with the above title, some facts and arguments are presented as to dispensary treatment of the sick poor, and of the advantage of the system of provident dispensaries.

Provident Medical Associations.

Committee report by W. H. Prescott, M. D., 95, 285.

The author doubts that the Associated Charities principle is applicable to medical charities. He describes the evils of "rounders," leading sometimes to neglect of real suffering, and other evils are described. He proposes the provident plan and describes the work of the Co-operative Medical Association, of Boston.

### Medical Charity in New York.

Frederick Holme Wiggin, M. D. 98, 336.

This is a sketch of an attempt to restrict abuse in medical charity, and has particular reference to dispensaries, rather than to hospitals. The conviction that there existed a serious and growing abuse of medical charities in New York City, led to the appointment of a special committee to investigate and suggest remedies. The abuse was easily proved, the remedy was not so plain. The text of certain bills introduced in the Legislature, none of which became law, is given, as well as a number of extracts from newspaper editorials on the subject. A slight extension of the powers and duties of the Board of State Charities, is suggested as being sufficient in the case.

### Investigation of Dispensary Patients.

Wickes Washburn, M. D. 98, 439.

The writer gives a number of striking facts with regard to the medical charities of New York, which he illustrates by the actual cases, and a selection from a modern novel. He thinks that more serious abuses than those of misdirected charity exist, and that only State supervision is adequate to deal with the situation.

The Rainy Day Society of Philadelphia. A provident dispensary and drug supply. Debates 06, 530.

## CHAPTER XXIV

### NURSES AND TRAINING SCHOOLS

#### Nurse in Hospital and School: Visiting Nursing

The degree to which a question which at first was a purely medical one soon becomes a social problem is shown in the development of nursing. In the visiting nurse as her work has now developed in the crowded cities, is found one of the most effective agencies, not merely of charity but of social reform.

#### NURSE IN HOSPITAL AND SCHOOL

The Beginning of training schools for nurses in Boston and the

Plan of the Training School at the Massachusetts General Hospital. Debates 78, 141.

The Training Schools of the Future.

Edward Cowles 90, 115.

The writer describes the value and importance of nurse training, explaining the different systems in use, especially that of Waltham, Mass. He claims that training can be well done in hospitals for insane, and that trained nurses are needed in such hospitals.

The Science of Nursing: A Plea.

Miss Anna M. Fullerton 90, 130.

The plea is for the establishment of national training schools for nurses. It is divided under the following headings: The importance of nursing as a profession; The requirements of scientific nursing; Methods of instruction and discipline; The importance of trained nurses in institutions of charities and correction: The advantages of a national school to ensure uniform good training.

The author believes that only those who are willing to endure hardships as a good soldier, should enlist. On p. 138 is a brief account of the work of Agnes E. Jones, the pioneer of workhouse nursing in England. This is the woman described in the book "Una and Her Papers."\* Una being the name given her by Florence Nightingale.

Training Schools for Nurses. Miss Isabel I. Hampton 90, 140.

The story of the beginning of trained nursing in England and America. In England, it was the one good result of the Crimean war. The writer describes the conflict with politicians, the slowness of the physicians to believe in it, its final triumph over all obstacles. The possibilities of instructive district nursing are told on p. 145. The paper ends with a plea for exceptional women and exceptional training.

A Bureau of Information. The Need of a Post Graduate School for Nurses. Dr. Charlotte B. Brown 90, 147.

The author reviews the beginning of the work of trained

---

\*Una and her Paupers, Memorial of Agnes Elizabeth Jones, by her Sister, with an introduction by Florence Nightingale, 1872, Geo. Routledge & Sons, N. Y.

nursing, sets forth the approved theories of proper accommodations, rest-time and social treatment for nurses. She also shows the need of a superintendent of nurses, the study of household economy and a post-graduate school, where nurses, whose training has been inadequate or incomplete, may brush up. The ages of beginning and ending nursing work are given as twenty-five and forty-five respectively.

Trained Nursing by Colored Nurses in the South and elsewhere.

Debates 91, 357, 358.

Theory and Practice of Nursing. Committee report by

Miss Agnes S. Brennan 94, 94.

A brief summary of the need and value of the educated trained nurse. "Theory fortifies the practical. The practical strengthens and retains the theoretical." "We must not ignore the necessity of a large amount of good, plain common sense, which will hold the theoretical and practical training in equilibrium."

Mission Training Schools.

Miss Linda Richards 94, 100.

A description of the School in Kyoto, Japan. The primal purpose being the dissemination of the Christian religion, the result being the conversion of the Japanese to modern systems of nursing and the American method of Nurses' Training School in that hospital.

The Moral Influence of Trained Nurses in Hospitals.

Committee report by Miss Linda Richards 95, 256.

The writer describes the effects of the trained nurses on the patients. Men cease to be profane, women amend their lives, the street Arab is transformed into an obedient, polite and attractive child. Many beautiful and pathetic illustrative cases are given.

Trained Nurses in Hospitals for the Insane.

Miss Marion E. Smith 94, 102.

An account of the introduction of trained nurses in the department for insane women of the Philadelphia Hospital. Benefits are shown to the patients and the outside community. A contrast is shown between the average trained nurse and the average attendant of the insane.

Certificate of Registered Nurses by a Board of Examiners in North Carolina.

Reports 04, 83.

Certificates for Registered Nurses by a Board of Examiners appointed by the Governor in Maryland.

Reports 04, 51.

The Nurse in the Public Schools. See Chapter on Educational Reform, etc.

## VISITING NURSING

Trained Nurses among the sick poor in New York City.

Committee report by Mrs. Andrew Heermance Smith 90, 110. The writer describes the work of the visiting nurse under the New York City Mission and Tract Society, and makes a plea for volunteers to take nurse training, and do this work as a labor of love.

Evangelical Deaconesses. Mrs. John F. Unger 90, 392. The paper gives an account of the work of the Deaconesses, in nursing and other care of the poor.

District Nurses. Miss Julia C. Lathrop 94, 340. The speaker described the plan of the visiting Nurse Association of Chicago, and the work of the nurse whose headquarters are at Hull House.

District Nursing. Miss Edith S. Brent 94, 97. The department of work is described. The speaker mentions the type of woman needed, the method of training, the necessary equipment, the possibilities of benefits, aside from her direct professional duties.

Nurses in Settlement Work. Miss Lillian D. Wald 95, 264. This is a graphic and inspiring story of the connection of College Settlement, New York, with district nursing. Miss Wald gives the plan of the new settlement she is about establishing.

District Nursing in London. Miss Diana C. Kimber 95, 273. The author describes the work which began in 1859. The Metropolitan and National Nursery Association was founded, in 1874, to raise the level of nursing. In 1887, the Queen's Jubilee Fund helped to affiliate all the existing forms of district nursing in the United Kingdom. The districts are carefully arranged, and the work is completely covered. The methods described are worthy of consideration.

The Trained Nurse. The Care of the Sick Poor in their Homes. Miss Sophia Palmer 95, 259. The methods of district nursing in Boston, Philadelphia,



Chicago and New York are described. The benefit to the patient, is only a part of the advantages of this work. Tenement house conditions and other evils will be acted upon.

#### The Work of the District or Visiting Nurse.

Committee report by Miss Harriet Fulmer 02, 200.

A short resume of the system of the relief of the destitute sick in their own homes, as carried on by the district or visiting nurses. A list of societies at present operating in America, is given on p. 205. Mention is made of the Victorian Order of Nurses, founded in Canada by the Countess of Aberdeen.

#### Visiting Nursing in Denver, Detroit and other cities.

Debates 02, 518, 524.

#### Visiting Nursing. Report of a sub-committee by

Miss Jane Elizabeth Hitchcock 05, 257.

An interesting review of progress, with a list of associations and nurses employed. The work of the settlements in New York, especially that under Miss Lillian D. Wald, is told. The advantages of the visiting nurse system and the possibility of good nursing for the sick, among wage earning families, who could not accept charity, are brought out.

#### The Economy of Nursing the Sick Poor in their Homes.

Mrs. Stephen S. Wise 05, 226.

The chief economy described is not that of money, but of the preservation of the family. Nursing the Sick Poor in their homes is often an ethical obligation, as well as a real economy. A saving of money we are sure it is, but above all, it is a saving of human souls and bodies alike, a safeguarding of the most sacred relations of humanity.

#### The Visiting Nurse as an Economic Factor.

Miss Lucy B. Fisher 05, 263.

The vast amount of poverty that is caused by disease, and the possibility of curing and preventing disease by the work of the visiting nurse, are told. Many instances of improvements in housing and sanitation are given. The experiences of nurses in New York, Cleveland, Baltimore and other cities, are drawn upon. The economy sought is that of the conservation of the strength of the city, by strengthening its weakest part, the poor and the ignorant.

#### The District Nurse in Co-operative work.

Miss Marie Jamme 05, 280.

Co-operation is essential to the best work of the visiting nurse, that is



secured, in Minneapolis, by the visiting Nurse Committee of the Associated Charities. The qualifications of the visiting nurse are of a high order. She needs social as well as strictly professional training. Co-operation is a matter of cordial understanding. Unity of action is the strength of work.

**Statistical table of Visiting Nursing in the U. S.**

Miss Y. G. Watson 05, 285.

The table gives the names of the Associations, date of establishment, affiliations, kinds of cases, hours and salaries of nurses, of the Associations in 120 cities of the U. S.

**Visiting Nursing in Co-operation with Hospital Work.**

Miss Eleanor McMillen and Miss M. A. Bewly 05, 611.

The connection as worked out in the Presbyterian Hospital of New York City and other hospitals is described. Also the care of convalescents, etc.

**The Board of Managers of the Visiting Nursing Association. Their Duties and Responsibilities.**

Debates 05, 605, 607.

**Co-operation between Visiting Nurses and various charities. Debates 05, 607.**

**The Educational Opportunity of the Visiting Nurse.**

Miss Charlotte A. Aikens 06, 185.

A clear recognition of the nature of the educational work is needed. Part of it is with the people whom the nurse visits, Another part is the education of the public conscience, that must ultimately result in better living conditions, for small wage earners, and the annihilation of plague spots. To educate a family of eight living in one room, in sanitary methods, is a difficult task. To educate the community, as to the folly of making appropriations, for Board of Health disinfection, so small that for two months in the year no funds are available for such work, seems also difficult. Often the educational work must cease just when it should begin. There are not enough nurses. The nurses are not trained well enough in their special work. We need a larger vision of the possibilities, an active faith that will make us ready to use them, firmer convictions and more courage.

**The Visiting Nurse and the Improvement of the Conditions of Life for the Poor.**

Miss Matilda L. Johnson 06, 530.

A thoughtful address on the possibilities of the visiting nurse in teaching-sanitary law and the rights and obligations of the citizen. Teaching children these things in the schools, and sending them home to the conditions they are taught to avoid,

is of little value compared with the direct teaching in the home.

The Educational Work of the Visiting Nurse in the Prevention of Disease. Miss Annie Damer 06, 535.

A brief and useful paper on the subject.

"With our efforts concentrated on the prevention of disease more than on its cure, the stunted, degenerate man, and the sickly child, may become rarities, and many of the present topics for discussion in our charitable conferences be equally rare."

Care of the Sick. The Work of the Catholic Religious Orders, The Little Helpers and the Sisters of the Holy Ghost; whose work is akin to that of the visiting nurses in the homes of the poor in St. Louis. Debates 06, 534.

The Visiting Nurses and Tuberculosis. See Chapter 25 on Tuberculosis.

## CHAPTER XXV

### TUBERCULOSIS

#### The Disease; Its Dangers, etc.: Institutions; State and Private

The papers and debates reviewed below, although far from exhaustive, will be found practically sufficient for the general information needed by every social worker and student. For a complete knowledge of this subject, the student is referred to the publications of the National Society for the Prevention of Tuberculosis, which can be obtained, many of them without charge, by addressing the Secretary, at 105 E. Twenty-second Street, New York City.

#### THE DISEASE: ITS DANGERS, TREATMENT, CONTROL AND PREVENTION

Public Care for the tuberculous, an error of policy.

Debates 96, 443.

Municipal Responsibility in the Spread of Tuberculosis.

Dr. Geo. F. Keene 99, 118.

A good, popular presentation of the subject, explaining the origin of the disease, the futility of drug treatment, the possibility of cure, and the importance of prevention. "The

hope of success is education." "Legislation without education is futile."

**The Dangers of Tuberculosis.** Dr. B. F. Lyle 99, 129.  
The paper is principally devoted to the dangers arising from the use of milk and meat, from infected cattle.

**What shall We Do with the Consumptive Poor?**

Dr. S. A. Knopf 02, 218.  
The necessity of a correct conception of the disease among social workers; the nature of the disease; its curability; communicability, and non-hereditariness; its treatment and prognosis; the conditions under which it spreads; how to combat it; and what the cost will be of eradicating it, are all told in language adapted to the laity.

**The Prevention of Consumption.**

Dr. George Dock 02, 237.  
The most important thing in regard to consumption among the poor, is to prevent them having it. The special means of prevention advocated, is the education of the consumptive, so that he will avoid both his own re-infection and the infection of others.

**What Shall We Do with the Consumptives?**

Dr. Henry B. Baker 02, 231.  
The disease being communicable is therefore preventable. The chief factor in prevention is knowledge. Education is therefore the means indicated. The author shows what has been accomplished, in a few years, in the State of Michigan, by that means.

**Tuberculosis: How is it classed? Is it a Dangerous, Contagious Disease?**  
Debates 02, 490.

**Consumption and the diseases of occupation.** Debates 02, 502.

**Consumptive Patients in county institutions.** Debates 02, 504.

**Tuberculosis. Meaning of "Communicable."** Debates 02, 505.

**A Commission in Maryland on Tuberculosis.** Reports 02, 55; 03, 58.

**Interest aroused in Rhode Island.** Reports 03, 98.

**Campaign against Tuberculosis in District of Columbia and in North Carolina.** Reports 04, 34; 04, 84.

## Warfare against Tuberculosis.

Committee report by Edward T. Devine 05, 233.

A review of what has been achieved to date and of the great need of further achievement. The work of Dr. Trudeau in the Adirondacks and that of the Board of Health of New York City are described, along with some others. The report refers to the discouraging gulf between what we know and what we are doing. A demand for the prevention of preventable suffering and death, and a prophecy of the future, based on what America has done for health in other respects, closes the paper.

## The Open Air Treatment for Consumptives.

Dr. Woods Hutchinson 05, 250.

That the open air treatment may be successfully used in any climate; that costly buildings are not only unnecessary, but are not so useful as simple tents or shacks; that sanatorium treatment is better than home care, chiefly because the patients are more obedient; and that the work of curing all the incipient cases is well within the power of society; is the gospel of this bright, cheery paper.

## The Open Air Treatment of Tuberculosis.

Miss Harriet Fulmer 05, 487.

The way in which this treatment is carried out by the visiting nurses of Chicago, in the homes of the poor, is described. Also an experiment with tents.

The Open Air Treatment for Consumptives and the Usefulness of Economical Buildings. The work of Dr. Lowman, of Cleveland. Some of the hindrances to cure. Debates 05, 490, 493.

## The Infection of Houses by Tuberculosis.

Debates 05, 587, 588.

## State and Municipal Control of Tuberculosis.

Dr. Mayzek Ravenal 06, 182.

The position of the authorities towards the tuberculosis problem, in allowing 150,000 people to die yearly from a single contagious, and therefore preventable, disease, is one of the anomalies of the present day. The causes for this anomaly are pointed out and the means which should be used in combating the disease, are also shown. Examples are given of the different way that other diseases are dealt with. The

annual loss which might be avoided is claimed to be \$330,000,000.

Interesting particulars of the educational campaign against tuberculosis in New York City. Reports 06, 51.

#### INSTITUTIONS, STATE AND PRIVATE

Law authorizing municipal hospitals for consumptives in New York, in cities of the first class. Reports 99, 82.

Municipal hospitals for Tuberculosis, not too far from home, advised. Colorado and Louisiana heard from. Debates 99, 345.

State Hospital for Tuberculosis in New York. Reports 00, 339.

National Jewish Hospital for Consumptives, Denver. Free six months' term. Reports 00, 296.

Local opposition to location of State Hospital for Consumptives in New York. Reports 01, 83.

Farm for Tuberculous Convicts in Texas. Self-sustaining. Reports 01, 94.

Sanatoria for Consumptives. Dr. Alfred Meyer 02, 239.

The need of proper provision in social self-defense, and in justice to the poor, for all curable cases; of hospitals where advanced cases may be kindly cared for and infection prevented; of special wards in city hospitals for doubtful cases, and of financial aid to the families of adult patients to encourage early treatment; these are made clear.

A good suggestion is of farms and gardens in connection with sanatoria, in which convalescent patients may have outdoor work.

Department for Tuberculosis at the Hospital for the Insane. Connecticut. Reports 02, 33.

The Phipps Institute for Tuberculosis in Philadelphia, for educational purposes. Reports 03, 97.

Sanitarium for Tuberculosis Appropriation for in Minnesota. Reports 04, 64.

Sanitarium for Tuberculosis Appropriation for in New Jersey. Reports 04, 77.

Tuberculosis in Public Institutions.

Dr. Livingston Farrand 05, 240.

The enquiry is chiefly directed to penal institutions. The death rates in the principal prisons are given on p. 242. Hospitals for insane, are treated briefly, and the success of the

open air treatment, in Ward's Island Hospital, is reported.  
Almshouses are briefly mentioned.

The Defects of Institutions as regards contagion of Tuberculosis and its  
Treatment. Debates 05, 489.

Canvas Tents for Tuberculous prisoners in Virginia penitentiary.  
Reports 05, 83.

Open air sanatorium for Tuberculosis. Reports 05, 78.

Private Sanatorium for Tuberculosis with State subsidy in Maine.  
Reports 05, 54.

Camp for Tuberculosis in Minnesota. Private with State appropriation.  
Reports 05, 61.

Opening of Tuberculosis Sanatorium at Raybrook, New York.  
Reports 05, 573.

Provision for Tuberculous insane patients in Illinois. Reports 06, 25.

State Tuberculosis Association formed in New Jersey. Reports 06, 46.

Several private Sanatoria established in New York. Reports 06, 51.

Private sanitarium in Vermont liberally endowed. Reports 06, 71.

State Sanitarium established in Iowa. Reports 06, 28.

Law in Kentucky enabling Louisville to tax itself for a sanitarium.  
Reports 06, 29.

State sanitarium in Maryland; also subsidy to private hospital.  
Reports 06, 33.

State Sanitarium authorized in Michigan. Reports 06, 40.

Tuberculosis Hospital in St. Louis, Mo. Reports 06, 42.

New York City, two municipal sanatoria to be erected.  
Cost \$3,000,000. Reports 06, 51.

Ohio. Appropriation for buildings for Tuberculosis. Reports 06, 60.





## BOOK VI

### CRIME AND PENALTY, VICE, VAGRANCY, ETC.

#### CHAPTER XXVI

##### CRIME AND PUNISHMENT

General Principles: Prison Discipline: Prisons and Penitentiaries: Indeterminate Sentences: Reformatories for Adults: Prison Labor, General; Lease; Contract; Public Account: Pardons and Conditional Liberation: Probation: Discharged Prisoners: Sundry Laws

While the National Prison Association, during its many years of existence, has provided an attractive platform for many speakers upon crime and punishment, yet these important subjects have been quite fully treated at the National Conference of Charities and Correction. The addresses and papers reviewed in this chapter will give the social student all that he needs of general knowledge upon the subject, and many special lines of thought are carried out into their detail. To one who desires to study criminology exhaustively, the Proceedings of the National Prison Association, as well as many volumes by specialists upon the subject, are commended.

##### GENERAL PRINCIPLES

Some cases of Deportation of Criminals from Germany and other countries.  
Martin B. Anderson 76, 180, 181.

Some Methods of Preventing Crime.

Warren F. Spalding 80, 60.

Describes the Massachusetts probation system, methods of dealing with discharged prisoners, and the punishment of vice.

Some Thoughts on a System of Convict Punishment.

Richard Vaux 81, 253.

Describes the individual treatment, especially the solitary system as applied in the Eastern Penitentiary, Pa., and is a

plea for careful study of penological principles, and their application in a scientific manner to prison problems.

**Some Suggestions About the Reformation of Criminals.**

W. F. Spalding 81, 257.

Describes the failure of most systems, the need of reformatory treatment, the benefit of the indeterminate sentence, and the advantage of after supervision of discharged convicts. In the debate following, page 262, are given some interesting illustrative cases of dealings with discharged convicts.

**Reformation in Penal Treatment.**

Judge A. H. Young 83, 177.

An elaborate argument for reformation as the end of penal treatment. A modification of penal laws declared necessary. Instances of unequal and incongruous sentences in different States are given.

**The Treatment of Criminals.**

William Tallack 84, 272.

This is chiefly a criticism of American methods which appear to this English critic to be too lenient. The author asserts that our laws are too lax as to carrying weapons, etc.

**Treatment of Crime and Insanity. Penal Laws.**

Philip C. Garrett 85, 12.

In president's address, is a comparison of the English penal laws of the eighteenth century with modern views.

**Labor as a Means of Reformation.**

Eugene Smith 85, 265.

Enforces the proposition that reformation must restore to society as loyal members, those whom crime has made enemies and aliens. Therefore it must humanize the convict, and this can only be done by practice of the social virtues, especially industry and application, leading to self-support.

**Crime.**

Julian Hawthorne 85, 413.

A philosophic and literary treatment of crime, the criminal and the treatment society accords him.

**Relations of Imbecility to crime.**

Debates 85, 444, 445.

**The International Prison Congress at Rome.**

Rev. J. L. Milligan 86, 102.

A report of the Congress.

**Prison Reform.**

Roeliff Brinkerhoff 86, 90.

An exhaustive paper on the subject. Treats of classification, p. 91; industrial employment, p. 93; indefinite sentence, p. 94; conditional liberation, p. 95; education, p. 97; punishments, p. 97; religion and prison reform, p. 98; and prisoner's

aid associations, p. 100. Under each head are a few historical notes, giving an idea of the various methods employed.

Reformation as an End in Prison Discipline. Committee report by

F. H. Wines 88, 193.

This report discusses the objects of penalty, as retribution or repression, and as protection of society by reformation of the prisoners, lays stress on need of officials who are qualified to administer moral treatment and enumerates as the three means of reformation, labor, education and religion.

Progress in Prison Reform Since the Black Code of the Georges, when several hundred people were annually hanged in London alone, to the present day.

/Rev. M. McG. Dana 88, 209.

The speaker quoted the notorious Judge David Heath, in his argument that the best thing to do with a felon was to hang him; told of visiting the prison in England which was described in Charles Reade's novel, and finding that it is now admirably managed; and mentioned a number of the accepted theories of prison reform which have not yet been put in general practice.

The Effects of Human Sympathy on the Criminal.

Rev. Myron W. Reid 88, 212.

The speaker commented on the fact that for many centuries we have tried violence on the criminal, but that the time is coming when we shall try love instead. He urged the audience to emulate the example of the good Bishop whom Victor Hugo describes, and to treat the criminals as he did Jean Valjean.

The Ideal Prison System for a State.

Albert G. Byers 89, 42.

Discusses the penal work of the State as a whole, beginning with preventive agencies, the police, and ending with treatment of habitual criminals. The conclusions are expressed with little or no argument, and are those of the majority of instructed people today.

The Leading Principles of Modern Prison Science. Prof. C. A. Collin 91, 214.

A brief and popular, although scientific statement, based on the foundation principle that the object of punishment is the improvement of the offender.

Penal and Reformatory Systems.

Committee report by Eugene Smith 91, 202.

This report is a general survey of the, then, recent prison legislation of the country in '89 and '90. The New York (Fassett) law is given with some detail. The Bertillon system of anthropometrical registration is described.

Recent Ohio Legislation.

R. Brinkerhoff 91, 220.

Providing for separation of prisoners in jail. Applying the parole system to the State prison, and prescribing the organization and government of the Reformatory, formerly the Intermediate Penitentiary.

**The Prison Question, Progress for Twenty Years.**

Committee report by R. Brinkerhoff 93, 148.

The paper mentions the work of the Prison Congress and National Conference in regard to the prison question, describes the Elmira Reformatory, discusses prison labor, punishments, schools, construction, prisons for women, county jails, U. S. prisoners, Juvenile reformatories, Recidivists, Prisoners' Aid Associations, conditional liberation, and the identification of criminals. An appendix, 93, 159, gives a report on the prisons of each state and territory in 1893. On page 201 is a list of the prisons, etc., in which the 1,850 U. S. prisoners are confined, with the number in each on June 30, 1892.

**System of Penal Institutions.**

Philip C. Garrett 85, 16.

In President's address, Mr. Garrett enumerates the essentials of a normal system of penology.

**Statistical Study of Hereditary Criminality.**

95, 134.

See chapter on Heredity in its relation to dependents, defectives and delinquents.

**Immigration and Crime.**

H. H. Hart 96, 307.

A criticism of the census figures, showing different conclusions to those generally reached. The author compares the native and foreign born males of militia age, instead of the whole native-born, with the whole foreign-born population.

**The Progress of Prison Reform.**

Warren F. Spalding 96, 406.

The questions of imprisonment or parole; purpose of imprisonment; what prison reformers are; error of the imputation of sentimentalism, etc.

**Necessity for Radical Prison Reform.**

Philip C. Garrett 97, 26.

A philosophical consideration of the criminal nature, which is human nature. Difference between sin and crime. Increase of crime apparent, not real. Inherent depravity due to disease. Increase apparent, partly due to historical and social conditions. Diminution in crime in Britain due to better jurisprudence. Certain classes for whom imprisonment is necessary. Probation and reformation in the future. Present jail systems to be reformed out of existence.

**Bertillon System installed in St. Louis Police Department.**

Reports 97, 411.

**The Need of Revolution. (In Prison Affairs).**

C. L. Stonaker, 01, 152.

The revolution is retarded, so the author declares, by judges, attorneys and ministers of the Gospel. Prisons are described as pest holes from

which we send forth an army of men to disseminate germs of moral poison. The hospital idea must come into our scheme of improvement.

Suggested Laboratory for Study of Methods of Penology, taking convicts from one of the counties as clinical subjects. Report 98, 28.

#### How the State ought to Deal with Criminals.

Committee report by Charlton T. Lewis 01, 147.

The writer claims that a revolution is rapidly taking place in the method of dealing with criminals. The older codes and the present are contrasted and the trend towards equal justice and common sense is plainly shown to be towards probation in many cases, and conditional liberation in all the rest. This latter involves education in prison, in productive industry, etc.

The International Prison Congress. A Discussion. Debates 01, 415, 416, 417.

Bertillon system installed in Missouri in the penitentiary.

Reports 01, 72.

#### European Prisons.

S. J. Barrows 97, 52.

A review of sundry European prisons, penal codes, etc. Discusses the questions of identification of criminals; centralized administration; officials; labor; earnings; discharged convicts; and others.

New Board Prison Commissioners. Massachusetts.

Reports 02, 57.

#### The Prison System of Scotland.

Lt. Col. A. B. McHardy 01, 418.

The speaker has been in charge of the Scotch system of jails and prisons since 1878, in which year the government assumed charge of all the prisons in the kingdom. He gives the number of prisoners, about 160,000 annually, of whom however only about 2,000 are from the criminal courts, the remainder being minor court cases, and 110,000 of them for drunkenness. He describes the police force as being numerous and efficient. The seasonal wave of crime is well marked, cold weather brings fewer convictions, also, contrary to the general opinion, (in this country at least), good times make more convictions, not fewer.

Modern police methods and the association of chiefs of police

Debates 01, 419.

Change of System of Prison to cut out Spoilsmen. Virginia. Reports 02, 100.

### The Treatment of the Criminal.

Committee report by J. W. Willis 02, 315.

The report begins by showing that reformation of the criminal, being the best way to protect society, is the true aim of all treatment. Hence, the prison must be a college of ethics, as well as of mental and physical training. It must "draw out, utilize and develop all the faculties of man's complex nature."

### The Treatment of the Criminal.

Committee report by S. J. Barrows 03, 439.

"A penal system must be corrective. It is a form of social suicide for any State to adopt a system which propagates crime instead of eradicating it. The protection of society is best served not by extirpating the criminal but by extirpating his criminality."

"No system is corrective which is not educational."

"The care and discipline of the criminal is a function of the State. But in a country in which the State represents the will of the people it must also represent their conscience, their intelligence and their heart." "The unsolved problems in penology, relate mostly to methods and details."

### Colored Criminals.

F. H. Wines 03, 444.

A thoughtful and interesting discussion of the special problems relating to negro criminals.

The opportunity of the State of Georgia to lead the way in the great reform of State, as opposed to County, control of convicts is pointed out.

### The Reformation of the Criminal.

Gen. A. S. Evans 03, 448.

The co-operation of the criminal, the government, the warden, and society are all needed to reform the criminal.

### Negro Criminals. Useful discussion on.

Debates 03, 588, 591.

### The Treatment of the Criminal.

Committee report. F. H. Wines 04, 422.

A scientific and philosophical discussion of the question. Begins with a definition of crime and enquires the reasons for its punishment, the four often alleged being: First, that it deserves it; second, that it deters others; third, self-protection of society; fourth, reformation of the criminal. The final

reason being that of science and humanity, the methods of securing it are then discussed. The slowness of the public mind to accept and act on a scientific principle is not surprising. It has many causes.

Mutual Relations of the Law and the Criminal.

Z. R. Brockway 04, 434.

The paper traces the progress from the dark period of excessive severity; (all previous to the nineteenth century), to the present period of scientific humanity. The questions are viewed from the point of the criminal as well as that of the public. Many instances of the criminal view are given. The desirable and possible changes still to be perfected, although most of them are accepted by those best informed, are enumerated as being from theism to civicism as the basis of the judicial system; from retribution to protection as its animating purpose; from expiation to reformatory restraint as the aim of imprisonment.

Treatment of the Criminal. A debate of very high order, bringing out especially, the human element in reformation.

Debates 04, 582-588.

Needed Reforms in Criminal Procedure.

Oscar Hallam 05, 300.

Written by a lawyer and judge, of much experience. Describes some methods which result in the miscarriage of justice. Certain rules of evidence and technicalities, that are survivals from the days when an innocent man was in danger of punishment, now serve to make the punishment of the clearly guilty difficult. The changes needed are partly of law, partly of practice, and partly of public opinion and sentiment. The public must feel its responsibility for the support of the faithful public servant, in the discharge of his duty, especially when he is prosecuting the grafters.

Prisoners Identification Bureau. California.

Reports 05, 35.

Criminal Procedure from various sides.

Debates 05, 547.

Prison and Police Administration. Committee report by

Joseph F. Scott 07, 86.

Deals chiefly with reformatory treatment and shows that the modern view of the criminal and his treatment, makes large demands on the courts and other officials. On p. 90, the results of reformatory treatment of first



offenders at Elmira are shown statistically, and the claim is made that an actual decrease of crime is taking place in New York.

The Prisoners' Sunday. Roeliff Brinkerhoff 90, 309.

The author describes the efforts made to use the plan for informing the general public of the needs of the prisoners and the aims of prison reformers, as inaugurated by the National and the New York Prison Associations.

Prisoners' Sunday. A resolution adopted. Debates 90, 449.

Modern Prison Problems. Henry Wolfer 07, 92.

The author considers that while much improvement has been made in prison management there are still some glaring errors to correct and instances, among these, the lack of proper treatment of the insane and feeble-minded among the prisoners and also of a large class whom he designates as the misfits of society, people not insane but so far from normal that they need specialized treatment. He ends the paper with a description of the conditions of a prison that make for good order and discipline.

Insane Prisoners in the State's Prison. A serious fault of administration. Debates 07, 107.

Criminal Families. See chapter on Heredity in its relations, etc.

#### PRISON DISCIPLINE

Prison Discipline in General. Z. R. Brockway 78, 106.

Is chiefly a statement of the Elmira Reformatory plan, but also explains the centralized administration of the prisons of New York State.

Penal and Prison Discipline. Henry W. Lord 80, 37.

An exhaustive report treats the subject historically and also theoretically, dealing with capital punishment, crime and insanity, county jails, state prisons, inequality of sentences. Useful to a student as a general introduction to the subject.

Control of Vicious and Criminally Inclined Females. J. L. Mulligan 82, 176.

Is an argument in favor of effective reformatories and prisons for women and girls, apart from institutions for men, and controlled by women officers and women trustees or directors.

Discipline in Prisons. Dr. Eliza M. Mosher 83, 211.

Sets forth the main method of discipline and education in prisons.

- Prison Discipline. G. M. Hull 85, 301.  
Tells of the Eastern Penitentiary of Pennsylvania, with its system of individual, cellular imprisonment.
- The Personnel of Prison Management. Wm. H. Mills 89, 50.  
Emphasizes the fact that the success of the best system depends on the men who administer it, so that prison reform must begin with prison officials.
- Prison Regulations. Mrs. J. S. Sperry 89, 55.  
A plea for classification, employment, civil service, the element of hope, and the sole control of women prisoners by women.
- Prison Reform. H. F. Hatch 90, 395.  
A practical talk on the effects of severity in discipline, punishment, etc., with illustrative cases from the author's experience.
- Prison Discipline. Committee report by H. F. Hatch 90, 291.  
An exhaustive report on prison discipline and the personnel of prison officials, especially the evil effects of political interference, and the spoils system. Many practical examples of the treatment of prisoners are given.  
(On this subject see also The Spoils System, Chapter 4.)  
See also many articles on prison management and labor reformatories for adults, the indeterminate sentence, etc., for references to various forms of discipline.

PRISONS AND PENITENTIARIES

- Woman's Prison under exclusive woman management and control. In Indiana. Reports 78, 21.
- New Woman's Prison, Sherburne, Massachusetts. Reports 78, 28.
- State Prisons. Rev. Augustus Woodbury 79, 129.  
Details the requirements of site, and general construction, ventilation, etc., and gives a detailed account of the State Prison in Rhode Island.
- In a report for Indiana, Mrs. Coffin gives a brief account of the Woman's Prison at Indianapolis. 80, xxxi.
- The Model Prison. T. H. Nevin 81, 250.  
A brief statement of the essentials of obedience, industry, cleanliness and quiet.
- The Woman's Prison at Sherburne, Mass. Is described and commented on by several speakers. Debates 81, 267.
- State Prisons in the United States. Dr. H. Z. Gill 83, 249.  
Is chiefly an argument in favor of the so-called, separate system and minutely describes the Eastern Penitentiary of Pennsylvania.

Table of Mortality in Prisons of the United States.  
Divided between North and South.

83, 262.

For Southern Prison and Lease System, see Chapter on Prison Labor.

Especially 83, 265.

Prisons and Penitentiaries in France.

Fernand Desportes 84, 276.

This paper gives results of some, then, recent careful studies of the question in France, showing the increase of crime, and still greater increase of recidivism. The paper ends hopefully, since salutary measures are projected.

The Evolution of the Prison.

Henry M. Hoyt 85, 286.

Begins with the prison of the feudal age and describes the progress to the present reformatory. The different labor systems are described. The two distinct methods, separation and classification, are contrasted. Gov. Hoyt seems to incline to the industrial system, but objects to the requirement of self-support of the criminal in prison.

United States Prisons and Prisoners.

Roeliff Brinkerhoff 86, 107.

Describes the very inadequate methods of the Federal Government in dealing with its prisoners.

The Prison Chaplain.

Personal experiences of Rev. A. G. Byers, 88, 201.

A number of incidents in the career of a prison chaplain.

Management of a Prison for Women by a Board of Women and Women Officials.

Miss Sarah F. Keely 88, 206.

This is the story of the beginning of the Woman's Prison of Indiana, which was the first institution of the kind to be managed and officered entirely by women.

Prison Methods with examples, drawn from the prisons at San Quentin, Calif., Jackson, Mich., and Columbus, O.

Debates 89, 304-306.

Prison Construction, the best examples of. In paper on the prison question by Gen. Brinkerhoff.

93, 152.

Certain prisons mentioned, of recent architecture.

Convict Schools in Alabama are Retrograding.

Reports 96, 19.

Convicts in six Southern States, Mississippi, Texas, Alabama, Virginia, Tennessee, Louisiana.

Reports 98, 53.

Prison Commission in Kentucky.

Reports 99, 59.

Prisons and Reformatories.

Committee report by Robert W. McClaghry 00, 65.

Deals with U. S. prisoners, and the need of U. S. peniten-

tiaries. Also the need of the indeterminate sentence and parole for U. S. prisoners.

United States Prison at Leavenworth. A brief description by the warden, telling of the schools, shops, etc. Debates 00, 450.

Present diminution of convicts in all penal institutions in New York.

Reports 00, 342.

Alabama.

Miss Julia Tutwiler 93, 293; 01, 39.

A full report on the State Prisons, the county convict system which is described in Napoleonic words as "a system of confusion under the protection of providence." The jails are particularly described.

Prison, Sing Sing, condemned as unsanitary.

Reports 01, 84.

Penitentiary a paying institution, in Virginia. Otherwise a blot. State farm in connection is good.

Reports 01, 98.

State Prison Commission has control of convicts, regulates their labor, etc. Georgia.

Reports 04, 36.

Classifying Guards in Penitentiaries and Increasing Pay, in Iowa.

Reports 04, 38.

Farm Colony for Criminals. Massachusetts.

Reports 04, 54.

Religious services required in prisons. Massachusetts.

Reports 04, 54.

"Merciful Providence" destroyed old Prison in Nebraska by fire. New one a model.

Reports 04, 69.

The State Prison.

O. K. Cushing 05, 325.

The ideas of punishment and protection are shown to be the fundamentals of the common theory of the prison. That protection of society is best gained by the reformation, not the mere punishment, of the offender, is the modern idea. The author shows conclusively, that the theory is as applicable to the convicts in the prison, so-called, as it is in the Reformatory; that every prison should be, in effect, a reformatory. The indeterminate sentence as the greatest incentive to reform is essential, so is the surveillance of paroled prisoners. Our existing prisons can be adapted to the end described, and now is the time to begin the work.

Board of Correction, Utah, to have charge of State Prison, etc.

Reports 05, 82.

Prison cells requirements of in paper on The State Reformatory.

Frank L. Randall 05, 316.

Cells and prison walls, in paper on The State Prison. O. K. Cushing 05, 328.

Fire at State Prison. Indiana.

New Buildings. Plans carefully studied. Other states visited.

Reports 06, 26.

- Appropriations for site and plans of State Prison to replace Sing Sing.  
New York. Reports 06, 50.
- State Prison Commission, New York, reports that Sing Sing and Auburn  
are unfit and unsanitary. Reports 06, 54.
- Commission for New Penitentiary, Ohio, to secure options, etc., of site and  
make plans. Reports 06, 50.

## INDETERMINATE SENTENCE

- Indeterminate Sentences a Necessity. Geo. M. Burchard 82, 189.  
An argument, based on practical experience, in favor of the indeterminate  
sentence. This was followed, 82, 196, by a discussion in which Mr.  
Brockway gave a very interesting and popular description of the work  
of the Elmira Reformatory.
- Several addresses on the Indeterminate Sentence, of value. Debates 87, 339.
- Prison Law. Indeterminate Sentence, and parole in Colorado.  
Reports 99, 43.
- Indeterminate Sentence and parole established in Illinois. Reports 96, 35.
- Indeterminate Sentence. Warren F. Spalding 97, 46.  
Definite sentence had origin in long-ago theory of crime. It  
meant retaliation and dealt with past. The new theory denies  
retaliation; (a crime has no commercial relations) it is the  
direct appeal to the prisoner to reform. Character, not  
actions, should be the grounds of treatment. Its advocates  
are no longer on the defensive. Its general adoption is only  
a question of time.
- Indeterminate Sentence working well in Colorado. Reports 02, 30.
- Indeterminate Sentence in Connecticut. Minimum and maximum term.  
Reports 02, 32.
- First steps taken in Michigan to amend constitution so as to allow of in-  
determinate sentence. Reports 02, 60.
- Indeterminate Sentence in Kansas. Law. Reports 03, 52.
- Popular vote, Michigan, on Indeterminate Sentence, favorable.  
Amendment to Constitution needed. Reports 03, 64.
- Indeterminate Sentence Law, in Oregon, with minimum sentence only.  
Reports 05, 77.
- Indeterminate Sentence Law in Connecticut is unsatisfactory. Too little  
difference between minimum and maximum term. Reports 06, 20.
- Statistics of Indeterminate Sentence and Parole Law. Results of paroles,  
etc., in Indiana. Reports 06, 27.
- Minimum of penalties abolished in Maryland. Judges can make it as low  
as they think desirable. Reports 06, 34.

Commission to study Indeterminate Sentence, in Maryland. Reports 06, 34.  
See also Reformatories for Adults, and Sundry Papers and Addresses on  
Prison Reform, etc.

## REFORMATORIES FOR ADULTS

The Treatment of Erring and Criminal Women. Mrs. W. P. Lynde 80, 249.  
A brief plea for reformatories for vicious women.

The Elmira Reformatory. Charles Dudley Warner 85, 275.  
The classic on its subject. Describes the great reformatory  
as seen by the literary man. The paper gives a full descrip-  
tion of the plant, the theory and the practice.

Criminal Imbeciles. Result of scientific education, etc., in Re-  
formatory at Elmira. Debates 85, 445.

Social Efforts Among Prisoners in a Reformatory.

Colonel Gardiner Tufts 88, 204.

A brief paper on Sunday Schools, Literary Societies, the Y. M. C. A.,  
and similar undertakings, which were carried on in the Concord Reform-  
atory, Massachusetts.

Reformatories for Men. Committee report by Gardiner Tufts 89, 103.  
Begins by a discussion of Reform Schools for juveniles and prefers the  
Congregate to the Open plan. Describes the Reformatories of Elmira,  
Concord, St. Cloud and Amherst, and contrasts the punitive with the  
reformatory principle. The report lays much stress on religious influence,  
and the personnel of the administration.

The Reformatory System as Just and Humane. T. J. Charlton 90, 402.  
Contrasts the severity of ancient codes with the humanity and justice of  
the best reformatory systems today.

Law for Reformatory in Indiana. Reports 97, 391.

State Reformatory organized in Wisconsin. Reports 97, 439.

Prisons and Reformatories for Adults.

Committee report by T. E. Ellison 99, 331.

This is the history of the newest reform in penal law, which was intended  
by its author, (the writer), to embody all the best features of the laws  
of other states. It created one new institution, a reformatory, and  
changed the laws of an old one. The parole system is applied to the  
prison as well as to the reformatory. A few sentences are added as re-  
gards prison legislation in other states, but Indiana has the floor.

The method of the Reformatory, grading, etc. Debates 99, 399, 401.

Reformatory Building in Wisconsin. Labor of convicts used to some extent.  
All furniture made by them. Housed in temporary buildings meanwhile.  
Reports 99, 107.

Reformatory for Women with Parole System in Iowa. Reports 00, 309.

Reformatory for Women opened at Bedford, N. Y. Reports 02, 82.

Commission in Iowa to investigate reformatory system, parole, etc., of dif-  
ferent States. Reports 04, 39.

Better Prison System for Women Needed. State Reformatory for Women suggested. Maine. Reports 04, 49.

#### Treatment of the Younger Offenders.

J. A. Leonard 05, 292.

The growth of the altruistic spirit and of the science of society, have wrought radical changes in the theories and consequent methods of treating criminals. Chief of these is the modern reformatory idea. Founded on scientific study, its methods are those of common sense. The dignity and the value of labor are inculcated, by practical application, in the reformatory.

Most offenders come from broken homes. Moral training depends on religion as its sanction. The moral atmosphere of the institution must be wholesome. Bad men cannot make other men good.

#### The State Reformatory.

Frank L. Randall 05, 311.

The reformatory for first offenders, (so-called, usually their first conviction, but some of them are experienced convicts,) is the subject. Its principles and methods and the theory of labor and education are made plain. The utter impossibility of making an arbitrary punishment fit the crime; the necessity of considering, not the crime, but the criminal; the value of the influence, of the reformatory, which has spread beyond its own walls; are all brought out.

Trade Schools at State Reformatory. Indiana.

Reports 05, 46.

Reformatory for women in New Jersey. Bill passed. No appropriations.

Reports 06, 45.

State Board of Managers for Reformatories to control Elmira and Napanoch. New York.

Reports 06, 50.

The School of Letters in a Reformatory, its objects and methods are told of.

Debates 07, 103.

#### PRISON LABOR; GENERAL

##### Crimes and Penalties.

Committee report by Z. R. Brockway 83, 163.

A thoughtful statement of the most pressing problems. On page 169, is a valuable summary of the various Prison Labor Systems in vogue; Contract; Piece price; Public account and Lease.

Prison Labor in its different varieties and other treatment of prisoners are discussed. Debates 83, 199.



## Labor in Prisons and Reformatories.

Z. R. Brockway 86, 113.

A careful and moderate discussion of the usual forms of prison labor and their effects on the discipline of the prison and the reformation of the prisoner. The author believes, implicitly, in the reformatory value of a proper system of prison labor.

Prison Labor. A brief statement from a prison warden on the beneficial, moral effects of systematic employment of prisoners. Reports 87, 25.

Convicts to receive part of their earnings in Utah. Reports 98, 95.

Commission appointed to study and report on Prison Labor in Indiana. Reports 03, 50.

Prison Labor from various aspects, especially the sanitary value of farm work for men and women, the discussion chiefly applied to Southern prisons. Debates 03 582, 586.

Convict Labor Law in Washington, employment, preparing road making material. Reports 04, 107.

Employment of prisoners, Law in Colorado. Reports 05, 38.

## PRISON LABOR; LEASE SYSTEM

## The Convict Lease System of the Southern States.

Geo. W. Cable 83, 265.

Describes the lease system as it existed at the time (1883) in a number of States. A most awful indictment of the system, founded in all cases, on the reports of Public Officers. The discussion following, 83, 301, only emphasizes all that the paper relates. An address which every student of penology ought to read.

## Lease System in North Carolina.

A description of the penitentiary in North Carolina is given and a discussion of several pages follows, chiefly about Southern prisons. Some errors in Mr. Cable's paper, above, are corrected. Debates 84, 383-391.

## Prison Labor in Alabama.

The use of the convicts in mines, and the opposition to this of the free miners, is shown. Reports 97, 374.

Pledges that night schools for colored and white should be conducted by competent mission teachers wherever one hundred convicts are leased by a Company in Alabama. Reports 98, 27.

## Convict Labor in Alabama.

Coal mines and farming for men. Cotton mill for women and children. County convicts leased. Reports 99, 39.

Leased Convicts, Florida.

A special inspector appointed to report all abuses.

Reports 99, 52.

Convicts and Railroad Building in North Carolina.

Debates 91, 310

#### PRISON LABOR; CONTRACT SYSTEM

Contract Labor Prisons.

Is a statement as to the abolishment of contract labor in New York, with remarks following, page 327, in favor of Contract Labor.

Debates 84, 326.

The Convict Labor System.

Gen. R. Brinkerhoff 97, 106.

Discusses contract labor from its economical and administrative aspects, and shows that while financially profitable to the State, its disadvantages, in interfering with reformatory methods, far overbalance its financial gain.

Convict Labor from a Manufacturers Standpoint.

W. T. Lewis 87, 113.

A plea against contract labor as an unjustifiable method of slavery. The special injustice of concentrating prison labor in one or two trades is brought out.

Useful discussion on Contract Labor.

Debates 87, 279, et seq.

Prison Reform as hindered by the Contract Labor plan.

Debates 87, 281.

Abolition of Contract Labor. Nebraska.

Reports 97, 412.

Convict Contract Labor to end with present contracts. Ohio.

Reports 96, 59.

#### PRISON LABOR; PUBLIC ACCOUNT PLAN

Prison Labor regulations in New York by which the prisons are to manufacture for the other institutions.

Reports 96, 75.

Making binding twine on public account in the State Prison of Minnesota.

Reports 04, 62.

The New York Prison Labor Law described as being genuinely in the interests of the working classes and also in the interest of the convicts.

Debates 98, 448.

A long and animated debate on the New York Prison Labor Law showing many diverse views.

Debates 98, 450-455.

Prison Labor. The Spoils System.

Charlton T. Lewis 98, 446.

The speaker referred to recent prison labor legislation in New

York as an example of the spoils system getting admission to the very constitution of the state. He claimed that the legislation was due to the organization of the labor element for the benefit of a party.

- Prison Labor to make goods for other institutions and prepare road material. Massachusetts. Reports 98, 59.
- State Industrial Camp, for workhouse and jail prisoners in Massachusetts. Reports 99, 65.
- Prison Labor and interchange of commodities between institutions in Ohio. Debates 96, 83.
- All prison made goods to be so marked. Indiana. Reports 01, 55.
- Decrease in population of State Prison in North Carolina, owing to employment of convicts on roads in counties. Reports 04, 85.
- Prison Labor in South Dakota, shirt factory, twine plant, stone quarry. Reports 05, 81.
- Convict Labor employed on roads. Maryland. Reports 06, 34.

#### PARDONS, PAROLES AND CONDITIONAL LIBERATION

##### The Pardoning Power.

George Hoadly (Governor of Ohio) 86, 77.

This paper is the classic on its subject, which it discusses from every side. The conclusions are in favor of the duty being taken from the governor and given to a Board created for the purpose. The governor gives many illustrative incidents from his own experience. On page 83 is a commendation of the parole system.

- Paroles and Pardons, an interesting discussion with several illustrative incidents. Debates 86, 369, 375.
- Parole law applicable to criminal courts in St. Louis. (City and county). Reports 97, 410.
- State Board of Pardons Law. Illinois. Reports 97, 389.

##### Conditional Liberation.

W. E. Stanley (Governor of Kansas) 00, 408.

This is an account of a system of conditional pardons, established by the Governor, on his own responsibility, with the results achieved.

- Police supervision of paroled prisoners is questioned. Debates 07, 99, 100, 102.
- Parole system extended to women prisoners in Indiana, and made retro-active as to those already committed. Reports 01, 54.

Board of Pardons, also to grant paroles in Idaho.	Reports 98, 43.
Parole system established in Kentucky.	Reports 01, 59.
Prison ticket-of-leave system, failure of in Ontario, Canada.	Reports 03, 111.
Parole law in good operation in Kansas.	Reports 04, 41.
Parole law working well in Minnesota.	Reports 04, 63.
Parole law in Nebraska, after four years trial; good results declared.	Reports 04, 67.
Parole law in penitentiaries. Oklahoma.	Reports 05, 77.
Conditional pardon law in North Carolina.	Reports 05, 73.
Parole of first offender, not in penitentiary, in Oregon.	Reports 05, 78.
Parole for workhouse prisoners. Rhode Island.	Reports 05, 79.
Parole officer for the Dominion of Canada.	Reports 05, 89.
Visitation of paroled convicts in Minnesota. Good work reported.	Reports 05, 63.

## PROBATION FOR ADULTS

Probation in Maryland. The text of an act approved April 6, 1894, allowing for probation of a first offender. Debates 95, 353.

The Probation System. Charlton T. Lewis 97, 38.

The penal law has gone forward in old ruts, but the conscience and intelligence of the age has advanced beyond it. It is impossible to apply the old penal laws with a tolerable approach to equity. Imprisonment for definite terms for individual offences is an utter failure. Hence, reformation has become the aim.

The origin of probation was not in theory, but in the local experience of Father Cook, in Boston. The tendency of the time is to reduce to a minimum the use of stone walls and iron bars. From John Howard's time down, it has been the idea of prison reformers to improve prisons. True prison reform consists in doing away with prisons. The probation system and indeterminate system are complements of one another.

Probation from the viewpoint of a judge who uses suspended sentences, but does not believe in probation. Debates 97, 458.

Discussion on probation. Debates 97, 459.

Probation for all classe of Prisoners in Massachustees. Reports 01, 65.

Progress of Probation in Colorado. For first offenders, with weekly or monthly reports in person. Reports 02, 30.

Probation as applied to State Farm Prisoners in Massachusetts.

Charles A. Colcord 03, 470.

The prisoners are committed by the various municipal and district courts throughout the State for drunkenness, vagrancy, tramping, and idle and disorderly conduct. The system as administered involves longer sentences than are usually allotted for this class of offenders. It is working well and solving the tramp problem in Massachusetts.

Probation, Adult and Juvenile, successfully operated in five counties of New Jersey. Reports 01, 80.

Probation, Adult and Juvenile. Discussion on. Debates 03, 587-589.

The Principles of Probation. Charlton T. Lewis 04, 448.

The author contrasts the prison and the reformatory and shows that they have been standing side by side for a generation, and have been sending men out, in the majority of all cases, from the one to a new life of crime, from the other to a new life of honest industry. The principle of probation is the essential difference between these two systems. Probation is a course of life in freedom and society. Its essential element is liberty of choice. In confinement, the essential elements of life are lost. The element of life brings the power to reform. Without it reformation and even free citizenship are impossible.

Probation extended to the police court in New Jersey. Reports 03, 79.

Probation Laws (Adult) in Maine. Reports 05, 53.

Probation for Drunkenness. Paying fine on probation in Massachusetts. Reports 05, 55.

Suspended Sentences for convicted persons under 21, with reports to the court for five years, then discharge, in Washington. Reports 05, 84.

Operation of the Probation laws of Massachusetts. Debates 07, 105.

For Probation for Juveniles, see Chapter on Juvenile Courts, Chapter 20.

#### DISCHARGED PRISONERS AND PRISONERS' FAMILIES

The Duty of the State and Society to Discharged Prisoners.

Rev. J. L. Milligan 78, 124.

Is a plea for some method of employment of this class by the State directly, or by agents outside the prison, or by voluntary societies.

Prison Discipline extending beyond the walls and dealing with the prisoner after discharge. Debates 78, 127.

The Families of Prisoners. Rev. Frank Russell 80, 75.  
Discusses the needs of such families during the imprisonment of the bread winner, and after his release.

Post Penitentiary Treatment of Criminals. Gen. Brinkerhoff 83, 216.

Describes in detail the Crofton (Irish) system and that of Gloucester, England, and is a strong argument for proper police supervision of ex-convicts. A letter from Mr. T. B. Ll. Baker, of Gloucester, with some useful criticisms is added.

Aid to Discharged Prisoners. Judge J. W. Henry 83, 230.  
An earnest plea for proper treatment of the discharged convict, as the only way to avoid recidivism.

Discharged Prisoners. Describes the method of discharging convicts without care for their present or future as barbarous. Reports 84, 27.

An Ideal Home for Discharged Prisoners. Mrs. Agnes D'Arcambal 94, 326.

The ideal home described is the home conducted, with Mrs. D'Arcambal's help, in Detroit. Undoubtedly much of its success was due to her personal influence on the men. Michael Dunn was the Superintendent of this home for some years.

Discharged Prisoners. Work of Society for the Friendless in Kansas. Reports 02, 49.

Treatment of the Criminal. Post Penitentiary Treatment discussed. Capt. Mackonochie and English Prisons. Debates 02, 530, 536.

Prisoners Aid Association doing well. Nebraska. Reports 04, 68.

Hope Hall. Home for discharged convicts. Iowa. Reports 04, 39.

Prisoners' Aid Society doing well in New Hampshire. Reports 04, 73.

#### SUNDRY LAWS

New prison law of North Carolina established murder in second degree and reduced sentences for larceny. Instance of an absurdly severe sentence for a trifling theft is given. Reports 96, 78.

Cumulative Sentence Law strengthened in Ohio. Reports 96, 83.

Age of Consent raised to 16 in Vermont. Reports 99, 102.

Repeal of Habitual Criminals Law in Ohio. Reports 02, 89.

- Made felony to live off the earnings of prostitutes, or connive at prostitution of wife, in Washington. Reports 04, 107.
- Extension of law concerning rape to include carnal knowledge of any inmate of any almshouse or State institution, in Indiana. Reports 05, 47.
- Age of consent raised from 12 to 16 in Kentucky. Reports 06, 29.
- Cases of Seduction, man to marry and live with victim three years or go to penitentiary. Kentucky. Reports 06, 29.
- Made a felony in Oregon to live off earnings of a prostitute. Reports 05, 78.

## CHAPTER XXVII

## JAILS, WORKHOUSES, POLICE, ETC.

**Construction and Management: Workhouses and Sundry Items: Police and Jail Matrons**

One of the very few resolutions other than complimentary ones which the Conference has ever adopted was at one of its earliest meetings when the jails of the U. S. were declared to be a disgrace to civilization. The student will find that in the opinion of many of the members of the Conference a similar indictment might still hold, with regard to the jails of many of the States.

## JAILS, CONSTRUCTION AND MANAGEMENT

The Discipline of County Jails. Joseph Perkins 78, 102.

A brief paper which makes a good beginning for the study of jail construction and management. Extracts from several State Board reports show conditions prevailing at that date, and the central corridor, (or Ohio), jail plan is explained.

The Ohio Jail Plan. Explanation and diagram.

Debates 82, 277.

The Construction and Management of Jails

A. O. Wright 85, 304.

A practical paper on the two subjects. The author's recommendations are all based on his own experience, as an inspector of jails, and so long as small jails shall be allowed to exist, are of permanent value.

The Prison of the District of Columbia.

W. B. Snell 85, 297.

This is a description of the jail in the city of Washington, D. C. It calls attention to the fact that jail convicts are unemployed, to their own hurt and the loss of the community.



**Jails of Pennsylvania.** A statement of recent jail-building in that state, claiming to have "solved the problem of county prisons."

Debates 85, 429.

**Jails of Delaware.** A statement of their condition, with mention of the results of the pillory and whipping post in reducing jail population.

Debates 85, 428, 430.

**Jails of Ohio.** A brief statement of the good results of the system of construction and management adopted in that State.

Debates 85, 427.

**The Administration of Poorhouses and Jails.**

A. G. Byers 86, 31.

A brief and sensible article on its subject. Under administration of jails, page 36, the writer pleads for complete isolation of prisoners waiting trial; and workhouses, instead of jails, for prisoners under sentence.

**Jail Evils in Ohio.**

Debates 86, 359.

**Jails as Schools of Crime.**

Rt. Rev. G. D. Gillespie 88, 199.

This was an informal address and made special mention of illegal and unjust arrests.

**Jail Systems: Past and Present.**

A. O. Wright 90, 406.

The evils of jail systems of the present day, are contrasted with those of a hundred years ago, and the degree of advance is shown to be comparatively small.

**The Jails of the U. S.**

Roeliff Brinkerhoff 90, 403.

The speaker estimates the number of jail recidivists and shows that the reform of the jail system is the one that is most needed.

**Separation of Prisoners in Jails, in Ohio.**

Debates 91, 312.

**Jail Conditions in various States.** Law for condemnation of jails in Wisconsin. Interesting items from Pennsylvania.

Debates 91, 379, 380.

**Jail building, fire proof construction, use of electricity, etc., ventilation, sewerage, etc.**

Debates 92, 406.

**Simplicity in Jail Construction.**

Ernest Bicknell 97, 58.

A plain direct address on the need of such jail construction as shall be easily kept in order. The paper is based on the author's experience in inspecting jails of Indiana. As long as a small jail is maintained in every county, such suggestions will be needed. Many of the arguments apply equally well to other institutions.

**Jails in Tennessee.** Law requiring jailers to sleep in jails, inspired by a fire and cremation of prisoners.

Reports 98, 92.

**Louisiana Prison Reform Association,** secures separation of juveniles from adults in local prisons.

Reports 98, 52.

Lockups, Jails and Workhouses. Committee report by C. L. Stonaker 00, 44.

A plain statement of the facts about lockups and jails, which in most places are in disgraceful condition. Certain needed reforms are suggested.

The Management of Jails.

Jas. F. Jackson 00, 52.

This essay is based on present laws and is a demand for separate confinement, to secure sanitation and decent order.

Jail Construction and Management.

C. M. Finch 00, 57.

This paper is written from the standpoint of a professional jail builder, and deals almost wholly with the kind of construction necessary to keep prisoners safely.

Jails and lockups in Minnesota improved by operation of law which gives power to State Board to condemn.

Reports 00, 328.

Well-built jails frequently improperly or carelessly used. Various other evils discussed.

Debates 00, 435, 436.

Steel jails, their security, but unsanitary and defective, otherwise.

Debates 00, 438.

Jails as Schools for Crime, in Virginia.

Reports 01, 99.

Model Jail. An inspector's theory from Nova Scotia.

Reports 02, 112.

County and Municipal Corrections.

Amos W. Butler 03, 392.

The local jail is the primary prison, and the germ of all correctional institutions. Present jails are usually ill-managed, as well as defective. They crowd together people who should be kept apart. The author advocates a centralized penal system for minor offenders, which should be controlled by the State. Many illustrative incidents are given.

Jail Reform in Minnesota. Reported successful.

Reports 03, 69.

Centralized System for Jails and Workhouses necessary. Other evils mentioned. An extended discussion.

Debates 03, 484, 494.

Jails without classification, a serious evil. Jails as schools of crime in North Carolina.

Reports 05, 75.

#### WORKHOUSES AND SUNDRY ITEMS

District Workhouses Suggested, with argument from Ohio.

Reports 78, 16.

Suggestion from Pennsylvania.

Reports 78, 22.

The Necessity of Labor for Short term Prisoners, and the Advantage of District Workhouses for that and other purposes is set forth.

Debates 84, 374, 375.

County Workhouse, established on good plan in Delaware.

Reports 99, 49.

House of Correction in Chicago described as it was in 1894. Its guards being cheap politicians, thieves and drunkards.

Debates 00, 433.

The Parole Law to apply to workhouse prisoners in Ohio. Reports 02, 89.

Shortened terms for drunkards in Massachusetts. State Farm, (Workhouse). Reports 02, 58.

All Workhouse prisoners in Delaware are employed. Reports 02, 36.

Various results of paroles of workhouse prisoners in Ohio. Reports 03, 92.

Treatment of Jail Cases. Harris R. Cooley 07, 112.

The paper is concerned with the less serious offenders and describes the humane and effective treatment such persons are receiving in the Cleveland, Ohio, House of Correction. The Brotherhood Home, which grew up among the discharged prisoners in a self-helpful way is described on p. 115. The author believes that a large number of the misdemeanants, usually considered the least hopeful subjects of reformatory treatment, may be restored to honest life under proper methods.

Jail and prison work of the W. C. T. U. of Nebraska.

Mrs. A. F. Newman 83, 460.

An interesting summary of work in prisons and jails, also for discharged convicts.

The Whipping Post in Delaware is described and commended. Reports 85, 38.

The Fee System for Sheriffs. Efforts against it in New Jersey. Reports 03, 81.

Vicious Persons separated from petty offenders in jails and workhouses in Massachusetts. Reports 04, 55.

Public Whippings of petty offenders in Delaware. Children and women debarred from the revolting sight. Reports 04, 28.

Abolition of the Pillory in Delaware. Reports 05, 41.

Compensation of Sheriff, salary instead of fees, in New Jersey. Bill for, smothered in committee. Reports 04, 77.

Whipping post for wife-beaters in Oregon. Debates 05, 552.

Man whipped while National Conference was in session, in Portland, Ore. Debates 05, 601.

#### POLICE

Police Systems. In a report from Utah, occurs a graphic description of recklessness and vicious action of an ill-regulated police system. Reports 84, 55.

The Police and Juvenile Crime.

Frederick L. Jenkins 84, 285.

A general argument for efforts to decrease crime. On p. 289 the ratio between population, policemen and arrests, in Lon-

don, New York, Brooklyn and St. Louis, is given. The author recommends increase of the police force, and better reports and criminal statistics.

The Police in England. T. B. Ll. Baker 85, 311.

A plea for better policemen and more of them. The police should be social servants, not merely thief-catchers.

The Police System of Milwaukee. F. J. Reis 87, 115.

Describes the system in that city and sets forth some valuable considerations of policy. The various duties of the policeman, independent of the arrest of criminals, are brought out.

State Police. The new plan in Pennsylvania.

Reports 06, 64.

For Police Pension Systems, with charts, see Government and Municipal Pensions. 06, 470.

The Police System. Richard Sylvester 07, 109.

A brief statement of recent improvements in system and management. The National Bureau of Criminal Identification, is explained on p. 111.

#### POLICE AND JAIL MATRONS

The Results of the Employment of a Police Matron in the City of Portland, Me. Dr. Samuel W. Devoll 81, 309.

This is the history of a movement, mothered by the W. C. T. U., which has been of untold value to many women and girls, mostly vicious, but sometimes innocent.

Police Matrons. Mrs. J. B. Hobbs 84, 293.

Gives the particulars of the work of matrons in connection with the police stations in Chicago.

Police Matrons. An account of the way they were secured in one city.

Debates 86, 418.

Police Matrons in Philadelphia. Results of three years work.

Debates 90, 433.

Police Matrons. Results in Portland, Me.

Debates 90, 434.

Police Matrons in all cities in New York of 25,000 population (1890).

Reports 91, 287.

Matrons at Police stations and jails in Michigan.

Reports 97, 405.

Police Matrons in Cities over 16,000 population, in Illinois. Reports 97, 389.

Jail Matrons in Kentucky.

Reports 98, 50.

Jail Matrons in Indiana in counties of 50,000 population. Reports 01, 54.

Jail Matron's Work in Louisville.

Mrs. Kate J. Hayman 04, 586.

An account of the work for delinquent women; done in such a human way that the jail is utilized as a "settlement."

## CHAPTER XXVIII

### THE DRINK EVIL

The fact that comparatively few papers and debates on intemperance and its effects, appear in the Proceedings, does not indicate any underestimation of the drink evil on the part of the National Conference. The subject is treated incidentally in many papers on delinquency, poverty and degeneration. The instances noted in this chapter are a few of the most important of the many references, and of the papers which have the subject as their main purpose.

Alleged Error of Supposing that Drink is the Chief Cause of Pauperism and Crime. Debates 86, 209, 210.

Drunkenness, Causes of. Some suggestions of value.

Debates 88, 415-423.

Drunkards' Families.

Rev. W. F. Slocum, Jr. 88, 131.

A study of the special difficulty of dealing with dependency caused by a drunken father. The author suggests that in most cases the only solution is to break up the family, but that when conditions make it possible, efforts should be tried to redeem the family as a whole.

Intemperance. The Evils of the Treating System as a Prime Causes of Intemperance. 97, 232.

The Drink Evil.

Henry S. Raymond 97, 235.

An array of facts and figures of appalling nature, especially if the interpretations of them supplied by the temperance people are to be accepted. Reference is made to the legislative aspect as shown in "The Liquor Problem," the report of the Committee of Fifty. The Law and Order League and the Ohio Anti-Saloon League are two prominent organizations trying to solve the problem in Ohio. Laws are made but not enforced. The thing to do is to stir up public opinion to the point of demanding enforcement.

## Alcoholism as a Cause of Degeneracy.

Mrs. Ophelia L. Amigh 01, 282.

The writer tells out of personal experience with wayward girls, of the effects of alcoholism on the children of the drunkard. Many instances are given and trustworthy opinions quoted in this short paper.

Alcoholism and its Cure.

Debates 05, 597, 601.

Inebriates' Home, managed by a private incorporation in New York.

Reports 02, 81.

State Hospital for Inebriates in Iowa.

Reports 04, 38.

Prohibition Laws in North Carolina. Local Option, etc.

Reports 04, 83.

Drink Evil. Commitment of Drunkards and drug habitues to private sanitarium in Virginia.

04, 105.

Drink Evil. Commitment of inebriates to hospitals for insane. Iowa.

Reports 03, 51.

Change from prohibition to local option by townships, in Vermont, has resulted in serious increase of drunkenness, and consequent commitment to jails.

Reports 05, 82.

## The Relation of Intemperance to Dependency.

C. M. Hubbard 07, 355.

The fact that from fifteen to twenty-five per cent. of poverty may be traced to intemperance, does not give the measure of its importance as a factor in causing poverty. The distress so caused is far greater than the statistics would indicate. A number of remedies are suggested and some illustrative cases described, some of which have been successfully treated and others have been failures. The value of prohibition is emphasized on p. 358.

## CHAPTER XXIX

## VAGRANCY AND DESERTION, MIGRATION, ETC

Migration of Paupers and Invalids: Desertion of Family: Tramps and Vagrants: Lodging Houses and Wayfarers' Lodges

A few of the papers on Immigration contain brief references to some of the subjects of this chapter. and some of the papers reviewed here have reference also to Immigration. The two themes may profitably be studied in relation to each other.

Some recent papers on Vagrancy bring the subject of repressive measures pretty well down to date. A criticism justly de-

served by the Conference, on the subject of Vagrancy, is that, while it deals with immediate causes and discusses punitive methods, the underlying causes of Vagrancy, which exist outside of the individual vagrant, are barely recognized as existing. Some of these, however, will be found set forth in the Chapter on Social Reform.

Vagrancy is classed in this division of the GUIDE along with crime rather than with poverty because it is essentially a police problem rather than a charity problem. The subjects of Migration of Paupers and Invalids, Desertion, and Vagrancy, are so intermingled in the work of the Conference, that it has been impossible to separate them for the purposes of this chapter.

#### MIGRATION OF PAUPERS AND INVALIDS

See also Chapter 10 on Settlement and other Poor Laws.

Migration and Immigration. F. B. Sanborn 86, 253.

This is a criticism of statistics which seem to show an excessive proportion of pauperism among alien immigrants. The paper contains a careful analysis of the tendency to migration, and shows that, without being stopped, it should be regulated, and that regulation requires concurrent action on the part of neighboring States.

Inter-State Migration. The Futility of the Sending-On-Plan with ease. Debates 86, 415.

Immigration and Inter-State Migration.

Committee report by F. B. Sanborn 92, 76.

This report treats at some length the inter-state migration of paupers, and contains expressions of opinion from various states, some of which include suggestions of congressional action as to migrant paupers, as being fully as important as its action with regard to immigrants. The theory of the State pauper is strongly supported, especially on p. 88.

The Cheap lodging house complication and the attraction of the city. Their effects on migration of paupers and tramps.

Debates 92, 376.

The Jewish Refugees scattered over the Country by the New York Relief Society. Debates 92, 380.



## The Migration of Invalids.

Rev. S. A. Eliot 92, 90.

This is written from the Denver point of view, to which city numbers of people are sent, in the vain hope of recovery from consumption, many of them arriving without money and without friends, and without the capacity to do anything for their own support.

## The Migration of Invalids, Refugees, etc., with many cases.

Debates 92, 380-387.

## Inter-State Migration.

H. H. Hart 95, 248.

The paper shows that migration of non-paupers means that the strong and healthy go and leave the weak and inefficient behind. Hence the different ratios of pauperism, in the North-Atlantic, the North-Central and the Western States. The Migration of paupers is described and illustrated by cases and opinions. The paper concludes with the opinion that State law will not reach the evil, but that Federal legislation is needed.

## Inter-State Migration of Paupers.

Committee report by H. H. Hart 96, 299.

This is a discussion of a proposed Federal law to regulate the evils arising from this practice. Pending the possible introduction and passage of a Federal law, a draft of a State law, which though not so effective as a Federal law, might still greatly relieve the situation, is suggested.

## Traveling paupers, by railroad, and others, with cases.

Debates 96, 470.

## The Law affecting Immigrants and Tramps.

Harry A. Millis 97, 355.

The immigrants mentioned in this paper are those usually called migrants, i. e. paupers coming from other States. The paper contains a brief statement of the laws of each state arranged under the headings of Legislation concerning non-resident paupers, and Legislation concerning tramps.

## Immigration and Interstate Migration. Committee report by

W. A. Gates 99, 153.

In the opinion of the committee a national settlement law would be unconstitutional. Hence the committee has drafted a law to be offered to the Legislatures of the various States. The suggestion is also made, of an interstate migration board, to be created by National law, to act in determining legal settlement cases between states.

## DESERTION OF FAMILY

Married Vagabonds. Miss Mary E. Richmond 95, 514.

The most difficult problem of the Associated Charities is the man who deserts his family or the still baser creature who sponges upon, instead of supporting, them. The address gives some good suggestions upon how to treat these people, with illustrative cases.

Married Vagabonds. G. W. Swan 95, 519.

An account of a successful experiment with the lazy man, by means of commitment for non-support, or vagrancy, to the extent of the law, and then suspense of sentence.

Desertion. A law making a wife a competent witness in Illinois.

Reports 97, 389.

Neglect or Abuse of Family made a felony in Minnesota. Reports 01, 70.

Family Desertion. Extended discussion upon its evils and the difficulties of meeting them. Illustrations of effective laws in certain States.

Debates 02, 379, 385.

Wife Desertion made a misdemeanor, (which is an extraditable offense in New Jersey.) Reports 03, 79.

Deserting Husband Law in Virginia with imprisonment and requiring the defendant to pay a regular sum for support of family. Reports 04, 105.

Ohio Humane Society and Treatment of Deserting Husbands and Fathers. Collections of money to support family from them. Non-support of children a felony in Ohio.

Reports 04, 93.

Desertion law working well in Nebraska. Applies to both parents.

Reports 04, 67.

Method with Deserters in Maryland. Fine paid to wife, man on probation to pay weekly support. Reports 04, 51.

Desertion law amended in Minnesota. Too drastic law of 1901, not used and so repealed. Present law a farce. Reports 04, 63.

Desertion of Family an extraditable offense, whether classed as felony or misdemeanor. Reports 05, 508-509.

Desertion of Families as Cause of Poverty. Debates 05, 603.

Desertion of wife or children a misdemeanor in the District of Columbia. The old law applied to child only. Reports 06, 23.

## TRAMPS AND VAGRANTS.

Committee report by Rev. Edward Everett Hale 77, 102.

Tramps.

Committee report by Prof. Francis Wayland 77, 111

These are two reports of a Committee, appointed at the previous year's Conference. They open up the tramp question, which has not yet been closed in the National Conference. These two papers may well be taken as the ground work for a study of vagrancy in the U. S. The suggestions which they contain, mostly on the punitive or repressive side, have been largely followed, with the addition of comparatively few new ideas, by many of the more recent writers.

The Tramp Act of Rhode Island (1877) is given in full with some criticisms. 77, 128.

Tramps and Vagrants with a few remarks on Employment, with cases. 77, 130, 133.

Vagrancy. F. B. Sanborn 79, 24.

In a report on the New England States, the writer reviews legislation on vagrancy, and also that on Boards of Health. The connection is shown between public health and public relief, pp. 25, 30.

Report on Tramp Laws and Indeterminate Sentences.

By Frances Wayland and F. B. Sanborn 80, 277.

This report gives recent tramp laws in Connecticut, New Hampshire and Ohio, claiming success in New England by laws strictly executed.

Vagrancy. L. L. Barbour 81, 131.

A brief statement of the evils of vagrancy with some suggestive remedies, chiefly repressive, but partly, at least, remedial.

Vagabondage. From Wisconsin comes the outline of a new law to suppress vagabondage, for which good results are hoped. Reports 83, 43.

Beginning of a study of Causes of Tramping. Debates 85, 468.

Trampery: Causes, Aspects and Remedies. W. L. Bull 86, 188.

An attempt to set forth the conditions in the United States to its date and especially to analyze causes. The remedies suggested are, chiefly, restriction of immigration and State Wayfarer's Lodges with work on the public roads. An elaborate bill for legislative action is suggested on page 201. On pp. 204 and 205, will be found a statement of the German labor colonies.

The Tramp Problem: What it is, and What to do about it.

Committee report by J. J. McCook 95, 289.

This is a very human document on the difficult subject. The author gives the results of scientific study and much personal experience. He presents some little known, and less understood, facts. The philosophy of happiness, from the tramp's

point of view, has seldom been so well expressed as on p. 291. He proposes some remedies which, while unsatisfactory as are all such, have not been much improved upon by later authors. A table of tramps in lodging houses in Massachusetts from 1870 to 1895 is given on p. 302.

### Vagrancy.

A. O. Wright 96, 232.

This is a plea for sensible, continuous, scientific treatment to replace the usual local treatment, which is merely driving the nuisance from one place to another. The writer instances the work of Count Rumford in Bavaria, and the beggar colonies of Prussia and Holland.

### The Treatment of Tramps in Small Cities.

J. W. Bradshaw 96, 227.

Describes the treatment, under sharply defined limitations, as it is local treatment, it cannot be reformatory. The writer believes that arrest and imprisonment is indiscriminating, expensive and not efficacious. He advocates the method of voluntary exclusion, that is to say, making sure that no tramp gets any help that he does not work for. The experience of Ann Arbor, Mich., which is supposed to be successful, is given.

### What to do with the Workless Man.

Rev. Washington Gladden 99, 141.

By the workless man, the speaker means the one who does not desire to work. The number of this kind in the country he believes to be great. They swell the number of unemployed when hard times come. The writer believes that the problem is one for the municipalities, and that it involves a work test, and a penal colony for those who will not work elsewhere. We must stop the breeding of paupers to save the state from ruin. If we do not know enough to stop it, we do not know enough to rule this country.

Letter from the Mayor of St. Louis, with regard to the transportation of vagrants. 02, 387.

The Tramp Question is the bugbear of all societies.

Debates 02, 386.

Special Committee on Charitable Transportation.

Reports 02, 388.

Methods Employed by American Cities to Eradicate Vagrancy.

Benjamin C. Marsh.

A chart facing 03, 414. This gives the methods in twenty-

nine cities, and is followed by a few conclusions, in which the method of Boston is stated to be the best.

The Vagrant: Social Parasite or Social Product?

W. H. Allen 03, 379.

The paper treats vagrancy as being encouraged, if not created, by indiscriminate charity. The author believes that the emphasis in prevention should be laid on the wrong by him who gives to the vagrant, done to the tramp and beggar, to himself, and to society. He concludes "The vagrant offers dramatic stimuli to public interest and the most effective appeal for education and public relief." "Permanent progress in public thought, that is in the education of the givers, must register itself in public administration."

Individual Vagrants.

James Forbes 03, 416.

The work with individuals of the vagrancy department of the C. O. S. of New York, is described. This is repressive and constructive. The mendicant criminals are repressed. Those who are really needy through circumstances, are aided to be self-supporting.

The Rural Tramp.

James F. Jackson 03, 401.

The difficulties surrounding a proper treatment of the tramp are shown. The work test soon fails, many of the wanderers are really seeking work severe methods defeat their own ends, scientific treatment is needed.

Bibliography on Method of Treatment of Tramps and Vagrants. 03, 411.

This consists only of books and magazine articles, etc., of practical value. It is divided into general, mendicants, unemployed and vagrants.

Tramps and Vagrants in Chicago. The House of Correction. Debates 03, 473.

Method with the Vagrants in Massachusetts. Chas. A. Colcord 03, 470.

This describes the system of probation and other methods of dealing with drunkards, vagrants, etc. The number placed on probation is given, with results.

Vagrants in many Cities and States.

Debates 03, 464, 470.

Three tramp bills in Massachusetts. Efficient system, including Bertillon measurements. Reports 04, 56.

Additional tramp legislation in Massachusetts. Reports 05, 56.

Stringent vagrancy law enacted in North Carolina. Reports 05, 73.

Vagrancy in the United States. Orlando F. Lewis 07, 52.

This is an exhaustive study of the subject from every side. On p. 69 is a summary of conclusions, and on pp. 70, 71, 72, a number of laws, present and prospective. The fact is brought out that tramps are now almost entirely railroad trespassers and that complete cooperation of the state and

municipal officials with the railroad companies, is the first step to the abatement of the very grave evil of vagrancy.

Vagrants and the railroads, the connection is made clear, and the number of killed and wounded and the many million dollars of annual expense incurred are shown. Debates 07, 73.

Vagrants and the Missions, from the side of the Salvation Army. Debates 07, 74.

Vagrants in Massachusetts, the effective methods devised and put into operation, and the results obtained, are shown. Debates 07, 75.

The Tramps Paradise, (California) the conditions that are possible in the favorable climate of the coast, and some suggested remedies. Debates 07, 77.

#### LODGING HOUSES AND WAYFARERS' LODGES.

Re-instatement of Vagrants through Municipal Lodging Houses. Miss Alice C. Willard 03, 404.

This paper is founded on experiences in Chicago. The different kinds of lodging houses are described. The problem is not completely solved by the municipal lodging house, but some individual work of value has been done. Several possible remedies are suggested.

What Constitutes a Model Municipal Lodging House?

Raymond Robins 04, 155

The object of the lodging house is to provide immediate relief, and to direct to adequate permanent relief. Its method is investigation, registration and friendly helpfulness. The municipal lodging house of Chicago is described.

Comparative Advantages of Municipal and C. O. S. Lodging House. Miss Alice L. Higgins 04, 148.

The lodging house is properly a part of the system for dealing with transients, not a thing standing alone. Hence, co-operation of public officials and the public itself, is essential, which can best be secured through a lodging house under public administration. Uninspected lodging houses are noxious. In dealing with transients, charity and correction must be united. Repressive measures have persistently failed for at least a thousand years, and will never be sufficient;



Educative and instructive work will be. The lodge at the gate of our public institutions, should stand always open and ready to receive the unclassified group that may claim shelter, perhaps to go forth to remunerative industry, or, through the inner gate, to the institution beyond.

Tramps, Lodging Houses, Municipal and other, for large and small cities.  
Debates 04, 621, 625.

Many wayfarers who are not tramps, need help. Debates 04, 624.

The Salvation Army Lodging Houses.

Rev. Henry H. Rose 06, 504.

A candid discussion of the methods of the Salvation Army, especially of their industrial homes and lodging houses. The author asserts that the Army ought to be recognized for what it is, namely, not a charitable institution, but a new denominational, religious organization. Its contributors have a right to expect that its charity work be done on scientific principles, and in co-operation with all other charities.

A Boston Woodyard. G. A. James 81, 161.  
This was a work conducted in connection with the Provident Society. It was established in 1875, and was the precursor of the well known Boston Wayfarers' Lodge.

The Boston Wayfarers' Lodge. T. F. Ring 85, 321.

The theory, method and results, given, after six years experience, by one of the founders.

Wayfarers' Lodges. A brief description of the Friendly Inn in Indianapolis.  
Debates 85, 476.

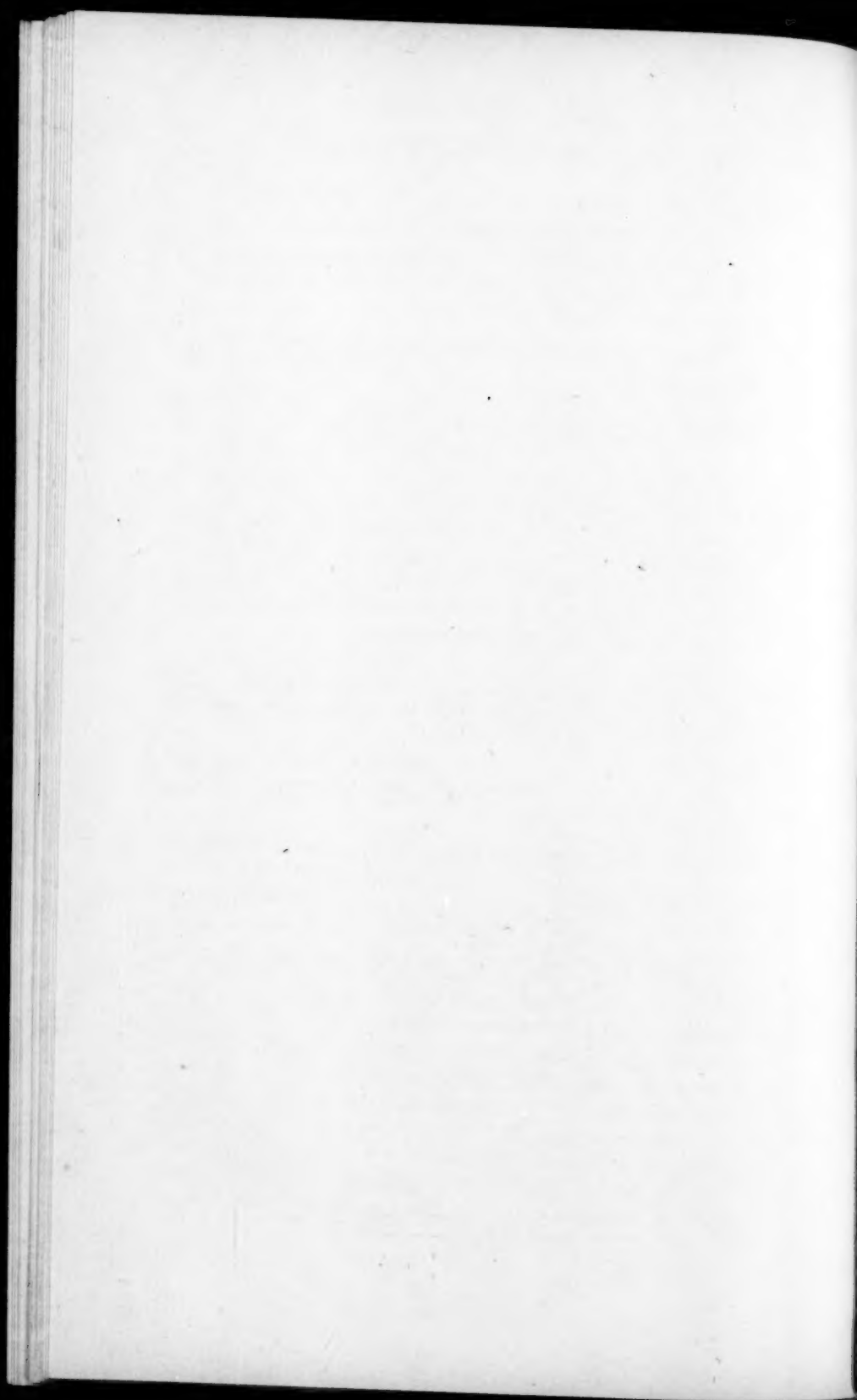
Wayfarers' Lodges in Philadelphia. Debates 96, 481.

Wayfarers' Lodge by the C. O. S. of Lincoln, Neb. Reports 96, 42.

Vagrant Colonies of Belgium and Germany. See Public Charities in Europe.  
F. B. Sanborn 91, 168.

For relief by employment including wood yards and some references to wayfarers' lodges. See Relief of the Poor, Chapter 31.





# BOOK VII

## POVERTY AND RELIEF

### CHAPTER XXX

#### POVERTY AND PAUPERISM: CAUSES AND PREVENTION

The papers and debates reviewed in this chapter should be studied along with those of chapter 11 and the other chapters of this Book, (Book 7). There can be no enquiry more necessary to the citizen of a self-governing community than the one of which this chapter treats, and none which, if carried to its logical conclusions, reaches further into the fundamentals of society and government.

Pauperism in the City of New York.

Dr. R. T. Davis 74, 18.

A paper of facts and legitimate inferences, especially dwelling on the causes of pauperism which arise out of bad methods of relief. Statistics of pauperism in Great Britain and the United States, are compared on pp. 26 and 27.

The Winter Rush of Field Laborers to New York, for the enjoyment of its Institutions.

Debates 74, 29.

Outdoor Relief; Neglect of Children; Beggars; and other Sources of Pauperism.

Debates 74, 28, 32.

Prevention of Crime and Pauperism.

Dr. Nathan Allen 78, 111.

A resume of some causes of crime, such as neglect of children, intemperance and heredity. A criticism of relief methods, and a statement of the causes of pauperism, such as ignorance, intemperance, neglect of children, licentiousness, conditions of birth and disease. A criticism of prison systems. The conclusion of the paper is that prevention will be found in improvement of physical organization and the extension of knowledge.

Labor, Pauperism and Crime.

Carroll D. Wright 78, 151.

The author discusses the relation between the three subjects, quotes from Hakluyt, (1584), and Winthrop, (1629), on conditions in England that led to emigration, compares the results of machinery and steam power, popular education, etc., and ends with a plea for educated labor in America.

Convict Labor in its Effects upon Pauperism and Crime.

Debates 78, 164.

One Means of Preventing Pauperism.

Mrs. Josephine Shaw Lowell 79, 189.

This is a monumental argument for the need of controlling vagrant and vicious women. Numerous instances are given, on pp. 189-193, of vicious mothers. A plan of a reformatory, for this special class, is given on page 198.

The Problem of Pauperism in the Cities of Brooklyn and New York.

Seth Low 79, 200.

The writer describes the beginning and great abuse of the out door relief, in Brooklyn, before 1878, and the results of a complete discontinuance of the practice, in the winter of 1878-9. He further considers relief questions in general and makes a strong plea for co-operation and the non-multiplication of charities.

The Prevention of Pauperism.

Dr. A. Reynolds 79, 210.

The paper suggests the need of knowledge of causes, especially the degree to which intemperance, licentiousness and evil heredity contribute. He suggests the regulation of marriage, as a preventive. A quotation from Burton's Anatomy of Melancholy on this subject is interesting, p. 215.

Pauperism in the State of New York. The value of Industrial and Enforced Labor.

Henry E. Pellew 79, 216.

This is an argument for industrial education as a preventive of pauperism and other evils.

Pauperism and State Charities. A useful summary of their connection is given in a report from Ohio. Attention is called to municipal operations and the law *re* decedents' estates.

Reports 79, 36.

Causes and Prevention of Pauperism.

R. D. McGonnigle 80, 252.

The paper deals with the regulation of almshouses, so as to prevent the institutionizing of paupers; caution in the distribution of out door relief; and the utmost care in the treatment of destitute and pauper children.

Causes and Prevention of Pauperism.

Dr. Diller Luther 80, 242.

The author argues in favor of careful regulation of relief and

of almshouses, care of dependent children and proper methods of labor for the dependent.

Pauperism as affected by National Prosperity. President's address. F. B. Sanborn 81, 15.

Some statistics as to the lessening of out-door relief, between 1878 and 1881.

Pauperism and its Prevention. C. S. Watkins 82, 94.  
A brief argument for attention to dependent children, compulsory education and manual or trade teaching.

Causes of Pauperism and Crime. F. H. Wines 86, 207.  
A general statement. The error of supposing that alcohol is the chief cause is asserted on pp. 209 and 210.

The Law of the Distribution of Pauperism has not yet been discovered. Debates 88, 442.

Prevention of Pauperism. Committee report by F. B. Sanborn and others. 85, 402.

A few general suggestions based on improved statistics; Affiliation and co-operation of charities; Removal of political influences in relief; Similarity of legislation in different states; Strict supervision of immigration.

Effects of Charity work on others than the direct beneficiaries. Debates 85, 465.

The Abolition of Poverty. S. S. Craig 97, 272.

A plea for the single tax reform as the most important movement for the cure of pauperism and the abolition of poverty.

Single Tax vs. Charity. In article on Charity from the standpoint of the Knights of Labor. 90, 61.

Causes of Poverty. S. McC. Lindsay 99, 369.

An attempt at a scientific study of causes, with an analysis of some of those which are most frequently misunderstood. A chart, showing comparative figures in New York, Boston and Baltimore, faces p. 370.

Causes of Poverty, case counting and other methods for their discovery. Debates 99, 373-375.

Poverty in Porto Rico as affected by the climate and the quantity of wild, edible products to be had for the plucking.

Reports 02, 109.

Causes of Poverty.

Committee report by Edmond J. Butler 03, 272.

The author thinks that the National Conference has been

going too much into details of work and ignoring the great underlying causes which are alike everywhere. He proposes, if possible to give answers to the questions, first, what are the general or specific causes of pauperization and second what remedies are applied. The report first discusses what the family is and what is its function, then the causes of Poverty divided into direct and indirect, positive and negative causes. He groups the preventive measures available as educative, charitable, co-operative, industrial and legislative, giving an analysis under each head. Under the heading of Industrial, the author has mentioned a number of measures which have given direction to much later thought. They are as follows: A living wage; Sanitary conditions in all employments; Reasonable hours of labor; Encouragement of Small Industries; Abolition of Child Labor; Distribution of Congested Population; Protective Immigration Laws; Free Employment Bureaus.

#### Disease and Dependence.

Committee report by Homer Folks 03, 334.

Sickness is always one of the leading causes and usually *the* leading cause of dependence. Many statistics are given to prove this assertion. Dependence is not a problem by itself, but one aspect of the very much larger question of social well-being. All questions of public health touch upon it. The tendency is to make physical disability the one indispensable condition of admission to a public charitable institution.

#### The Relations Between Accidents and Dependence.

Rev. D. J. McMahon 03, 340.

The writer shows how large a part accident plays; as a cause of poverty. The number of industrial accidents is dwelt upon and some statistics given. The need of proper insurance and proper safeguards to machinery is shown. The fallacy and injustice of the methods of insurance companies, which protect employers by fighting the claims of injured employes, are made clear. The German method of industrial insurance is outlined and commended, although some fear is expressed that dependence on a State insurance fund might lessen thrift, yet the advantages would be great.

Disease, Accidents and Dependence. A very important discussion.

Debates 03, 567, 575.

Needed Legislation for Certain Classes of Dependents.

Harry McCormack 05, 411.

That the community should restrain the defective and the vicious who swell the ranks of dependents is the contention of this paper. The results of neglect of the feeble-minded and of those with venereal diseases are made plain. The homeless non-resident should be controlled. Municipal homes for transient women as well as men are declared necessary. The author's conclusions are based on his experience for five years in the relief department of Cook County, Illinois, (Chicago.)

Family Desertion as a Cause of Poverty.

Debates 05, 603.

Needy Families and their Homes.

Committee report by Lee K. Frankel 06, 325.

The recent changes in our mental attitude to the people of whom we speak under the above title, is the theme of this report. The motives that have inspired the change are traced. They are chiefly founded in a belief that conditions, rather than character, have been the causes of poverty, and that it is possible to change conditions, so that both poverty and pauperism may be eradicated. The writer asserts, and gives some figures to prove, that the actual amount of pauperism in this country is much less than has been believed. The four real causes of poverty are said to be, Ignorance; Industrial Inefficiency; Exploitation of Labor; Defects of Governmental Supervision of the Welfare of Citizens. The paper presents a hopeful view of the possibilities of the near future.

Relations existing between Defective Character and Dependency.

W. H. McClain 07, 347.

A consideration of personal causes of dependency, with an attempt to divide them between the seven more important personal or subjective causes, which are said to be Inefficiency; Improvidence; Immorality; Stupidity; Intemperance; Shiftlessness; and Ignorance.

Irresponsibility as a cause of Poverty.

Debates 07, 363.

Insufficient wages the Chief Cause of Dependence.

Debates 07, 364.

Ignorance and Low Wages as Causes of Poverty.

Debates 07, 366.

Average Wages of Laborer and Minister about on a par.

Debates 07, 367.

Causes of Pauperism. See also Chapter XXXI, on Outdoor Relief, and on Poor Laws and Settlement Laws. See also Standards of Living in Chapter 36.

## CHAPTER XXXI

### RELIEF OF THE POOR

**Principles and Methods: Relief and Religious Teaching: Relief in Emergencies; Relief in the Panic Winter of 1893-4 Relief by Employment**

This is a very comprehensive title. That there are comparatively few articles under it means that the subject is treated elsewhere under different headings. It also signifies that in the opinion of most of the members of the Conference, relief, pure and simple, is but a small part of charity.

A careful study of the question made from the papers reviewed below, and the references to the same subject under Public Relief of the Poor, Organization of Charity, the Causes and Prevention of Pauperism will show a gradual change of emphasis, especially during the past ten years, upon the importance of relief proper and the effect that almsgiving has played in the creation of pauperism. No student should attempt this subject without a careful reading of the papers noted above, as well as of those in this chapter.

#### PRINCIPLES AND METHODS

Individual methods in charity illustrated by the story of the lame man at the gate called Beautiful. Debates 89, 276.

Scientific method applied to relief. See article on Scientific Charity. Mrs. Glendower Evans 89, 24.

Relief of the Poor, in History of C. O. S. in the United States is a statement as to the prevalent theories of relief in the early '70's. 93, 52, 53.

The Best Methods of Relief in Small Cities. Rev. John C. Brooks 95, 54. Reviews the instrumentalities at hand, discusses the motive and the method of charity, regarding organization or co-ordination of effort as the essential. A number of illustrations of work done in different cities are given.

Relief as a Social Problem in President's address. C. R. Henderson 99, 10.

Methods of Relief Described. Debates 01, 375.

The Uses of Material Relief. Lee K. Frankel 03, 317.

The author notices a changing attitude in the Conference, as to the uses of Material Relief, amounting to a revulsion of feeling as to its value. He claims that other than material forms of relief may have a pauperizing tendency, that day



nurseries and kindergartens are not an unmixed good. Even help by employment is not always of advantage. A study of the income and expenses of a working family, in New York, is given, showing that at the best, only a bare subsistence is possible so that when misfortune comes relief is absolutely needed.

Organized Charities.

Rev. C. G. Trusdell 85, 329.

A plan for a general relief society in a city, with a statement of the relief and aid society of Chicago.

Combined effort in Charity Work.

Rev. E. R. Donehoo 85, 326.

A plea for more intimate relations and correspondence between societies in different cities, not only those called C. O. S. or A. C. etc., but all Relief Societies.

General Relief Societies and their relations to other charities.

Debates 98, 490.

Relief Associations and their Relations with C. O. S.

Philip W. Ayres 99, 359.

A useful study of the relations of the two kinds of societies in the principal cities. On p. 360 is a table showing the respective dates of the organization of the Relief Societies and the C. O. S. in eleven cities.

Discussion on Relief Associations and the C. O. S.

Debates 99, 361.

Public and Private Relief in Chicago.

Rev. C. G. Trusdell 95, 66.

The author begins by differentiating between Poor and Paupers, but uses the latter term in an ambiguous way. He commends out-door relief for the respectable unfortunate poor, and then describes the Chicago Relief and aid society of which he was superintendent. He ends with an interesting enumeration of the causes of poverty, beginning with the force of gravitation and ending with flood, fire, pestilence and war. He says when they all disappear, with them will go poverty and distress and the necessity for relief.

Citizens relief committee in Washington, D. C.

Reports 98, 40.

The Charities of Chicago.

E. B. McCagg 79, 145.

Describes briefly the city and county relief methods, and gives an elaborate account of the Relief and Aid Society.

Charitable Institutions exempted from Taxation in Delaware. Reports 05, 41.

United Charities of Memphis, Tenn.

Reports 06, 69.

The United States as a relief agent in Alaska.

Reports 04, 22.

Charity Fund of \$20,000 given by Russians and Japanese to New Hampshire after the Peace Conference there.

Reports 06, 44.

## Unusual Forms of Relief.

Lee K. Frankel 01, 314.

The antithesis, in relief giving, of the crude grocery order alike for all approved applicants, is based on the two fundamentals of present adequacy and consideration of the future of the one relieved.

The author divides the poor into the Bourgeoisie and the Proletariat and works out the division in an enlightening way.

## Discussion on the foregoing.

Debates 01, 389.

## Treatment of Poor Widows with Dependent Children.

Mrs. Louise Wolcott 88, 137.

Discusses the need of preventive work to keep up a fair standard of family life; keeping the family together, unless the mother is intemperate or immoral. The work of the F. V. is emphasized, also cultivation of church relationships. Individual work is said to be absolutely essential.

Widows with dependent children, some valuable thoughts which supplement or strengthen the conclusions of the paper above mentioned.

Debates 88, 419, 423.

## Pensioning of widows with children.

Debates 05, 598.

## RELIEF AND RELIGIOUS TEACHING.

## Non-Sectarian and Non-Partisan Charitable Work.

Rev. John F. Mullany 02, 338.

A plea for religious teaching of dependent children, the end in view being good citizenship and prosperity in the present life and eternal happiness in the next.

## Private Relief Societies and Needy Families.

Thomas M. Mulry 03, 286.

This is a description of the work of the St. Vincent de Paul Society, in its department which has charge of the aid of needy families. It shows the advantage of volunteer work in saving expense and still more in the exertion of personal influence for betterment of life. If the work is properly done there is little danger of pauperization. The writer speaks out of more than thirty years experience as a member of the society.

St. Vincent de Paul Society in St. Louis, its work described.

Debates 84, 331.

Educational and Religious Aid given the needy in their homes.

J. Carroll Payne 03, 329.

"Care for the masses, is the cry of unchristian philosophy: care for the individual is the motto of Christian Charity." "Our civilization can not look with anything but disquietude upon homes where dwell want and ignorance." "Let us work to eradicate the cause not the effects." "Build up a public sentiment in regard to the needy in their homes and the work is half done. A Christian education alone can solve the problem."

Hebrew Charities during the Middle Ages.

Rabbi S. H. Sonneschein 83, 323.

A unique paper. The historical interest is intense, but to the student of charity the medieval aspect of Jewish philanthropy is of even greater interest.

Relief Work of the Salvation Army.

E. D. Solenberger 06, 349.

A criticism of the social scheme of the army in its departments of relief of the poor, homes for homeless men, etc. That the methods of accounting of the army are unsatisfactory, that the poor are exploited for advertising purposes rather than adequately relieved, that the homes are run for profit and are seldom above, but sometimes below, the level of the common lodging houses in cleanliness and order, these and other criticisms are alleged. The defects render the army's scheme, in America, ill advised and not adapted to carry out progressive and rational measures of social relief.

Salvation Army defended by some of its officers and others interested. Discussion pro and con. Debates 06, 504-513.

#### RELIEF IN EMERGENCIES

Utility of Organized Charity in Emergency.

Miss Hannah M. Todd 90, 36.

An account of the methods pursued by the Associated Charities of Lynn, Mass., in 1889, following the great fire, using its organized machinery, with the addition of volunteers, named by the ministers of the churches. Certain valuable results, in the way of permanent betterment of the city and the organization, are noted.

The Johnstown Flood. A Lesson in the Value of Organized Charities.

L. S. Emery 90, 43.

This is a statement of the tremendous difficulties in the way of thorough work and the efforts that were made. Concludes with the opinion that

a well organized local society would have had great advantage in the work, over people from a distance.

The Great Tornado.

W. T. Rolph 90, 49.

An account of the disaster at Louisville, in March, 1890. Charity organization methods were put into effect. The local agents of the society were entrusted with the work, assisted by volunteers whom they called to their aid. The work was quickly, efficiently and economically done. Assistance from outside the city was refused when offered. Voluntary subscription was sufficient, a sum voted by the City Council being returned. The Committee spent on relief work outside the city, nearly \$1,000 more than the amount of money they received from outside the city. Among other relief work 311 homes were rebuilt for their owners at a cost of \$71,435.59. "Louisville paid in full all losses by the tornado, sustained by those who could not themselves do so."

The Johnstown Calamity.

Rev. C. N. Field 90, 381.

This gives the story from the side of an active volunteer worker and gives much useful light on the difficulties of the work. The writer shows the need of organization between organizations.

The Red Cross Work in Johnstown.

Miss Clara Barton 90, 384.

This gives an account of the Red Cross work which would appear to be, from this paper, about all the work that was done in the way of relief after the flood. The writer thinks that if a good charity organization had been in existence before the flood, it would have been at the bottom of the river after it.

Work of the Firemen's Relief Committee. A very thorough and complete piece of work, showing the influence of charity organization principles, which followed a serious fire in Indianapolis, in 1891, when there was much loss of life among the firemen.

Debates 91, 395.

Rev. Oscar C. McCulloch and the Firemen's Relief in Indianapolis in 1890.

92, 241.

Relief in Emergencies. See in History of Charity Organization 93, 84, 86. A curious error occurs in the statement of the flood relief of Cincinnati, in 1884, where it is stated that 304 families were driven from their homes. This was the number of families in the 25th ward alone. About

20,000 people, the number having never been accurately known, were driven from their homes and about 14,000 more were temporarily without support from wages. The distribution of the Associated Charities which carried the bulk of the work was tabulated as follows. Families relieved, 6,374; Persons, 34,510; day's rations, 439,164; articles of clothing, 26,655; pairs of shoes, 5,154. The sum of \$5,424.60 was used by the Society's agents in repairing and replacing houses.

The Relief Work in Nebraska during the Drought.

Rev. L. P. Ludden 95, 479.

An account of an extensive piece of relief work, by a State Commission, aided by the railroads, with some few contributions from the outside.

The Fire at Hinckley, Minn. James F. Jackson, 95, 492.

A special emergent relief work in the summer of 1894. The speaker gives a graphic description of the forest fire, which surrounded and then burnt up the town, and the successful relief methods which were adopted.

The Emergency Relief Work occasioned by the Drought in Nebraska. The State Relief Commission and other distributions. Reports 95, 362.

Is Emergency Relief by Work Wise?

Philip W. Ayres 95, 96.

An enquiry suggested by the emergency work, in many cities of the winter of 1893-4. The paper assumes that, for ordinary relief, work is better than alms, but questions whether in emergencies the same rule holds good. The writer decides that in brief emergencies, when well managed, direct relief is better than relief works; and somewhat hesitatingly concludes that, in long continued distress of an emergent nature relief works may be the best, but that they require most excellent administration, to avoid evil consequences following them.

Emergency Relief in Baltimore following the Fire and the Tornado. Sound C. O. S. principles applied. Reports 04, 52.

The Relief Work at Johnstown. Robert C. Ogden 06. 541.

The story of the relief following the flood in the Conemaugh Valley. The principles that were discovered, of necessity, as to whom the committee represented and what was the purpose of the relief, are told. Many instances are given and some general principles, which should govern emergency relief work, are hinted at.

(As was noted in the account of the same relief work by the Red Cross, 90, 384, there is nothing in this account to indicate that any other organization than the one represented by the speaker, was taking any part in the relief work.)

The San Francisco Disaster. Ernest P. Bicknell 06, 549.  
The story of the relief following the earthquake and fire in 1906, as told by one who was in the thick of it.

#### RELIEF IN THE PANIC WINTER OF 1893-4.

##### Organization of Charity.

Committee report by J. W. Walk 94, 19.  
Introduces the reports of the special emergency work, during the exceptional winter of 1893, that was done in the principal cities of the Union.

The Situation in New York City during the Winter of 1893-4.  
Chas. D. Kellogg 94, 21.

Describes the unprecedented situation during the panic winter, with the various measures for its relief in New York under the headings; The Situation; Remedies on three lines, Permanent Societies, temporary expansion, temporary organizations, emergency funds; Results; and Review.

A Winter's Work in St. Paul. Jas F. Jackson 94, 30.  
Describes what was done by the Associated Charities, and by the special organizations, which sprang up for the occasion and worked in co-operation with and through it. A public employment bureau was specially valuable.

The Winter in Louisville. Randolph H. Blain 94, 42  
Here the exceptional distress was met by the Charity Organization Society, aided by the Women's Club. The result was to strengthen the society in the good opinion of the city.

The Emergency Work in Boston. Wm. P. Fowler 94, 45.  
The Associated Charities confronted the exceptional situation of the Winter of '93-4, and advised against new relief schemes. This advice was not heeded, but a Citizen's Relief Committee was formed which was, however, guided to a considerable extent by A. C. methods, so that the result was not so disastrous, from duplication or disorganization, as might have been expected. The paper gives a number of suggestions



of better organization to meet future disasters, and especially one, that methods of employment be systematized.

The Bethel Associated Charities of Cleveland.

Henry M. Raymond 94, 50.

Here the extraordinary distress was met by the society. The city helped by furnishing a good deal of labor. A Citizen's Relief Committee collected subscriptions, but worked through the A. C. Of the applicants for assistance during the winter about ten per cent. were native Americans.

Work in Charleston, S. C.

Mrs. M. A. Rhett 94, 34.

The severe distress of the winter of '93-4 was successfully met by the Associated Charities. Much of the need was caused by the incoming of unemployed men from the North.

The Winter in Pittsburgh.

R. D. McGonnigle 94, 36.

Here the distress began in the summer, thousands of men being thrown out of work. As the need was caused by unemployment, the relief took the form of labor. On the whole the various organizations worked in harmony, with little waste and no interference from bad politics, but the report ends by expressing the need of organization of all the charities of Pittsburgh.

Denver's Plan.

Mrs. Izetta George 94, 55.

The Charity Organization Society with some help, at the first, from missions, was able to meet the situation of 1893-4. Employment furnished by the city and the building of a railroad to Cripple Creek, materially relieved the situation.

A Successful Experiment in Utilizing Unemployed Labor.

Joseph G. Rosengarten 94, 58.

The winter of 1893-4, found, in addition to the usual poor, more than 50,000 people unemployed. The experiment here recounted was in cleaning up the city. It was carried on in co-operation with the work of a Citizen's Relief Committee, and the Society for Organizing Charity.

How Philadelphia Dealt with the Extraordinary Distress of the Winter of 1893-4.

James W. Walk 94, 63.

The work was done in co-operation and on the districting plan. No effort was made to revive outdoor relief. Relief works were also carried on in the parks.



The Winter of 1893-4 in Buffalo. Frederic Almy 94, 301.

The extraordinary distress was met by special relief features, some of them novel and interesting. Employment was furnished on public works. The relief work was done with little duplication, and the net result to the C. O. S. was a distinct advance in co-operation.

The Winter of 1893-4 in Utah. The relief of the unemployed by labor is described. The situation was adequately met and permanent results are hoped for in the way of organization.

Reports 94, 256.

In Baltimore the increasing number of station house lodgers led to the opening of a wayfarers' lodge, and the working of tramps, on repairs of the jail and on the road.

Reports 94, 243.

Poverty and Relief. The Methods Possible in the City of New York. Mrs. Charles R. Lowell 95, 44.

This paper was prompted by the extraordinary distress, and relief measures to match, of the winter of 1893-4. The questions of homeless and unemployed and possible remedies; of the inadequacy of so much relief, and the wastefulness going on beside it; of the need of better facilities (forty district offices of the C. O. S. instead of eleven); of the causes, such as long hours and overwork, that produce much real destitution; of the "workers who do not break down, but only die;" these and other questions are raised. "Not only does self-interest require that we help to lift our fellowmen, to make them useful citizens, law abiding and industrious; but no one can escape the responsibility for the intellectual and moral development of the race."

#### RELIEF BY EMPLOYMENT

A Free Public Employment Bureau. Horace F. Barnes 85, 362.

The theory and method of the relief of the poor by such means. The paper is suggested by several years of mission work and supervision among the multitudes in New York City.

Free Employment Bureaus, with an account of the Labor Bureau in Buffalo. Debates 85, 487.

Relief in Work. A valuable discussion on this subject.

Debates 88, 407-408.

## Relief in Work.

Philip C. Ayres 92, 436.

A useful summary of some experiments in relief by work in Cincinnati, Boston, Philadelphia, New York and Brooklyn. The labor colonies of Germany, are also mentioned. The Wayfarers' Lodges and Workrooms for Women, in the principal cities, are briefly described.

## Work Relief, Wayfarers' Lodges, Sewing Schools, Etc.

Debates 92, 442-445.

## The Problem of the Unemployed.

John Glenn 92, 440.

A brief paper on the value of systematic relief by work, as the solution of the problem of tramping. The story of Count Rumford's experiences with the beggars of Munich, is given on p. 440.

## Poverty and Labor Problems, Complicated. In President's address.

97, 11.

## Free Public Employment Offices.

Chas. Bartram 97, 207.

The author describes the offices created by law and supported by the State in Ohio, which were suggested by the labor unions of Cincinnati. Statistics of the work are given. Following is a statement of employment agencies in connection with organized charity in various cities, with arguments and opinions, pro and con, by well known agents of charity.

## Municipal Employment Scheme proposed for Detroit, Mich.

James A. Post 97, 217.

There is no evidence given as to whether this scheme ever existed, except upon paper. It is a scheme for employment-relief, conducted by city officials, but supported by voluntary contributions.

## Charitable Employment Agencies, as they exist in a number of places with opinions upon them.

Debates 98, 491.

## Employment guaranteed to everybody by the State. See paper on "Charity or Justice," by S. M. Jones.

99, 133.

## Labor for the Unemployed. Complications of business methods. Effects of labor saving machinery, etc.

Debates 99, 412-414.

## The Ethical Value of Industrial Agencies.

Wm. I. Nichols 04, 233.

The industrial agencies considered are woodyards, laundries and work-rooms. Their positive value as relief, and their value as training and as character building, are shown to be

much greater than their negative value in repressing begging. The operations of the Brooklyn industrial agencies are described and their results analyzed. "They protect the public from imposture; afford a means by which those in need may obtain aid, in a manner consistent with their self-respect; encourage thrift; increase the power of self-support; promote co-operation and friendly intercourse between the strong and the weak; and strengthen the moral life of the community."

Industrial agencies, wood yards, laundries, work-rooms. Their advantages and their dangers. Debates 04, 537-545.

For other articles on wayfarers' lodges, etc., see Chapter 29 on Vagrancy, etc.

## CHAPTER XXXII

### ORGANIZATION OF CHARITY AND ASSOCIATED CHARITIES

Origin and Development in the U. S.: Principles and Methods: Co-operation: C. O. S. and Relief: Registration and Investigation: C. O. S. in the Smaller Cities: Charities Endorsement

Organization of charity since its introduction to the Conference in 1880 has been treated more fully than any other subject, with possibly three exceptions. Some of the papers which have been presented under this or similar titles, do not belong strictly to the subject and will be found noticed in other chapters. The articles reviewed in Chapters on Relief of the Poor; Provident Plans; The Friendly Visitor; Social Reform; Poverty and Pauperism; Vagrancy and Desertion; and Neighborhood Improvement, contain many references to the work often treated under the head of Charity organization; and one on Statistics of C. O. S. is reviewed in Chapter 2.

For the past seven years the standing Committee on "Charity Organization," which had endured, with little change of title, from 1880 to 1900, has disappeared from the list, being supplanted by that on "Needy Families and their Homes," which latter now appears as Needy Families: Their Homes and Neighborhoods.

#### ORIGIN AND DEVELOPMENT. IN THE U. S.

##### Associated Charities.

Committee report by Rev. Oscar C. McCulloch 80, 122.

This is an interesting and exhaustive report. A student, at-

tempting the study of the C. O. S. movement, will do well to begin with this paper. It discusses Needs of Organization, History of the movement, Principles and objects, Methods of operation, the Executive Committee, the District Office, Visitors among the poor and Provident schemes. A brief bibliography is on p. 135.

Lack of Spiritual Instruction in the Work of Associated Charities, was the principal theme in the debates that followed the paper above. 80, 136.

Organization of Charities in Cities. Committee report by

Dr. Cadwallader 81, 100.

This is an exhaustive report on the general subject, giving a list of the American societies to date, page 101, and a schedule of interrogatories, page 102, upon which a tabulated report had been prepared by Henry Hill. The latter is presented as an appendix on page 105, and is a complete summary of the movement to that date, (1881), and re-states all its general principles.

Associated Charities of Boston, Its Methods, Successes and Failures. Debates 81, 118.

The Best Development of the Central Work of a Society for Organizing Charity. T. Guilford Smith 81, 192.

This is a description of the work in Buffalo, and gives some statistics of the results of its early operation. It also describes the work of the Fitch Institute.

Organization of Charities in Cities. Committee report, Erving Wilson Chairman. 83, 70.

This report gives the list of the societies to its date and an elaborate description of the work of the more prominent in this country. The report is useful to anyone who is studying the whole movement.

Many additional particulars regarding the societies existing in 1883 are given. Debates 84, 328-345.

Charity Organization. Committee report by Alexander Johnson 85, 316.

This was an attempt to measure the successes and comparative failures of the movement, on a plan of percentage classifications. A plea for accurate statistics.

Organization of Charity. Committee report by Alexander Johnson 86, 168.

A statement of the status of the various societies to date. On pp. 173 to 175, is an interesting contrast, in some detail, of the results achieved in a very large and in a small city. On page 175 is a table of cases for relief in seventeen cities.

Organization of Charities.

Committee report by Chas. D. Kellogg 87, 123.

A summary of progress, and a special plea for uniform methods and statistics of registration, etc. It was in discus-

sion of this report and papers following, that the plan of dividing the cases into four classes, namely: those needing continuous relief; those for temporary relief; needing work instead of relief; and needing no relief, was worked out and adopted by the societies generally.

This report also lays great stress on the friendly visitor plan. It was in it that Mr. Kellogg's simile of the Friendly Visitor to the Good Samaritan, which has been very popular, was first given in public.

The Beginnings of C. O. S. in Philadelphia are described.

Debates 87, 346.

The Black Heath Mendicity Society in a suburb of London, which was the germ of the London C. O. S., is described. The speaker emphasizes the value of the ticket system.

Debates 87, 348.

Organization of Charity.

Committee report by Miss Zilpha D. Smith 88, 120.

The report describes the various branches of the work and the societies to date.

Organization of Charities.

Committee report by Rev. Oscar C. McCulloch 89, 10.

A general survey of the societies to date, with an interesting quotation on progress from each of them. Special mention is made of the degree of attention attracted by C. O. S. in the universities. The report also mentions new lines of work, and changes of laws made under C. O. S. influences.

Charity Organization. Committee report by N. S. Rosenau 90, 25.

An estimate of the status of the work to its date, of the number of persons interested and enlisted, what the societies have accomplished, the scope of the work, and the degree to which it is a missionary enterprise.

The early fierce opposition to C. O. S. in London is illustrated.

Debates 90, 375.

Organization of Charities. Committee report by Miss Hannah Todd 91, 109.

The report presents the scope of work, statistical progress, conferences, friendly visitors, causes of poverty, co-operation of public and private charities, the gains of the year.

Alleged Failure of the C. O. S. of Chicago, answered by the statement that it did not fail, but was amalgamated with a general relief society, which agreed to maintain all its activities.

Debates 91, 366.

## Charity Organization.

Committee report by Geo. B. Buzelle 92, 205.

Begins with the history and reviews the field of work, the working force and present requirements. The writer lays stress on the degree to which accepted or unreformed social conditions are the cause of much, if not most, pauperism, and that the existence, side by side in our cities, of grim want and ostentatious luxury, is a grave danger.

## Charity Organization in the U. S.

Committee report by Chas. D. Kellogg 93, 52.

An elaborate account of the movement from its inception. The conditions existing among charities, twenty years ago, are described, and a history of the establishment of the first ten societies is given in some detail. The connection with the National Conference began in 1879. Lists of active and lapsed societies are given. The general principles of work are discussed under appropriate headings. The report includes a necrology of prominent men and women who have been connected with the societies, and a useful bibliography upon the subject.

## The Louisville Charity Organization Society and its work.

W. T. Rolph 95, 93.

This is a very favorable account of the success of the society named, including the building and operating of a wayfarers' lodge.

## Revival of C. O. S. in Chicago, by the Bureau of Charities. Reports 96, 36.

## Organization of Charity. Committee report by Alfred O. Crozier 97, 140.

Attention is called to the change of name of the Committee with the alleged intention to broaden its scope. Many members of the Committee, it is said, are of opinion, that the time has come to attempt some kind of a propaganda of charity organization, so as to extend its benefits from the National Government through state, county, city, village and private charities to the individual, an entirely separate organization, to be called Congress for Organizing Charity, or by some similar name is suggested, while others think that by extending the work of the General Secretary, the National Conference itself is adequate to the needs of the situation.

## Organized and Unorganized Charity.

Alfred O. Crozier 97, 154.

The author considers that most of the evils of pauperism are due to disorganized charity and mal-administration. He emphasizes the need of business management, personal service and scientific study of social problems. He says the Associated Charities exist to bring order out of a charitable chaos, preventing waste, duplication and fraud, and installing high ideals of charity.



### How can we Further the Organization of Charities.

Miss Frances R. Morse 97, 177.

The writer argues for the extension of the principles of organized charity, not merely of certain methods of work. She thinks charity organization means applying the principles which govern the healthiest and most helpful social relations we know. She gives certain definite suggestions as to diffusing information, making our co-operation more thorough, and taking pains to make our meaning clear through papers, magazines, and every possible vehicle. The paper ends by setting forth some of the good results of organized charity.

#### Advances in Charity and Correction.

D. C. Gilman 98, 430.

This is a popular lecture which takes in a great deal beside charity organization, but it is hinged upon charity organization principles and printed under the charity organization heading. The address is interesting and popular and contains many quotable phrases and a great many references to distinguished people, living and dead.

#### The Proposed Missionary Enterprise in favor of the organization of Charity. An elaborate plan. A committee report.

98, 483.

#### Organization of Charity. Committee report by Edward T. Devine 99, 274.

This report reviews the progress of twenty years since the first committee report was made to the conference on this subject. The author sketches an ideal community, in which there are no professional beggars, because every citizen has given his adherence to some plan, from which giving ignorantly to strangers, is absolutely discarded. The ideal community is worked out in an interesting way.

#### Organization of Charity. Committee report by C. S. Grout 00, 247.

In reviewing the work and plans of the various societies and inquiring the cause for their organization, etc., one question is, "are you making special efforts to train young people for positions as agents and secretaries?" The author informs us that only one society made an affirmative answer, but he is too modest to tell us that that one is the one of which he is the efficient General Secretary. The chief value of the report is that it brings the statement of general conditions and methods down to date.

#### Associated Charities in Columbus, O.

Reports 00, 350.

#### Consolidation of Bureau of Charities with Union for Christian Work in Brooklyn.

Reports 01, 84.

#### Organization of Charity in Cuba with the help of Mr. Homer Folks.

Reports 01, 105.

#### Status of Organized Charity in the West.

Miss Katharine C. Felton 02, 295.

That conditions in the rapidly growing western cities are so different from those of the east, that methods, admirably



adapted for New York, or even Chicago, will not work in Denver or San Francisco, is clearly shown. The danger of being submerged in a sea of almsgiving, loses its terror when the sea is only knee deep. That many semi-public functions are given to associated charities in the West is due to the distrust of State activity, that characterizes many Western communities. The Eastern specialist would find much to criticise in the Western C. O. S., yet his criticism would come from failure to grasp the situation.

- Associated Charities in seven cities in Colorado. Reports 02, 29.  
 Federation in Baltimore of the A. I. C. P. with the C. O. S.  
 Reports 02, 57; 03, 57.  
 Decline in C. O. S. in Nebraska. Several societies have died.  
 Reports 02, 71.  
 Status of Organized Charity in the West. Debates 02, 386, 387.  
 The First C. O. S. in New Hampshire at Concord.  
 Reports 04, 72; 05, 67; 06, 44.  
 Associated Charities in Atlanta, Ga. Reports 05, 43.  
 New C. O. S. at Lafayette, Ind. Reports 06, 27.  
 Good C. O. S. development, in the State of Washington. Reports 06, 73.

#### PRINCIPLES AND METHODS

##### Constitution and Duties of a District Conference.

Mrs. James T. Fields 81, 124.

This is the earliest of the long series of papers on various branches of C. O. S. work, which have been presented to the Conference during the last quarter century. The principles laid down in this paper are still fresh and vital, and the methods described have not suffered radical change.

##### Effective Charity. Philip C. Garrett 81, 141.

This is a plea for thorough organization of the charitable forces in every city, and is founded upon the experience of the society in Philadelphia.

##### Principles underlying Charity Organization. L. L. Barbour 83, 143.

The speaker instances the need of methods to reduce pauperism and to prevent indiscriminate and duplicate giving. A brief statement of the method of central organization follows.

##### Work of District Committees. Rev. Oscar C. McCulloch 83, 148.

This paper describes the advantages of a division of labor through district committees, which are the society in miniature, and, because they can get nearer to the actual work, can do it better than it can be done by one central committee.

Objects of Charity Organization. Committee report by

Chas. S. Fairchild 84, 65.

A brief paper with a plea for high minded civic action and complete co-operation. "Charity Organization perfectly carried out would produce a state of society nearer the Christian ideal than has ever yet been known."

Methods of Organized Charity with some illustrative cases of individuals aided and of the conversion of business men to its support.

Debates 89, 266.

Organized Charities, illustrations of its practical advantages from Baltimore.

Debates 89, 269.

Relation of Charity Organization to Social Problems Geo. D. Holt 91, 118.

The social problems alluded to are pauperism, crime, as caused by poverty, and the human organization of society.

The common figure of speech "Army of Paupers," is answered by the figure of a Group of Helpless and Suffering, round whom the organized forces of charity draw a circle of love and hope.

Debates 91, 360.

The Practical Side of Charity Organization.

Wm. F. Slocum 92, 211.

The writer emphasizes the fact that we are often lost in the midst of practical detail, and forget that in charity work we must be idealists.

Charity Organization as an Educating Force. Chas. D. Kellogg 92, 449.

The writer contrasts careless relief of the people who are defective or destitute, with the work for the deaf and blind of a Howe or a Galaudet.

Bibliography of the C. O. S. in the U. S., the Publications, Serial and Other, of the Societies in the Various Cities are listed in Appendix L.

Following 93, 93.

Officers of C. O. S., and some useful remarks on the compensation and conditions of work of the agent. Debates 93, 451.

The Essentials of Organized Charity. Jas. W. Walk 94, 298.

A brief statement, dividing the essentials under the accustomed five headings of, Investigation; Registration; Co-operation; Adequate Relief; Permanent Results.

The Charity Organization Movement: Its Tendency and its Duty. Committee report by Jeffrey R. Brackett 95, 80.

The tendencies pointed out are towards the principles of, No general relief fund; Co-operation; Personal Service; and Educational Effort. The duty is to stand firm for principles,

to avoid officialism, and, especially, not to lose the great and helpful results which might come from a campaign of education, because of a desire for ease, or for peace, or to gain a petty co-operation.

#### Charity Organization in England.

A letter from C. S. Loch 95, 495.

The principles and their application, as they have been developed in the London Society. "Charity is not a work of sentiment only. It requires definite training and study. Only those who train themselves in charity have any right to expect results." "Charity Organization is a school and discipline, but it is also a faith and purpose."

Charity Organization. Committee report by Philip W. Ayres 96, 235.

The report gives useful illustrations of co-operation; shows the advantages of registration; emphasizes personal service, as a reality not a figure of speech; devotes some paragraphs to transportation of the poor, and some to the relations of charity organization to industry, at times of strikes and at other times.

#### Charity Organization.

C. S. Loch 96, 243.

The speaker believes that the mission of charity has been misunderstood. The Association represents the department to which the nation entrusts the constant work of national regeneration. It deals with the social residuum, people who are in danger of becoming uncivilized.

The paper presents the old themes of enquiry, co-operation, etc., in a striking and convincing way. The address is full of strong epigrammatic sentences, such as "If you have no principles you have no organization." "It is a new social ability, that has to be nourished and cherished in ourselves." "Charity should abandon haphazard relief." "There is no particular glory in being inaccurate." "Let us give a long rein to our invention before we cry 'Eureka.'"

#### The Scope and Influence of a Charity Organization Society.

Chas. R. Henderson 96, 248.

This is a philosophical rather than a scientific statement of the case, dealing with essential elements, not detail of methods. It concludes with a chapter on the social function of an Associated Charities, (the terms C. O. S. and A. C. being used interchangeably.)

**Organized Charity.**

N. S. Rosenau 97, 144.

The author discusses the need of organized charity, arising from the creation of distinct agencies, to deal with the various needs of a complex society. The various motives underlying these agencies, and the fact that the State has stepped in to mitigate evils and protect itself from the revolutionary effects of widespread social discontent, are noticed. The results of these efforts are the three forms of charity, Individual Assistance, Associated Benevolence and State Aid, as they exist today. The writer predicts a future complete organization, in which all the efforts shall be harmonized, with immense results of benefit.

**The Organization of Private Charities.**

Rev. J. H. Crooker 97, 175.

The author outlines the principles of scientific charity as first developed in Hamburg, in the latter part of the 18th century. He concludes "These principles must be made a part of the social consciousness, so that a village will no more tolerate a tramp than a horse thief."

**The District Plan of Organization vs. the Centralized Plan.**

Jeffrey R. Brackett 97, 188.

The relative advantages of the two plans, and some difficulties with each of them, are given. On the whole, the author favors the district plan, especially for its advantage in securing the aid of the right kind of volunteers.

**The Need of Organization in Charity Work.**

John M. Glenn 99, 284.

"Charity as used in this paper means love expressed in active work for the unfortunate." "Charity work must be scientific, otherwise it cannot be either businesslike or religious."

The method and usefulness of organization are expressed in a practical way. The details are not given, but to any one who knew nothing of charity organization, this paper would commend it most heartily.

**Essentials of Organization.**

Alexander Johnson 99, 291.

A brief paper calling attention to the fundamentals which distinguish a C. O. S. from any other society, and suggesting the ever present danger of their being overlaid by more interesting and more popular work, not so distinctive and really not so valuable.

Organization of aggressive C. O. S. work, especially keeping families together by special methods of relief.

Debates 99, 357.

**Charity Organization Principles Applied to Mission Work.**

C. N. Pond 00, 271.

The writer, who has been greatly helped in his general con-

ception of the possibilities of helpfulness, by a study of charity organization, finds that its cardinal principles are those of all associated work. He says even in cases of succor, so personal and confidential that the left hand need not know what the right hand does, there is no reason why that right hand itself should ignorantly do a blundering harmful thing. He applies the principles to mission work, which is largely concerned with the poor, and illustrates them as concretely embodied in the Industrial Missionary Association of Alabama in the Black Belt.

Needy Families in Their Homes. An introduction.

Committee report by Miss Zilpha D. Smith 01, 284.

This paper makes plain that when we talk about charity organization or associated charities, we have in mind the help of families in their homes. The work these societies aim at is to save the family by removing the causes of need. The writer concludes that the two great requirements of those who have to do with needy families are first, special knowledge, and the training of ourselves to charitable work; second general knowledge or a more complete understanding of the lives of poor families who are not in distress.

Principles and Methods in Charity.

Committee report by Edward T. Devine 01, 321.

This is the theory of the associated charities, told over again in an interesting and thoughtful way. The reasons for investigation and registration, not for the sake of the contributor, but for the benefit of the one whose relief and restoration is the aim of our work, are made clear.

The Story of John and Mary Baker.

Ernest P. Bicknell 04, 324.

A true story of a real family, told in a simple, homely way. These things happened to these people. Things like them are happening to hundreds and thousands of similar families. It is to save such things from happening, by interposition of the right kind at the right time, that charity exists.

The Message of the Associated Charities.

Miss Mary E. Richmond 01, 327.

This is an address to the people of a city who do not yet belong, telling them what the A. C. is to do for them, and what they should do with and for it.

**The Treatment of Needy Families in their Homes.**

Jeffrey R. Brackett 03, 297.

The writer sets forth the advantages of the charity organization method of the treatment of families, showing that its greatest stress is laid rather on character than on material conditions. The chief objection to outdoor relief, in any community, is the sincere belief that organized private charity is far better. "If public officers cannot carry out high principles for treatment of needy families, because of inherent qualities in outdoor public aid, then outdoor public aid must stand condemned.

**The Paid Worker.**

Miss Mary E. Richmond 03, 560.

The address describes the qualifications and duties of the paid agents of charity, with illustrative cases.

**The Preparedness of Organized Charity.**

Committee report by Ernest P. Bicknell 04, 188.

"The most difficult form of charity administration, the helping of the poor in their homes, tends more and more to become the peculiar charge and trust of private initiative and effort, and unless prepared to bring intelligence, tact, insight, resource and exhaustless patience to the discharge of this trust, the result will be discouragement and bitterness to the agent, and harm instead of help to the needy."

The classes of organizations are described as The Society whose membership is composed of other organizations, and The Society whose membership is individual through representative, and which retains the power of initiative and supervision. The advantages and disadvantages of each class are set forth. The question of adaptability to changing and growing conditions, is shown to be the vital one.

**The New Emphasis on the Principles of Organized Charity.**

Committee report by James F. Jackson 05, 344.

The new emphasis is laid on constructive and preventive work. The negative and the merely alleviative work, though always important is now subordinate. The new view opens up, to organized charity, a great and immediate opportunity. There is no sense of abandonment, but of fulfillment. The



old things are still done. It is only because they have been and are so well done that the development is possible.

New Emphasis in Charity, Questions of Leadership.

Debates 05, 516-517.

#### CO-OPERATION

Need of Charity Organization.

J. W. Walk 83, 141.

A brief argument for co-operation, based on practical instances.

Co-operation of the Churches.

Rev. C. R. Henderson 84, 80.

The speaker describes the benefits to the Associated Charities, and the still greater benefits to the churches, which come out of efficient and hearty co-operation. The further benefit to the poor who are assisted, and to the city in which the work is done, is also described.

The excellent co-operation of certain churches in the City of Boston, with and through the Associated Charities, is described. Debates 84, 339.

Co-operation in the Work of Charity. A symposium.

92, 428.

The contributors to the symposium were as follows: Alexander Johnson on Co-operation a Necessity; Charles D. Kellogg on Internal Co-operation; A. G. Warner on Co-operation with Public Authorities, and Rev. G. D. Safford on Why Should Religious Societies Co-operate?

The most effective Co-operation by religious bodies, found in churches having a large misison work. Debates 92, 436.

Co-operation: in, "History of C. O. S. in U. S."

Chas. D. Kellogg 93, 72.

The paper shows co-operation as fundamental, and yet as extremely difficult.

Co-operation of All Charities. In President's Address, C. E. Faulkner 00, 1  
The theory of effective co-operation, which the speaker denominates as "alignment," is the principal subject of his address.

Charitable Co-operation. Miss Mary E. Richmond 01, 298.

The speaker declares that the C. O. S. is a new charity started because there were so many already. Co-operation is its work. The paper analyzes the kinds of co-operation, beginning with the co-operation of the poor with their neighbors, and ending with co-operation among charities. The various available forces for help are shown in a diagram on p. 300, placed in a series of circles, beginning with the families' own forces, and



ending (where we used to begin,) with the forces of public relief.

The essay deserves the title of the "Gospel of Co-operation." It is "good news" to the earnest seeker after light in dealing with the poor.

A very important discussion, participated in by leading people of the Conference, was instigated by the paper mentioned above. It will be found in *Debates 01, 377-387.*

Progress in Associated Charities, especially in co-operation with the City relief, in Columbus, Ohio. *Reports 02, 90.*

#### Ideals and Methods of Co-Operation.

*Francis H. McLean 04, 200.*

The philosophy and the poetry of co-operation is the theme of this paper. "The reviving touch of democracy" has been felt by charity and social service. Co-operation is democracy in charity. The aristocracy of the Lady Bountiful order, has not yet died out. The need of the presence of members of all classes of the community, on our advisory committees, is a pressing one. The relations of the C. O. S. with religious bodies, gives new meaning to the spiritual life.

#### Ideals and Methods of Co-operation.

*Rev. J. W. Magruder 04, 216.*

The practical methods of co-operation of churches and organizations, through the associated charities, and the efforts which have been made for such co-operation in Portland, Me., are described. Many illustrative incidents are given.

Methods and Ideals of Co-operation. A valuable and interesting discussion with useful illustrations of methods. The church method in Buffalo is described on pp. 605-606; Denver's plan, briefly, on p. 605. *Debates 04, 603-608.*

#### A Problem in Co-operation.

*H. S. Braucher 06, 334.*

This is an account of the success of the Associated Charities of Portland, Me., in securing co-operation and efficiency in relief. Some very curious and even astonishing examples of the old order of things, before the society began its work, are given.

The speaker lays great emphasis on the beneficial effect on the charities, especially in the direction of co-operation which

was produced in the city, by the meeting of the National Conference of Charities in 1904.

#### C. O. S. AND RELIEF

##### General Results of Charity Organization.

Philip C. Garrett 83, 149.

The speaker incidentally emphasizes the advantages of a voluntary system for the relief of the poor, over the compulsory poor law relief, paid by taxation.

##### Almsgiving Societies.

L. S. Emery 84, 73.

The speaker describes the work of a, so-called, Associated Charities, as the chief almsgiving society of a city.

##### Relief Work. The Dangers Attending Almsgiving by C. O. S.

Alexander Johnson 84, 77.

The paper describes the danger of the absorption, by almsgiving of the energies of a C. O. S. which makes relief a principle function. The theories are enforced by actual instances.

##### The Relations of Organized Charity to Public and Private Relief.

James W. Walk 85, 336.

This is a plea for adequate relief, co-operation and the discontinuance, in large cities, of public out-door relief.

##### Relief Giving by an Associated Charities. The subject is pretty fully discussed, from several standpoints.

Debates 88, 408, 413.

##### Principles of Relief from the C. O. S. point of view.

Debates 92, 331.

##### The Use and Abuse of "Red Tape" in Relief.

Debates 92, 333.

##### Relief and Prevention.

Committee report by Chas. F. Weller 02, 265.

The sub-title of this report is "Relief Work and Preventive Philanthropies as Related to Charity Organization." The author contends that charity includes relief; that its one test is efficiency; that the present trend of philanthropic thought and practice is away from the extreme differentiation between C. O. S. and Relief Societies. The paper treats such topics as: Training; Methods of Advance; Preventive Work in Playgrounds and Improved Homes; The Development of a Social Consciousness; The Settlement Idea; The Profession of Philanthropy. The analogy between scientific charity and scientific medicine, is used throughout the report.

## REGISTRATION AND INVESTIGATION.

## The Value of Registration and Investigation.

C. S. Fairchild 83, 144.

This is a brief statement of the central office work of the C. O. S. of New York.

The Registration of the Associated Charities of Boston is described.

Debates 84, 338.

## Statistics: Their Value in C. O. S. Work.

Chas. D. Kellogg 90, 31.

Their value consists in their use as a basis for action and a measure of results. The writer suggests the reason why the investigation and registration work of the C. O. S. is comparatively unpopular.

Investigation and Registration: in, "History of C. O. S. in U. S."

Chas. D. Kellogg 93, 73.

Some paragraphs on investigation and registration, their negative and positive values.

Classified Disposition of cases: in, "History of C. O. S. in U. S."

Chas. D. Kellogg 93, 77.

A statement as to the classifications used previous to 1893 and the percentages under each.

## The Value and the Dangers of Investigation.

Edw. T. Devine 97, 193.

The author lays stress on the paramount fact that investigation is a means to increase and not to decrease our charity. It is for the benefit of the applicant, not for that of the charity fund. For ready and temporary relief of suffering slight investigation may suffice. For serious benefits, it must be thorough.

The possible disadvantages are such as injury to reputation by disclosure of poverty.

## Investigation and Record Work. Red Tape and statistics.

Debates 04, 532-536.

## Investigation.

A. W. Guttridge 05, 359.

The foundation of all exact knowledge, the first step to all im-

provement is a study of facts. Various causes have made this principle slow of acceptance in social activities.

Not to discover fraud nor to repel beggars, but to find out how to help those needing our help, is the purpose of investigation. The human factor of investigation is sympathy. "Whether the effort of the sociologist is to adjust the step of a person who is out of tune with normal social movements, or to raise the social level of a community already normal: his hope for success lies in a thorough knowledge acquired by investigation of all the factors entering into the problem."

Investigations for public relief; investigations made by medical students; many useful illustrations of investigating work.  
Debates 05, 510-515.

For statistics of needy families. See chapter on statistics referring to 06, 434.

#### C. O. S. IN THE SMALLER CITIES

Charity Organization Methods in Small Communities.

Mrs. Charles R. Lowell 87, 135.

The paper shows first the desirability and second the practicability of adopting scientific methods in small towns and villages. A form of constitution is suggested on p. 140.

(It is in this paper that Mrs. Lowell used the parasitic degeneration of certain aquatic animals, as an analogy of pauper dependents among mankind, which has been frequently used in public addresses upon charity organization.)

The Relief of Needy Families: How this Should be Organized in Cities of less than 60,000 inhabitants.

A. W. McDougal 02, 278.

The author begins with a statement of the number (360) of cities in the U. S., with populations between 10,000 and 60,000. He states the essentials without which charity organizations should not be attempted; the way to measure the varying needs of different communities and adapt the society's work to local conditions; the provision for material relief and its various substitutes; the broader friendly visiting; and the fact that in the smaller cities the C. O. S. movement means

not alone the better relief of the poor, but a strengthening of the whole moral and social life of the community.

Opinions from different cities, large and small, regarding methods of organization. Debates 02, 392-396.

#### Charity Organization in the Smaller Cities.

A. W. McDougall 07, 368.

The smaller cities which the writer has in mind are those from 300,000 down. He discusses the system under many headings, gives a program of work, etc. The paper is the most exhaustive that has, so far, been presented on its subject.

#### Charity Organization in the Smaller Cities.

Miss Maud Prier 07, 379.

The smaller cities considered are those below 50,000 population. The writer thinks that the problems are the same as in the larger cities but that local conditions make the methods somewhat different. No city is small enough to do charity organization work in, without at least one paid agent. Where attempts are made to dispense with this necessity, failure always results.

#### CHARITIES ENDORSEMENT

##### The Charities Endorsement Committee.

Miss Katharine C. Felton 05, 350.

The work that has been done in San Francisco, by a committee of the Merchants' Association, in co-operation with one from the Associated Charities and the Charities at large, has been markedly successful. The Merchants' Association supports the committee by its members refusing to give to any unendorsed charities. Instances of societies without endorsement are given. The charity fakirs have been driven out of business. The future work of the committee is to establish a higher standard of work for honest charities. The sentiment of the community is favorable to its course.

About 500 firms, members of the Merchants' Association, have agreed to refuse contributions to solicitors from organizations not bearing the card of the Charities Endorsement Committee.

Reports 02, 29.

Progressive and Improved Methods are shown to meet the awakened public sentiment in California as evidenced by the better support of the press, and the success of the Charities Endorsement Committee. Reports 03, 30.

A Joint Charity Endorsement Committee, consisting of representatives of the Board of Trade and the Bureau of Associated Charities, organized in Newark, N. J. Purpose, more business like methods in charitable institutions, and the elimination of fraudulent charities. Reports 06, 47.

### CHAPTER XXXIII

#### PROVIDENT PLANS AND LEGAL PROTECTION

This subject will be found mentioned in many references in papers on organization of charity. It was one of the early departments of C. O. S. work, and probably owes its present usefulness to the charity organization movement. In most cases, however, it is now detached from the C. O. S. and conducted by independent organizations.

Schemes for Self Help of the Poor. N. S. Rosenau 86, 176.

An elaborate description of the Creche, or day nursery, conducted by the C. O. S. of Buffalo. On p. 181, the Labor Bureau conducted as a supplement of the Creche is described.

Day Nursery Work. Miss H. H. Burgess 92, 424.

A careful study of the subject, on the questions of proper cases, limits of number of children, choice of matrons, clerical work of the nursery, etc.

Day Nurseries. N. S. Rosenau 94, 333.

The purposes, plan and method of the Buffalo Creche, are the subjects of this paper which is interesting and practical.

The Scope of Day Nursery Work. Miss Mary H. Dewey 97, 105.

A brief description of the scope and methods of Day Nurseries as they have developed. Some cautions are given as to possible errors.

Day Nurseries. The annual meeting of the American Federation of Day Nurseries was held in connection with the Thirty-third Conference. The problems which the federation faces and the recent rapid development and increase of the work were told, etc. Debates 06, 594.



Oregon, Day Nursery begun in Portland.

Reports 06, 61.

For more information concerning day nurseries, the student is directed to the publications of the American Association of Day Nurseries, whose office is at 105 E. Twenty-second Street, New York City.

Postal Savings Banks, their advantages and the evils of unsafe Savings Banks.

Debates 85, 489.

The Savings Society in connection with the work of the Friendly Visitor.

Debates 87, 349.

The Savings Society. Mrs. Anne Townsend Scribner 87, 143.

The work, methods and value of the Savings Societies of Newport, R. I. and Castleton and Stapleton, S. I. The advantage to the Friendly Visitor of the collection of savings as an introduction to the family, is brought out.

Purchasing Coal by small payments, and a provident dispensary plan, in Philadelphia.

Debates 06, 519, 530.

Maryland measures to protect employes from the dangers of accident.

Reports 02, 85

Legal Aid.

Miss Mary Philbrook 03, 283.

Describes the work of the Legal Aid Societies, of New York and other places. They take up the legal cause of the poor, no matter how small the amount of the claim, and first making certain that the claim is meritorious, carry it to the utmost to secure justice. Much of their work is done without litigation.

The Legal Aid Department of the St. Louis Provident Association.

Reports 01, 73.

Chattel Mortgages.

Miss Mary L. Birtwell 99, 296.

The story of the chattel mortgage shark and his spoliation of the poor, with many illustrative cases. The demoralization resulting from the loan business and also the instalment furniture plan, is clearly shown.

The Provident Loan Society of New York Described.

Debates 94, 303.



- Evils of Extortionate Usury. Joseph Lee, 95, 506.  
The story of the philanthropic pawn shops in New York. The Provident Loan Association.
- Illegal interest on chattel mortgages fine for in Maryland. Reports 02, 55.
- Assignments of wages in Maryland, invalid unless made before a justice, void if with usury. Reports 06, 35.
- The Provident Loan Societies, Value of, in President's address. Robert Treat Paine 95, 5.
- Pawn Shops. Prof. W. R. Patterson 99, 305.  
The Mont de Piete in France, the common pawnships of the U. S. and the Provident Loan Associations of New York, Boston, and Buffalo, are described in an interesting and instructive manner.
- The Pingree Potato Patch as originating in Detroit in 1894. Reports 96, 55.
- Pingree Garden Work in Denver. Reports 98, 33.
- Homes for Working Girls. Debates 89, 228.
- Home for Working Girls in Louisville. Reports 02, 50.
- The Travelers Aid Department of W. C. A. Meeting women travelers at depots, etc. Reports 04, 43.
- Travelers Aid Association for Women and Girls in Portland, Oregon. Reports 05, 78.
- Self Help and Sympathy. Washington Gladden. 95, 263.  
The Conference Sermon, was based on the Scriptural injunctions to bear others burdens and to bear your own. The speaker finds the perfect law of charity in the proper understanding of this antithesis.
- The Consumers' League in Rhode Island. Reports 02, 93.
- The New Jersey branch of the Consumers' League investigating sweat shops. Reports 00, 46.
- The Visiting Housekeeper. Mrs. Mary A. Jacobson 06, 352.  
An account of the work of this new adjunct of the Relief Society as it is practiced in Newark N. J.  
See also in article on charity organization in smaller cities by A. W. McDougall. 07, 374.

## Encouragement of Small Industries.

Michel Heymann 03, 315.

The author thinks that sloyd, manual training, etc., are needed in all educational institutions to make people helpful and self-reliant. College settlements and summer homes are teaching many things. The story of the silk industry at Zebdania, a neighboring village of Damascus, is told. Hospitals, reformatories, etc., could all be transferred to the country, many of them made self-supporting and the discharged inmates be influenced to remain in the country.

## Benevolent Features of Trades' Unions.

John D. Flannigan 96, 154.

The author is an ex-president of the Michigan Federation of Labor. He describes what the unions do for their sick, disabled, unfortunate and unemployed members. The paper concludes with a plea for shorter hours, which with more leisure, would bring greater culture and general advance.

## Increase in fraternal orders in Vermont noted.

Reports 02, 99.

## CHAPTER XXXIV

## THE FRIENDLY VISITOR, AND VOLUNTEER WORKERS

The work of the volunteer is a very important part of charity administration. The peculiar function of The Friendly Visitor of the Associated Charities, has been the subject of many addresses, papers and discussions at the Conference, and reviews of those form the bulk of this chapter. The work of the Volunteer and Unpaid Public Servant, in Supervision, and administration, is treated of in Chapter 3, on "State Supervision and Administration."

Volunteer Visiting. The Organization necessary to make it effective.

Zilpha D. Smith 84, 69.

A practical and useful description of the proper relations between the agents, committees and visitors of a Charity Organization Society.

Friendly Visiting. The advantages of, and the difficulties with, friendly visitors in connection with Associated Charities work.

Debates 85, 482.

The Personal Element in Charity.

Rev. Oscar C. McCulloch 85, 340.

An eloquent plea for personal work, and the necessity for charity organizations to make personal work effective. A classic on the subject.

Individuality in the work of Charity. G. B. Buzelle 86, 185  
A strong plea for personal service.

Friendly Visiting. Marian C. Putnam 87, 149.

A practical and simple paper on the method, spirit and value of successful friendly visiting. An excellent introduction to the study of this method of charity.

How to Get and Keep Visitors. Zilpha D. Smith 87, 156.

This describes the visitors work from the standpoint of the agent. Methods for enlisting visitors, and the proper relations between committees and visitors are described.

Friendly visitors methods as practiced in Denver, with illustrative cases. Debates 89, 271.

Friendly Visitors, especially men, are discussed.

Debates 90, 376, 377.

The Education of the Friendly Visitor.

Zilpha D. Smith 92, 445.

The location of responsibility, the need of a steady guiding hand for the young visitor, the value of definite suggestions of some practical things to be accomplished for one member of the family after another, the unfairness of judging a family by its worst member, etc.

The Class for Study of the Friendly Visitor's work.

Mrs. S. E. Tenney 92, 452.

Shows value of systematic study of general principles, as an addition to what is learned by the case work of the Conferences.

Organization a Means to an End, Helping the Individual to Help the Individual. C. S. Loch 92, 453.

A letter giving some practical suggestions for the training of the friendly visitor, inspiring him with principles which will fit him to work with or without the aid of a society.

The Friendly Visitor's Opportunity. Brainard Raeb 92, 457.

"Such opportunity is not infrequent. Through the daily experience of pain and want and sin the divinest work intrusted to human hands is made ready. Too often the opportunity comes and passes unused."

How can I as a friendly visitor, best apply effort to aid in improving the home and home influences.

A valuable discussion led by Charles W. Birtwell, who described the Home Library plan of the Boston Childrens Aid Society. Many illustrative incidents of friendly visiting work brought out, and several excellent methods indicated.

Debates 92, 466-471.

A brief discussion on how to enlist friendly visitors.

Debates 92, 455.

The Obligations of Personal Work an Aid to Right Structure of Character.

W. J. Breed 92, 450.

"If ever there was a call of the weak to the strong, of the needy to the affluent, of the ignorant to the well-informed, this call of the waning nineteenth century is the strongest, most comprehensive, most vital and most important." "Again what enlargement, what growth, what ability to lead and encourage, are acquired in return?"

A practical debate on the effects of personal work and real acquaintance between visitors and their families.

Debates 92, 462.

Continued Care of Families. (Friendly Visitors.)

Frances A. Smith 95, 87.

A very practical and interesting paper on the friendly visitor's work done on the long view. Several illustrative cases are given.

Personal Service on the Part of Directors. Alexander Johnson 95, 525.

Brings out the need that the Trustees or Directors shall do their share by, at least, furnishing the momentum, and not expect the official to do everything under languid direction.

Friendly Visiting.

Francis Wayland 95, 526.

A questioning criticism of the volunteer visitor by one who disclaims personal experience.

Friendly Visiting.

Miss Mary E. McDowell 96, 253.

Written by one who has often been discouraged and does not consider her work successful, but who shows not only that the

Friendly Visitor must sympathize with her or his friend, but the kind of sympathy that is needed.

**The Friendly Visitor.**

Mrs. L. P. Rowland 96, 256.

Treats the subject from the broadest standpoint and considers the Friendly Visitor as having to do with the whole of charity. The Conference of Visitors, the results of degeneration in charity cases that began by being of the best, the first step that counts, the bright future of the world when it is full of people with well-rounded character; the comfort of health, knowledge, sociability, taste and righteousness, are brought out.

**Friendly Visiting as a Social Force.**

Charles F. Weller 97, 199.

Describes how the work was done in a district where social forces were lamentably few. There was little to co-operate with. The situation was open. The results were satisfactory and the social force has developed. Probably the visiting was not always of the orthodox variety, but it made itself felt.

**Charity Organization Society. Discussion on Friendly Visiting.**

Debates 98, 489.

Personal Work in Charity, the value of the work of the individual, inspired with the sentiment of love, in every department of charity and of correction also, if that department is to be successful, is the theme of the Conference Sermon by  
Rev. F. H. Wines 00, 10.

**The Development of the Individual.**

Wm. C. Smallwood 00, 265.

A brief essay on the finer and higher individual work that can be done by specially gifted persons, for one by one. A few illustrative cases are given.

**Some Problems of the Family.**

John Graham Brooks 01, 293.

This is addressed not to the so-called charity expert, but to average learners in charity methods. The paper treats in a direct and homely fashion, with a few of the common problems which the friendly visitor tries to solve, asserting that there are many resources in nearly every case, that are not seen and cannot be until they are discovered and wisely taught.

**Personal Service.**

Robert Treat Paine 01, 330.

A talk on friendly visiting by a friendly visitor; none the less so because he is a man; all the more successful, in many cases, because he is a man; a cultivated, dignified, gentleman of leisure, who devotes the leisure his talent and energy have

earned, to the help of his fellows, none of whom is too lowly or too uncultured for his sympathy and actual friendship.

*N. B.—The above description of the author is not hinted at in his paper, but is wholly the work of THE EDITOR.*

**Illustrative Cases of Friendly Visiting.**

01, 399.

These are a series of actual cases, told in detail, by experienced friendly visitors.

**The Friendly Visitors of Boston.**

Zilpha D. Smith 01, 405.

A description of the work of the Associated Charities, and the character and training of Friendly Visitors.

**The Volunteer Worker.**

A. W. Gutridge 03, 303.

The writer thinks that the development of the organized societies was due to the desire to supply the needs that the scattering and insufficient work of the volunteer in charity did not relieve. The modern idea is, however, that volunteer charity, properly guided and directed, is the most valuable. Hence the societies offer an unbounded field for volunteer effort, especially in preventive and constructive philanthropy. Of all its forms that known as friendly visiting is the best. "The volunteer worker, alive to his opportunities, is himself the relief that the poor must have."

**The Volunteer Worker. A discussion.**

Debates 03, 564, 566.

**The Use of Volunteers by Public Aid Officials.**

Frederick Almy 04, 113.

This treats of indoor and outdoor relief and the possibility of co-operation of volunteers with public officials. Opinions in Germany and England are quoted. The Elberfeld system, as it was modified in 1852, is described with some detail, and the degree to which it has been copied in Germany, Austria and Switzerland. A comparison with the work of several cities in the United States is given. The possibilities of compulsory relief service is shown in a quotation from Dr. Peabody on pp. 124, 125.

**Responsibilities of the Private Citizen in the Care of Public Dependents.**

Francis H. McLean 04, 142.

The power of enlightened public opinion in the general uplift of the public service is made clear. The possibilities of volunteer service in institutions is shown, especially in almshouses and public institutions for children. The classes of the community from whom such service may be expected, are enumerated. The special needs in rural communities are emphasized.

**Friendly Visiting. Colored visitors. Baltimore.**

Reports 04, 53.



Joy of loving service. A new occupation for the unemployed rich.

Debates 04, 509.

The benefit that comes from enlisting many intelligent people in one's work is illustrated by the experience of the Bureau of Charities in Chicago.

Debates 05, 497, 499.

Needy Families: Their Homes and Neighborhoods.

Committee report by A. W. Gutridge 07, 299.

An inquiry into the success of friendly visiting among the societies of organized charity in the U. S. is the chief feature of this report. The author draws an interesting comparison between the work of settlements and of associated charities, and shows that, in their most valuable features, their efforts are the same and their methods very similar. Personal influence is held to be the secret of all successful work for the betterment of humanity.

Friendly Visiting.

Miss M. E. Richmond 07, 307.

The paper is mainly composed of opinions and experiences of friendly visitors as related by themselves. The writer shows how the modern city dweller is slipping out of all personal relations with the people who are out of his immediate circle of friends. "The loss to the poor, through social stratification has been great, the loss to the country politically has been greater, and the loss to the relatively well to do has been greatest of all." The re-active effect of the friendly visitor on the paid workers, is shown. "The better the friendly visitor, the higher the standard of professional charitable service that he will demand, and the higher the standard of professional service, the more good friendly visitors there will be."

Forty-three Families Treated by Friendly Visiting.

Miss Eleanor Hanson 07, 315.

The paper gives the circumstances and some detail of the work, in a number of actual cases, and a summary of results in forty-three.

See also in Chapter 3, on Supervision and Administration, Volunteer Visitors as Auxiliaries to State Boards, also Supervision by Volunteers or by the Officers of Voluntary Associations.



## CHAPTER XXXV

### THE CHURCH IN ITS RELATION TO CHARITIES

The inseparable connection between charities and religion, as we understand religion at the present day, is the theme of some, and is noted in many, addresses at the Conference and elsewhere. Opinions differ as to how far the connection involves the practical operation of charitable enterprises by the churches, as one of their proper functions. There is no difference of opinion, among religious people, on the assertion that true religion is an inevitable incentive of, and inspiration to, the practice of helpfulness by church-going people.

In most of the various Conference sermons which have been presented, will be found references to the work of the Church. See Chapter 44, Conference Sermons.

The Church in its Relations to Charity. Bishop Bedwell 80, lxviii.  
Describes the influence of the Christian Church on the public and private charities of the world especially in the United States.

Apathy of the Churches. Gen. Brinkerhoff 80, 35.  
Gen. Brinkerhoff in President's Address, deplors apathy of Churches.

Hebrew Charities during the Middle Ages.

Rabbi S. H. Sonnenschein 83, 323.

A most interesting and instructive paper. The attitude of the well-to-do pious Jew to his poorer brother, and the reciprocal attitude of the poor man to the one who helps him, is described in an illuminative way. The principles of charity expressed are of permanent value, both scientific and practical.

Co-operation of the Churches.

Rev. C. R. Henderson 84, 80.

The author defines the work of the A. C., and shows how useful the co-operation of the churches can be to it, and how much more useful the A. C. can be, to such churches as recognize the fact that to do something, for others than themselves, is necessary to their healthy life. He suggests some methods of mutual aid, and some ways to secure co-operation.

The Catholic Charities of St. Louis. Peter L. Foy 84, 159.  
Gives a list of the charities. Describes their work and shows the average per capita cost.

## The System of Charities in the Catholic Church.

Rt. Rev. John Ireland 86, 38.

A popular account of the Catholic charities, especially those conducted by the "vow-bound Orders of Charity."

## Our Charities and our Churches. Amos G. Warner 89, 36.

A frank and human discussion of the connection between religious organizations and relief of the poor, illustrated by many cases. An unique paper on the subject. The writers' quiet humor quickens every paragraph. "There are Churches that seem to regard their missions as a species of salvation-trap, to be baited with old clothes and groceries."

## Charity: How is its Work Best Done? Rt. Rev. Frances S. Chatard 91, 50.

Declaring that Charity must be done in the true spirit of Christianity to be effective; that the spirit of Christianity has been the incentive of the charity of the world and is the only sufficient incentive.

## Secularization of Religious foundations in Italy.

See "Public Charities in Europe."

F. B. Sanborn 91, 180.

## The German Inner Mission. Prof. C. R. Henderson 95, 72.

A description of this interesting religious relief organization, with its very widely varied system of agencies, from day nurseries to hospitals for insane. It takes communal out door relief for granted, sometimes crosses municipal and parish methods, but in general does a distinct kind of work.

Lessons for the churches and ministry of America, suggested by the Inner Mission, are summed up, the final one being the need of *a complete and real parish system for each community.*

## The Church's Duty to the Poor.

H. B. Small 97, 233.

A plea for something like the parish system.

## The Churches in Charity.

Rev. James M. Pullman 98, 486.

The speaker, who claims to be a thoroughly converted charity organizationist, describes the proper sphere of the Church in Charity, in co-operative work, C. O. S. etc., as being not so much an agent of charity, as an inspiration and incentive.

## Work of the Church in Charity.

Debates 98, 482.

## Church in Charity.

Rev. J. H. Barrows 99, 16, 18, 29.

In his conference sermon, the speaker points out the development, from the work of the churches, to the work of the larger church.

## Public Institutions as Mission Stations for Church Work. In article on

Responsibilities of the Private Citizen by

F. H. McLean 04, 144.

The Charities of the Roman Catholic and Other Christian Churches, are described, with enthusiasm, at the opening meeting of the Conference of 1904, by Bishop W. H. O'Connell. Debates 04, 503.

A Religious Corporation may build a chapel, on grounds of any State Hospital, in New York. Reports 06, 50.

The Buffalo Church-District System; briefly described by Fred-eric Almy. Debates 04, 605.

Churches and C. O. S. in Denver. Debates 04, 605.

See also in Chapter 31, on Relief of the Poor, under sub-head, Relief and Religious Teaching, several articles cognate with those of this chapter.

# BOOK VIII

## SOCIAL BETTERMENT AND REFORM

### CHAPTER XXXVI

#### THE PHILANTHROPIC FORWARD MOVEMENT

**Philanthropy and Society; Philanthropy and Government; Philanthropy and the Individual; Philanthropy and Labor: The Standard of Living**

#### PHILANTHROPY AND SOCIETY

Developing the Social Up-draught.

Francis G. Peabody 97, 225.

An inspiring paper which seems to mean that there is a proper and natural relation possible between the various people of a community which may be established if we are faithful to our principles. Incidentally a return to country life seems hinted at. The non-effectives must be removed or made effective. No single scheme can meet the needs of the present day.

Scientific Charity.

Mrs. Glendower Evans 89, 24.

The author shows that the modern method of charity depends on a modern theory of society, viz: That the social conditions of people are not pre-arranged from the beginnings of things, but that man is placed on the earth to rule the forces which formerly ruled him. Hence the need to study causes and attack them not merely to devote all our attention to relief efforts. The theory is carried out in some detail, into the work of the Associated Charities, which is based on the scientific method.

The Empire of Charity. Presidential address.

Robert Treat Paine 95, 1.

The meeting of the Conference being at Yale, the address mentions the study of sociology and the mutual helpfulness of the social scientists and the charity worker. The speaker instanced the work of the Provident Loan Society, then quite

new, as a good illustration of a high form of charitable work. The general progress which has been made and the further progress to be expected, was the main theme of the address.

An Encouraging Outlook on Moral Reform in Ontario.

J. J. McLaren, Q. C. LL. D. 97, 347.

A view of the degree to which moral reform is dominant in the Province, especially as regards temperance, Sunday rest, child saving, administration of justice, police matters, enforcement of law, child labor, etc.

The Relation of Philanthropy to Social Order and Progress. Presidential address.

Chas. R. Henderson 99, 1.

The speaker considers philanthropy in connection with the costs of civilization and the social problem in its elements, among which are Defectives, Relief, Child Saving, Immigration, Charity Organization, Etc. He concludes with a resume on the subjects of Education and Selection and Education and Amelioration of Conditions.

Advance in Charities and Correction.

President D. C. Gilman 98, 430.

A popular address on the results achieved by the scientific method in charity, illustrated by a wealth of references, suggestions and quotations from ancient and modern authors.

The South and the North, each best fitted to solve its own problems. Presidential address.

Robert W. DeForest 03, 1.

A plea for right motive and deliberate choice and discrimination in charity.

Social Standards. Presidential address.

Rev. S. G. Smith 05, 1.

Theoretical aims precede technical knowledge in logical order. The latter has had most attention from the Conference, but the former are even more important. There are certain social standards which need to be clearly defined in our minds, so that we may clearly see the aim of our remedial and constructive work. The four standards set up are the Physical, the Mental, the Economic and the Standard of Efficiency. These are closely related to each other. "It must therefore be our aim to seek such a high standard of efficiency that by educa-

tion, virtue, skill, self-control and a wise social order, the things which have always been possible to poet's dream and prophet's vision, shall at last become radiant fact in the domain of practical affairs."

## PHILANTHROPY AND GOVERNMENT

The Duty of the State to the Erring and the Dependent. Presidential address.

Wm. Rhinelanders Stewart 98, 1.

An address based on the idea of the State's wardship of all the dependent and the delinquent. This does not imply maintenance of all since many will be properly relieved or reformed through private charity, but does imply supervision of all by State authority, it being the duty of the State to see first that its wards are properly cared for, and second that the contributions of its citizens are honestly expended and for the purposes for which they were made. Hence arise Boards and Commissions, such as the Board of State Charities and the Lunacy Commission.

The New Philanthropy. Presidential address.

Albert O. Wright 96, 1.

The speaker dwells on the recent rapid advances in democracy and enumerates the more obvious advances of charity and correction. He declares that we are studying causes and that in some departments i. e. child saving and juvenile reformatory work, ideal theory, if not ideal practice has been attained. He considers that the great tasks before us now are the segregation of the defectives and the elimination of crime.

Twentieth Century Alignments for the Promotion of Social Order. Presidential address.

Chas. E. Faulkner 00, 1.

The thought of the address is that the various efforts of charities and correction must be aligned, brought into order and co-operation that they may work to the best advantage in the improvement of the conditions upon which social order depends. The Conference presents an opportunity for such alignment. During the century just closing society has been content to heal the sick and so forth. "Let us engage in more earnest effort to prevent the causes of distress which oppress humanity, and strive for the co-operation which alone can set mankind at peace with the conditions of happiness."

**Preventive Measures in the Mississippi Valley.**

Wm. D. Washburn, Jr., 07, 334.  
The author reviews the favorable economic and social conditions in the great valley, and deduces from them the duty of its inhabitants to the preservation of the moral type, the just distribution of wealth, and other social and moral equities.

**Practical Charity and Jewish Methods.**

Louis Selling 97, 231.  
The author treats of education, the evils of unrestricted immigration, overcrowding and intemperance, and believes that governmental aid is needed to effect reforms in these departments.

**PHILANTHROPY AND THE INDIVIDUAL****The Heart of the Problem.**

Rev. S. G. Smith 01, 12.  
The problem of the charity workers depends on the answer to the question, What is the Human material with which we deal? There are abnormal classes, but they are a small per cent. of the whole. Man is chiefly psychical. "Environment has been overworked, also heredity." "How can we take our scientific philanthropy and make it in harmony with the humane instincts of the human soul?"

**A Blast of Cheer.**

Jacob A. Riis 01, 18.  
A hopeful view of the possibilities of the people of the under-side with some lively illustrative instances such, for instance, as the stories of the Kid, and Fighting Mary.

**The Golden Rule.**

Wu Ting Fang 01, 425.  
This is an expression of the Golden Rule as it is seen by an educated Chinaman.

**PHILANTHROPY AND LABOR****Charity from the Standpoint of the Knights of Labor.**

James C. Schonfarber 90, 58.  
A plea for justice instead of charity declaring for governmental ownership of all monopolies and the public claim to the full value of the land, asserting that these two changes would abolish pauperism.

**Charity or Justice, Which?**

S. M. Jones (Golden Rule Jones) 99, 133.  
The writer calls himself an exponent of the right to work. He believes that charity is all wrong and that justice should take its place, and the most important thing for justice to do is to



give every man a chance to labor if he will take it. This is the essential feature in his opinion of a sound social system. He believes that the government should take charge of certain natural monopolies and instances the perpetual troubles and wrongs suffered by the coal miners as a case in which government ownership and operation is emphatically indicated.

**Organized Charity and Organized Labor.**

Graham Taylor 05, 458.

The relationship is practical. The facts must be recognized and dealt with. The speaker discusses the movement of organized labor as it affects many of the recent problems of charity, such as the standard of living, the campaign against tuberculosis, child labor reform, the benefit features of the trades unions and others.

**The Dominant Note of the Modern Philanthropy. Presidential address.**

Edward T. Devine 06, 1.

Philanthropy is passing over to a new phase. It is unsatisfied with relief, no matter how adequate and personal. It is not even contented with work upon the character of those it aids, by which they may be raised as individuals to a high standard. Its dominant note is found in a desire to search out and destroy those causes of dependence which are beyond the control of the individual. Behind each social cause of dependence is found someone who makes financial profit out of it. "The most profitable task of modern philanthropy it to find this other party and to deal by radical methods with him."

**The One Main Thing.**

Raymond Robins 07, 326.

That present conditions of labor are evil and are producing vast evils, that the one main thing needed in social reform is fair working conditions and that philanthropy, the church, and the State must join hands in the contest with every unfair and dishonest form of industry in the land is the theme of this address. The theme is worked out with much detail and convincing eloquence.

**Work for Normal Young Working Women.**

Miss Mary E. McDowell 07, 319.

The case for the working girls, as seen and presented by one who lives among them and knows them intimately. Many in-

stances are given, and the hopeless feeling that comes to many who really would like to help is shown. Some possible remedies are mentioned. The writer concludes with the expression of her opinion that "it will take the combined forces of philanthropy, religion and politics, working with organizations of the workers to counteract the evils of the factory system and the city life today."

#### STANDARD OF LIVING

##### Standards of Living.

S. E. Forman *06*, 342.

A consideration of what is often meant by the term and what it really means. A study of the subject based on the actual practical standards of a large number of people on or near the poverty line. The author thinks that one-fourth to one-fifth of the population moves along the poverty line, sometimes below it, but never far above. The way that the poor are destroyed by their poverty, the bad bargains they make by buying things in small quantities and on the installment plan, are brought out in a telling and sympathetic way. The term standard of living applied to the lives of the poor is a mockery. In the daily struggle between Want and Have, they are held fast in a vise of economic necessity. All they can do is to reach out blindly and hungrily seize on what the day or hour may bring them.

The Standards of Life of the Poor discussed from several points of view. The possibility of economic purchase and preparation of food is mentioned on pages 516 and 517. The need of some recognized standard upon which adequacy of relief may be based, p. 518. A method of provident purchase of coal and flour, pp. 519 and 520. *Debates 06*, 514-520.

##### The Standard of Living and the Problem of Dependency.

Rev. J. A. Ryan, D. D. *07*, 342.

The writer defines a minimum standard of living, and its content, and shows that a knowledge of the standard and its cost are useful to the charity worker in deciding on relief; to the social student in his enquiry into social conditions; and finally to aid in efforts to abolish the principal social cause of dependency, viz: insufficient wages.

## CHAPTER XXXVII

### THE AFRICAN AND INDIAN RACES

#### **The Indian Policy: Education of Indians, Negroes, Etc.**

For some unexplained reason, the National Conference has given little attention, in comparison to the importance of the questions involved, to the many difficult problems which present themselves, in regard to the Indians and Negroes in the U. S. Most of the references to these problems, which occur in the volumes, are noted below. There may have been a few other remarks about them, scattered through the proceedings but they have not been of much importance.

#### THE INDIAN POLICY

##### **Our Duty to the African and Indian Races.**

Committee Report. Philip C. Garrett 87, 163.

A brief introduction setting forth the benevolent, and, to some extent, the utilitarian, view of just treatment of the, so-called, inferior races.

##### **Allotment of Land to Indians.**

Alice Cunningham Fletcher 87, 172.

This paper is of the highest value. It tells of tribal relations, languages, etc. The Omahas are particularly described. The story of the allotment of land to the Omahas, with whom Miss Fletcher lived in their own way for years, is most instructive.

##### **Education for the Indian.**

Robert W. Hill 87, 184.

A brief plea for an education that shall be practical and useful. Several instances of success and failure are reported on.

##### **The Mission Indians of California.**

Mrs. O. J. Hiles 87, 187.

A summary of the treatment of the Indians in California from 1767, when the Spanish King expelled the Jesuits, to the present. Several illustrative cases of outrageous fraud on the Indians are cited.

##### **Indian Territory.**

Robert W. Hill 88, 318.

A comprehensive report of the Territory, its tribes and government. Also a report of the Cherokees of Georgia, their

transfer to the Territory, their Legislature, Governor, etc. Their System of Schools, Courts, and future prospects. A series of resolutions upon unification of tribes is added.

**Indian Territory.** Describes the change in the relations of the Tribes, brought about by the establishment of Oklahoma Territory.

Reports 90, 318.

**An Indian State is suggested.**

Reports 91, 289.

**Indians in Utah, some civilized, but more needing government attention.**

Reports 91, 289.

**The Indian Policy in its Relation to Crime and Pauperism.**

Philip C. Garrett 92, 23.

A consideration of the policy of the United States, beginning with that of William Penn. Written from the point of view of a sympathizer with the oppressed. The various errors and crimes which have led to Indian wars and massacres are told. Many illustrative incidents are given.

**Indian Citizenship.**

R. W. Hill 92, 34.

The different methods are Treaty, Reservation, Severalty and Citizenship. The writer also treats of Education, relative to public burden. The outlook, etc. The author is intimately acquainted with his subject and treats it accurately and intelligently.

**The Advantages of Mingling Indians with Whites.**

Capt. R. H. Pratt 92, 45.

An extremely valuable paper. Contrasts Washington's policy with Jefferson's. The author believes that only by mingling with Whites can the tribal tendencies to barbarism be overcome.

Describes the work of the Carlisle School.

**The Preparation of the Indian for Citizenship.**

Alice C. Fletcher 92, 59.

The agency system is reviewed and the difficulty of allotment, etc., described.

**An Indian's View of the Difficulties Besetting Him.**

James M. Stuart 92, 66.

This is written by an Indian from the inside point of view. It declares that the continued appropriations, with the continu-

ance of Government leading strings, are the things most in the way.

The Education of the Indians. Wm. F. Slocum 92, 70.

An intelligent study of the present methods with suggestions for improvements. The thing said to be most desirable is to bring the Indians into the closest possible contact with the forces that have made civilization.

The Indians at Hampton and elsewhere, progress in Wisconsin and Michigan, and in the eastern states, cases of return of educated Indians to savage life. Debates 92, 388, 391.

Indian Schools in Washington State. Reports 94, 257.

Indian Territory, methods of government in. Reports 94, 239.

Indian Territory, improved administration of law, approach to home rule. Reports 95, 347.

Tribal Government is given up in the Indian Territory. Reports 96, 38.

The Indian Rights Association, its work and its defeat of the spoilsmen. 96, 394.

Indian Territory, its anomalous government working harm in many ways. Reports 96, 38.

The Indians in Alaska. Interesting details as to insanity and *Hoo-chi-noo*, which is rum they make from molasses. Reports 98, 30.

Orphan schools for children of each tribe in the Indian Territory. Reports 99, 38; 00, 290.

Indians renting land to whites, in Indian Territory. Reports 99, 57.

Indians in the United States penitentiary at Fort Leavenworth, number 130. Some of them are the best stonecutters to be found among the convicts. Debates 00, 451.

Alaska and the Reindeer. General John Eaton 01, 423.  
An instructive and useful talk on Alaska.

Imported diseases. Alaska. Grip, pneumonia and measles, killed one-third to one-half of the Eskimo people in the region of the Behring Sea, leaving many orphans for the missionaries to care for. Reports 01, 40.

The Indians of Old Oregon. Thomas N. Strong 05, 469.  
An extremely interesting story of the Oregon Indians, and their remarkable custom of the Potlatch.

Indian Territory. Tribal government. No government of whites. Reports 02, 47.

## THE NEGRO IN AMERICA.

## The Future of the American Negro.

Gen. S. C. Armstrong 87, 167.

A hopeful view of the subject expressed in a brief paper founded on the history of the race since the war, and the writer's experience as Superintendent of the Institute at Hampton, Va.

## Education of the African Race.

F. B. Sanborn 87, 170.

The writer tells us that his own experience with the colored people was almost wholly previous to emancipation. He bases his argument upon the history of slavery and the working out of natural laws and tendencies. He is quite hopeful for the future.

## Colored Women as trained nurses in the South and elsewhere.

Debates 91, 357-358.

## The complication of social problems, due to the presence of the Negro, especially in the South.

Debates 94, 325.

## The Colored Insane.

Committee report by J. W. Babcock, M. D. 95, 164.

This is an exhaustive report on the subject, dealing at some length, with the causes which have led to the great increase in the amount of insanity among the negroes, which has taken place since emancipation. The provision which has been made for the colored insane is given historically, and for each of the Southern States separately.

## Provision for Needy Colored Persons, Aged and Children, in Washington, D. C.

Reports 95, 336.

## Colored Nurses in Washington, D. C.

Reports 95, 337.

## Prison School for Colored Convicts in Alabama.

Reports 96, 19.

## Increase of Criminality among Negroes, Juvenile and Adult. Special need of reformatory work.

Debates 98, 471.

## Negroes who died for the Union in Virginia.

Debates 98, 473.

## Colored people receiving outdoor relief in Indiana. Percentage larger than of whites.

Reports 97, 252.

## Reformatory for Negro Boys in Virginia, with 1800 acres of land.

Debates 99, 412.



Negroes preferred as laborers in Virginia. Negro tramps unknown. Low wages and the drink habit, the greatest evils. Debates 99, 412.

Methods in the Black Belt of Alabama, by the Industrial Missionary Association. C. N. Pond 00, 273.

This is a brief but very interesting account of the common sense and hopeful methods used. The writer shows that it is founded upon the principles of charity organization; that is to say help to self-help, not alms but a friend; and the apostolic maxim "If a man will not work, neither shall he eat."

Colored Kindergarten in Louisville, Kentucky, claimed to be the first of its kind, in the South. Reports 00, 289.

The Race Congress in Montgomery, Alabama. Convicts among colored people. Reports 02, 292-294.

Negro Children still sent to the penitentiary, with adults, in Alabama. Reports 01, 33.

The dreadful consequences of sending negro children to herd with adults in jail and prison; producing creatures "half devil and half beast" in Alabama. Reports 01, 39.

Sundry Schools for Colored Children. Industrial. Kentucky. 01, 50.  
Deaf and blind, North Carolina, 01, 85; Orphans, North Carolina, 01, 85;  
Reform School, Virginia, 01, 91; College for Colored Students, Delaware, 01, 48.

Special Hospital for Colored People. North Carolina. Reports 01, 86.

Insane Hospitals for Colored People. Alabama, 01, 34, 38; North Carolina, 01, 85; Virginia, 01, 96.

The Colored Orphan Asylum of North Carolina. Number of inmates, cost, etc. Reports 01, 86.

Negro Cabins in the South, windowless from choice. Instance of surviving instinct of the cave-dweller. Debates 02, 474.

The Negro and the Circus. Debates 02, 475.

The Negro Problem. In President's Address, with quotation from ex-President Cleveland. 03, 3.

Emancipation set free the negro, but made no radical change in his character. In Conference sermon. 03, 21.

Training School for Colored Children in domestic service, conducted by a colored woman in Louisiana. Debates 03, 521.

A district committee of Colored people of the C. O. S. of Baltimore, to look after the colored poor. Reports 03, 58.



Negro Problem controls every condition of charity and correction in Georgia.  
Debates 03, 456.

Negro children in the South, more healthfully employed than the children of the laboring class of whites. Debates 03, 543.

Negro and Tuberculosis. An appalling condition in Atlanta.  
Debates 03, 553.

The Negro in Freedom. Rev. Sam<sup>l</sup> Small 03, 540.

The changes in character and habits which have come about since emancipation are discussed, and the general condition is stated. The conclusion is that, on the whole, the present condition of the negro is decidedly lower than it was in slavery.

Prevention of Crime among Colored Children.

Wm. E. Benson 04, 257.

This is a plea for manual training and reasonable conditions of life, as the best preventive of delinquency among the colored people. The author quotes some conclusions as to crime among negroes, which were adopted at a recent Conference, at Atlanta, on the subject of Crime among Negroes of Georgia. The conclusions are by no means reassuring. They include assertions that race prejudice is a cause of disorder and crime; that negroes have less legal protection than others; that laws are drawn so as to discriminate against them; that courts administer to them a different kind of justice; and that the methods of punishing negro criminals are calculated to breed crime rather than to stop it.

The writer claims that the preponderance of crime among the colored is more apparent than real, and discusses the nature of the crimes committed by each race, respectively. The Kowaliga Community is briefly described. The writer is a well-educated colored man.

Tuberculosis and Insanity, now common among the negroes, were rare before emancipation. Reports 04, 84.

Negro Convicts and Negro Life in North Carolina. Farm work natural, negro at best a tractable child, indeterminate sentence not adapted to him. Reports 04, 85, 86.

The Negro and the Trades Union. Unfair treatment in both North and South. Debates 04, 518.

## CHAPTER XXXVIII

### IMMIGRATION

**Immigration General: Immigration Legislation: Immigration and Congestion: Immigration and Insanity, Crime and Pauperism.**

This subject was among the earliest discussed by the Conference. It has been receiving more or less attention ever since 1875, and apparently it has not yet been exhausted as a subject for discussion.

**Immigration.**

Hamilton Andrews Hill 75, 85.

A calm, dispassionate statement of the problems of Immigration, written at a time when the questions were less pressing because of a temporary falling off of Immigration. Should be read carefully. The questions of classes of immigrants, nationalities, assisted pauper migration, head-money, etc., are treated in a luminous way. The discussion following was of almost equal value with the paper.

**Immigration.** A plea in favor of the United States receiving a due share of the helpless along with the many capable immigrants received.

Debates 85, 471.

**Immigration.** A very interesting discussion of immigration, with a plea to receive some of the defective along with the many strong.

Debates 86, 410.

**Immigration.** Contains a very animated and interesting debate on Immigration, participated in by Rev. Myron Reed, Dr. A. P. Peabody, Rev. S. M. Hamil, F. B. Sanborn, Mrs. Josephine Shaw Lowell, Seth Low and others.

Debates 88, 425-437.

**The Restriction of Immigration.**

Hon. Cadwalader Biddle 91, 197.

Written from the standpoint of a non-restrictionist. The writer had the supervision of immigration at Philadelphia, and claims first hand knowledge of the facts.

**Immigration.** Discussion as to desirables, restriction, etc. Debates 91, 385.

**History of Immigration.**

Chas. S. Hoyt 93, 106.

An elaborate series of tables with graphic exhibition of statistics by means of charts. The different methods (local and federal) of supervision are described, and the Immigration acts of 1891 and 1893 are critically discussed. Nearly three pages are given to the question of Contract Alien Labor and one to the removal of Alien paupers by the States.

**Immigration.**

Charles S. Hoyt 95, 245.

Written at a time when immigration had lessened so that the problems it presents seem less urgent. The author is confident that the tide will soon flow westward as strongly or more

strongly than ever. The paper concludes with an expression that the desire for further restriction is prevalent.

Restriction of Immigration. A spirited discussion pro and con.  
Debates 96, 467.

Immigrants. William Lloyd Garrison 96, 472.

On the immigrant people who would restrict the admission of more immigrants.

Immigration: Its Objects and Objections.

Philip C. Garrett 99, 158.

Thoughts on classes of immigrants, present and past. The danger seems to be from too easy naturalization.

Immigration as Social Problem.  
In Presidential Address.

C. R. Henderson 99, 13.

Immigration restriction.

Debates 05, 556, 567, 572.

Immigration.

Committee report by Joseph Lee 06, 279.

The report takes the general view of modified restriction or careful selection of immigrants. It shows that some kind of restriction is inevitable, that "every admission is an exclusion." It shows that racial effects are certainly permanent. That racial exclusion is not necessarily unjust.

Immigration. Some interesting facts and opinions regarding foreign born citizens were brought out in discussion.

Debates 06, 591, 594

#### IMMIGRATION LEGISLATION

National Legislation for the Protection of Immigrants and the Prevention of Pauperism.

F. B. Sanborn 76, 162.

Gives the view of that date. The legislation demanded from Congress is shown to be similar to that in use in the State of New York.

Legislation to prevent the United States from being made a Receptacle for Foreign Paupers.

Martin B. Anderson 76, 170.

Takes up the subject of Mr. Sanborn's paper above. Presents an argument in favor of each nation caring for its own paupers, and gives some facts as to assisted emigration by British public agencies and others.

Immigration.

Dr. Charles S. Hoyt 81, 217.

A brief report chiefly to the effect that as Immigration is increasing rapidly it is necessary for Congress to take proper action. A debate following was chiefly devoted to Insane and pauper immigrants.

An Act to Regulate Immigration. Committee Report 82, xxviii.  
The Act of Congress of 1882 is reported by the committee on Immigration with the claim that they "had succeeded in securing \* \* \* legislation."

Immigration. Committee report by C. S. Hoyt 85, 407.  
A summary and criticism of the recent immigration and the act of Congress of 1882.

Immigration and Migration. Committee report 86, 251.  
Calls attention to defects in law of 1882, etc.

Regulation of Emigration. F. B. Sanborn 87, 212.  
A moderate view of the question, between Mr. Hoyt's and Mr. Garrett's.

Immigration. Sundry aspects. Debates 87, 300-305.

Immigration to the United States.

Committee report by Philip C. Garrett 88, 185.  
Deals with the qualities, good or bad, of certain groups of immigrants and outlines a prospective national law. Emphasizes the need of change of naturalization laws. On page 185 is an estimate of the financial cost to a state of one thousand undesirable immigrants.

Immigration. Committee report by J. H. Van Antwerp 90, 279.  
States the need of federal action and supervision by our consuls abroad.

Immigration. In discussion the relative advantages of State and Federal inspection and action are discussed. Debates 90, 371.

Assisted Emigration from Ireland and Switzerland. Debates 95, 488.

United States Legislation respecting Immigration.

Richard Guenther 96, 302.  
Describes the various qualifications suggested by restrictionists, and the degree to which, under International Law, a country may justly debar immigration, and deport undesirable immigrants.

The New Immigration: Some Unfavorable Features and Possible Remedies.

William Williams 06, 285.  
The writer does not agree with extreme restriction, but believes that a certain minority of the present immigration is undesirable and should be restricted. He states the classes now ex-

cluded, and analyzes the great bulk of present immigration. Deplores the tendency to settle in already crowded cities. Suggests improvements in law and administration, and fears that distribution to the country districts is impracticable. Naturalization frauds are discussed. Legislation should be primarily in the interest of our own people. The paper is founded on the writer's experience as Commissioner of Immigration at New York.

#### How Shall We Make our Immigration Laws more Effective?

Broughton Brandenburg 06, 299.

The writer gained his own knowledge chiefly at first hand, from actual contact on immigration ships with the immigrants. He believes that the present laws are impracticable and absurd, and that radical legislation is necessary to keep out the unfit. He believes that the question of acceptance or rejection, should be decided by the native born, but does not suggest any method by which this can be done. He adduces proof that the criminal, the insane and the paupers from certain countries are being deliberately sent to us and that the place of selection must be the point of departure not that of arrival.

#### Law in Minnesota to facilitate returning migrant paupers.

Reports 97, 407.

#### Immigration and Inter State Migration.

Committee report by Richard Guenther 98, 262.

The committee recalls what has been said at previous Conferences, replies to the "sophistry of the restrictionists" by quoting William Lloyd Garrison, and Abraham Lincoln, and gives a very instructive case illustrative of the responsibilities of States, in a controversy between Colorado and Wisconsin in the case of an insane man, to illustrate the need of a federal law regarding migratory dependents.

#### Alien and Non-Resident Dependents in Minnesota.

W. A. Gates 98, 276.

The effect of the Minnesota law for the deportation of alien and non-resident dependents during the first year's operation of the law is illustrated. A number of cases are given.

The need of national legislation and vigorous action on the parts of both National and State authorities is asserted.

Law about alien and non-resident insane and paupers, has checked increase of insanity, in Minnesota. Reports 98, 64.

## IMMIGRATION AND CONGESTION

Immigrants not wanted in California. Debates 05, 567.

Colonization of Immigrants. In a report from Minnesota Mr. Chase gives a brief account of a plan for the colonizing of immigrants on farms in that State, and tells of Catholic colonies founded by Archbishop Ireland. Reports 80, xlvii.

Immigration and Industrial Saturation.

Walter E. Weyl 05, 363.

The arguments for and against restriction of immigration are briefly recited. The point of view of the paper is that of economics. A condition of industrial saturation, where a newcomer can only find a place by displacing a resident worker, is theoretically possible. The question is as to how far the present immigration tends in that direction. The way in which the immigrant injuriously affects the conditions of labor is shown. There are other considerations beside the economic ones, which must be remembered, yet it is important to point out the fact that the condition of the working classes of this country is being permanently depressed by unrestricted immigration.

Congestion of population at it appears in New York.

Debates 05, 553-556.

The Distribution of Population. Prof. Morris Loeb 06, 382.

The congestion of population on the Island of Manhattan has led to innumerable schemes for, and some few actual attempts at, distribution. The most successful so far have been those of the Industrial Removal office and the Jewish Agricultural and Industrial Aid Society, which are described in this paper.

## RACIAL EFFECTS OF IMMIGRATION

Ethnic Factors of Immigration: A Critical View.

Dr. Maurice Fishberg 06, 304.

The writer discusses the topics of alleged physical deterior-



ration of the population, birth rate of immigrants and the "race-suicide" of natives and threatened changes of national type as a result of the influx of inferior races. He claims that pure races do not exist in civilized communities. The Esquimo and the inhabitant of Central Asia, being in environments that are unattractive to man, are not invaded, and hence may keep their racial stock pure. The writer believes present methods of regulation of immigrants act as a sieve, and keep out undesirables.

**Race Effects of Immigration.** Prof. L. C. Marshall 06, 314.

A careful and conservative statement. The three European races are discussed and the degree to which the original Baltic settlers of America have been replaced, since the great tide of immigrants began, is shown in the text, and in illustrative charts. That the early immigration was not merely assimilated but fused and so involved no racial change, and that the present is not so assimilated, and not at all fusible, is advanced. That the present results are of little importance compared with those that will come in a few years, is made plain. Whether the inevitable resulting change, if the present immigration is not checked, will be a good one or a bad one is left an open question.

**Chinese Immigration.** Rev. C. W. Wendte 93, 435.

A very interesting and valuable presentation. The author writes from the Pacific Coast standpoint, and deems that the immigration of a million or half million Chinese coolies to California would have been an industrial, social and political disaster of the first magnitude. He, however, regards the Geary law as unjust, impolitic and cruel, a concession to the lowest elements and an industrial misfortune. He speaks of Health, Morals, International complications, etc., and says the worst people in San Francisco are not the immoral Chinese, but the still less moral whites, who make money out of them.

**The Fishermen of San Francisco Bay.**

Henry A. Fisk 05, 383.

A study of the Greek, Italian and Chinese fisher folk, many of whom live in distinct and alien un-American communities



around the bay; with some reflections on the duty of society towards them.

## IMMIGRATION AND INSANITY, CRIME AND PAUPERISM

## Alien Paupers and Criminals.

Committee report by Chas. S. Hoyt 87, 192.

Gives some statistics of immigration and of the numbers of paupers and insane in foreign countries. Certain defects in the (then) immigration laws are pointed out.

## Alien Paupers, Insane and Criminals, in New York.

Charles S. Hoyt 87, 197.

Statistics on the subject followed by suggestions of the change in immigration laws needed to avert the increasing evils; chiefly in increasing restriction.

## The Proper Remedy for Defects in our Immigration System.

Philip C. Garret 87, 206.

A criticism of the frequent claims regarding alleged immigrant paupers and insane and arguing for regulation of the granting of citizenship.

## Immigration in Sundry Aspects.

Debates 87, 300-305.

## Effects of Immigration on the Community.

S. C. Wrightington 90, 281.

Describes the effects of immigration as seen by the pauper and insanity statistics of Massachusetts and other States. Pages 284 and 285 deal with assisted immigration, especially that from Ireland in 1883-4. Discusses the inutile effect on our overstocked labor market of the Contract Labor Law.

## Immigration.

Report by S. C. Wrightington 91, 187.

Discusses chiefly the undesirable immigrant, as pauper, criminal or insane. Many instances are given, as well as the text of the Owen bill, which was adopted, and the Oates bill, which failed.

## Immigration and Crime.

H. H. Hart 96, 307.

A criticism of the census figures on Crime and Immigration. Shows that the numbers used are of classes that are not comparable. Proves by proper interpretation of the Census figures

that the alleged percentages of crime and insanity, between native and foreign born are delusive.

A valuable lesson in interpretation of statistics.

Immigration and stream of degeneracy.

Debates 97, 466.

Immigration, evils of. See

Louis Selling 97, 231.

Insanity and Immigration.

F. B. Sanborn 98, 268.

A very elaborate study of certain statistics of insanity in connection with immigration, whereby it seems that emigration to America increases the number of insane in Ireland and immigration from Ireland increases the number of Insane in the United States. The paradox is supported by seemingly irrefutable statistics and is an interesting piece of statistical lore for the budding statistician to practice on.

Other interesting facts regarding immigration and insanity lend interest to the paper.

## CHAPTER XXXIX

### NEIGHBORHOOD IMPROVEMENT, TENEMENT HOUSE REFORM, ETC.

The various Committee titles used by the Conference have an interesting history of their own. The name Neighborhood Improvement was that of a separate committee for the Thirty-first Conference. It is now merged in Needy Families: Their Homes and Neighborhoods, which unites the kind of work formerly thought proper to come under the heading of the Organization of Charity and that under the other title mentioned.

The articles reviewed in this chapter bear, to a large extent, on those causes of poverty which inhere in bad housing and other social defects.

Better Homes for Working Men.

Alfred T. White 85, 365.

A brief account of tenement house building in New York, Boston, Brooklyn, Glasgow, Philadelphia, and London. The author gives a statement of the conditions which should prevail in tenement building; some statistics as to several model tenements; and some results of the re-habilitation of old tenements, without re-building.

This paper is the classic upon the subject.

Tenement Improvements induced by a Charitable Society.

97, 232.

**The Permanent Improvement of Neighborhoods.**

Miss Clare de Graffenried 95, 101.

The author endeavors to analyze the causes of poverty, intemperance and other evils, which inhere in bad housing, bad sanitation, deficient water supply and other things of that nature. The bad conditions often found in small, but rapidly growing manufacturing towns are pointed out. The author pleads for knowledge, by the well-to-do and cultured, of the conditions which exist in the tenements.

**Sanitary Oversight of Dwellings.**

Miss Marion J. Moore 95, 508.

The possibilities of sanitary work, by a committee of the C. O. S., as developed in Buffalo, are described. Co-operation was had with the Civic Club. Favorable results are shown.

**Improved Dwellings.**

E. R. L. Gould 95, 511.

The management of tenement houses, as worked out by Mrs. Lincoln, in Boston, and Miss Octavia Hill, in London, is described. The need of an "expropriation law," as the only equitable way to compel the erection of good houses, and remove slums, is dwelt upon, with instances of its work in London, England.

**Improved Dwellings for Working Men.** A letter from Sir Sidney H. Waterlow, of London, England, with his reasons for abandoning the work.

Debates 95, 498.

**The Beauty of Service.**

Mrs. Alice N. Lincoln 95, 522.

Illustrated by tenement house work in the City of Boston.

**Social Degeneration in Towns and Rural Districts.**

F. W. Blackmar 00, 115.

The author believes that conditions, leading to social degradation, are by no means confined to great cities, but that many of them are as active, or more active, in villages. He describes the difficulty of meeting these conditions, but suggests possible remedies for some of them.

**Dwellings of the Poor in Smaller Cities.**

Mrs. Emily E. Williamson 00, 159.

A very instructive, and somewhat appalling, account, of the slum and tenement conditions in small towns and villages.

Tenement House Reform. Work of a C. O. S. Committee. Exhibit of tenement conditions. State Commission to investigate, created in New York. Reports 00, 342.

First year's report of the New York Tenement House Commission, resulting in important laws, and a new municipal department to enforce them. Reports 01, 83.

In the Smaller Cities: Forestalling a Housing Problem.

A. W. Gutridge 02, 290.

The often neglected fact, that slums can and do exist outside of large cities, is the key to this paper. To meet the evils before they are entrenched and to remedy evils, though slowly, by a retail process, not a wholesale one, is shown to be the part of wisdom.

Housing Reform in Chicago. Robert Hunter 02, 343.

Describes the work of the City Homes Association, organized in Chicago after the New York Tenement exhibition was made, and the three days conference was held. Some previous scattered efforts, beginning about the time of the Columbian Exposition, had resulted in the Improved Housing Association, which held a few conferences in 1897.

The housing question is not a peculiar growth of a few cities. Tenement evils, if not prevented, will come everywhere. The work in Chicago is a great one, but it will be greatly met. The essay ends "Those of us who know most about what is going on in Chicago, feel assured the entire West, and perhaps the entire country, may in a few years look to it for guidance, in dealing with the most subtle, complex and universal municipal problem of the century."

The Management of Tenement Houses.

Miss Ellen H. Bailey 02, 351.

An account of how the methods of Miss Octavia Hill have been applied in Boston and New York. The author makes an earnest appeal for competent, trained women to take hold of the work, which is not based on philanthropy, so-called, or rather, is philanthropy, based on sound business principles.

Housing Reform in Boston. Mrs. Alice N. Lincoln 02, 355.

A story of tenement house work, told in a very interesting way

and based on the personal experience of the writer, during twenty-two years work. Many illustrative cases are given.

The Tenement House Problem in Cincinnati.

C. M. Hubbard 03, 352.

The faults of tenement houses in Cincinnati are recounted. A good code of laws is needed, as well as more efficient work by the Department of Health. Some recent efforts that have a hopeful outlook are mentioned.

Practical Thoughts on Tenements and Housing Generally. Relations of Landlord to tenant. Experiments in many cities, in U. S. and Europe.

Debates 03, 576-581.

Neighborhood Improvement.

Committee report by Miss Jane Addams 04, 456.

Is the first report of this Committee, and gives an idea of what the name signifies: Social betterment that concerns itself with whole neighborhoods, not individual families. The settlements were the pioneers, and are still the leaders, in this work. The public school is also a good center of influence for neighborhood improvement.

Developments in Municipal Activities Tending to Neighborhood Improvement.

Graham Taylor 04, 486.

"To recover some sort of a center and bond of fellowship and co-operation, under the changed conditions of life in cities and small towns, is a human necessity." "The re-discovery of America is demanded." The works of Charles Booth, in London, Rowntree, in York, and Cadbury, in Birmingham are mentioned. Housing, parks, playgrounds, voters' leagues, all contribute to the becoming of neighbors and friends by citizens.

The Civic League and Model Tenements in St. Louis. Reports 04, 66.

The Social Halls Association of New York. A valuable neighborhood work on a business basis. Debates 04, 562.

Community Building among the colored people of the South. The Kowaliga Community of Alabama. Debates 04, 564.

Tenement Conditions, regulations, etc., in Massachusetts. Reports 04, 55.

Housing. Stringent laws in Minnesota, to avert tenement house evils. Reports 04, 64.

Tenement House Law in New Jersey.

Reports 04, 77.

The Saving of Telegraph Hill. Dr. Dorothea Moore 05, 375.

A story of neighborhood improvement achieved on a hill in San Francisco, is most entertainingly told. The writer believes that what was done might well be imitated in other places. The will to believe in a small group suffices. "The better trained the attempt the quicker the result, but the ultimate essential is inspiration."

Housing Conditions in Philadelphia.

Octavia Hill Association 06, 367.

This paper especially treats the question of housing the poor. Different grades of houses are described. Absence of huge tenements due to the stringent tenement house law of Pennsylvania is noted. The evils of certain alley buildings, and others which occur in old houses, made over for three or four families, are described, and the need of close inspection over alterations, as well as of new buildings, is brought out.

Summary Evictions from Tenements. Frederic Almy 06, 376.

This is the story of a campaign of the C. O. S. to secure the enforcement of tenement house laws and city ordinances. After vainly attempting to secure results by the usual method of notice to owners that the houses were unsanitary, and of summonses before the Board of Health, the plan of actually vacating the unlawful premises was tried, with excellent result. It is a good lesson in the enforcement of law.

Tenement House Inspectors in New Jersey.

Reports 06, 46.

Housing Conditions, in Philadelphia. Overcrowding, birth and death rate and law enforcement.

Debates 06, 580, 586.

Housing Conditions. The Pennsylvania Tenement house law, in full. 06, 608.

Percentage of one-family houses in certain cities. Table.

06, 610.

## CHAPTER XL

### SOCIAL SETTLEMENTS

The introduction of the social settlement as a subject for the National Conference was in effect an emphatic declaration that the Conference is not exclusive in its devotion to Charities and Correction; or, perhaps it might be more correctly stated as, a



striking assertion of the fact that no special effort for the improvement of the community is foreign to the word Charities.

The student will find a full setting forth of the settlement idea and much detail of the affairs of individual settlements, in the articles reviewed. For more complete knowledge of the subject, especially as to numbers of settlements, departments of work, etc., references should be had to the special publications of the settlements.

Hull House as a Laboratory of Sociological Investigation.

Miss Julia C. Lathrop 94, 313.

A valuable and full description of the organization and method of this great social work, its effects on the neighborhood and on its own residents.

Social Settlements. Committee report. 96, 166.

The report defines a settlement, and presents a table of settlements in the U. S., with an account of their main features of work.

What the Settlement Work Stands for.

Miss Julia C. Lathrop 96, 106.

Tells the story of the origin of Toynbee Hall. The efforts for social service, which have resulted from that beginning are briefly related.

English and Scotch Settlements. Dr. W. Caldwell 96, 110.

The paper describes the origin of the settlement and tells of the inspiration which comes of the desire for a life with some ideal purpose. The club idea underlies the whole idea of settlement work. It is the ideal of the social club.

The Settlement and Education. Jacob C. Abt 96, 117.

The paper tells of the insistent desire for education among the people who make the settlement their place of contact with the world at large. Many details of club work and other educational efforts are given.

The Settlement and Organized Charity.

Miss Mary E. McDowell 96, 123.

The writer pleads for a high ideal of charity, in which the settlements will be glad to have a part. She shows how the settlement, the C. O. S. and the Friendly Visitor, may work to-



gether to give to charity a meaning more intelligent, more sympathetic and more effective than now usually prevails.

#### Social Settlements.

C. S. Loch 96, 128.

"The Settlement is a center for co-operation of the best kind." "One dwelt there to stay and fulfill a resident's duties in the district. Thus a settlement that people did not know to be a settlement seems to fulfill the required conditions most nearly." "In connection with settlements there would grow up bands of trained workers, not residents, but outside helpers." "The use of a settlement for laboratory work seems a misconception."

#### Civic Efforts of Social Settlements.

Miss Katharine Bement Davis 96, 131.

"Just as surely as a settlement stands for a higher social, industrial, intellectual or spiritual life in its neighborhood, just so surely must it stand for a higher conception of civic responsibility."

The writer described the various civic efforts of many settlements in England and America; defeats of boodle aldermen; putting women on school boards; inspecting streets and alleys, etc.

"The things we seek for and must gain if we are to attain our ends, is that growth in character, in honesty and integrity, in manhood and womanhood, that will finally make civic corruption impossible."

#### The Settlement and Municipal Reform.

James B. Reynolds 96, 138.

The author divides the work into that within the house, clubs, classes, social and educational movements, and that outside the house, which is interested in the mass of people who never come to the house, nor care for its special privileges. In this second division belongs municipal reform.

His arguments for municipal reform activities are cogent. His last word is "Go into Politics."

#### The Social Settlement and the Labor Movement.

Graham Taylor 96, 143.

"The *raison d'être* of the social settlement movement, has been the recognition of social democracy." This may be

taken as the text of the address, which largely applies as much to people living away from settlements as to those who live in and work with them.

Religion in the Settlements. Dean Hodges 96, 150.

The settlement's faith is made evident by its works." "Is a sister of the ecclesiastical kind more religious than a good sister of the domestic kind?" "Some good people are troubled over what they take to be a lack of religion in the settlement. As the Prior says to Fra Lippo Lippi 'Aye, but you don't so instigate to prayer.' " "The yeast is not doing its proper service in the bread, as long as it can be tasted. The evidence that its work is well done, is that nobody thinks about it."

Interesting Work by Trinity Parish, New Orleans, including an industrial yard, labor bureau with lodging house, creche, settlement house girls' club, etc. The work is non-sectarian.

Reports 96, 43.

Settlements and Charity work with luxurious surroundings. Debates 96, 461.

Toynbee Hall and the University Men. Debates 96, 460.

The Settlements and Vacation Schools. Debates 96, 466.

Social Settlements. Committee report by F. G. Peabody 97, 329.

The brief report offers some reasons for the choice of residence which settlement workers have made, especially why the university trained man or woman, is attracted to settlement life.

The Settlement Idea. Robert E. Ely 97, 332.

An attempt to analyze the Idea which underlies the Settlements. The author shows some of the temptations which beset those who live among the poor, especially that of being unjust to those who are not poor.

Social Settlements. Jane Addams 97, 338.

A view of the connection of the settlement with charity work, (which it is accused of doing badly), and some thoughts on what the settlement really tries to do. The message of the settlement to the Conference is that its members do see people from the point of view of the recipients of the charity which is extended.

The Effects of the Settlement on its Residents.

Debates 97, 472

Settlement a new fashionable name for old things. Every new mission or girls' club is now a "settlement." Brief residence an injury to residents  
Debates 97, 473.

No preaching in the settlement. Debates 97, 474.

Neighborhood House in Baltimore. Reports 99, 65.

Settlements in the District of Columbia. Reports 02, 38.

The Social Settlement and C. O. S. problems.

Rev. Beverly Warner 03, 308.

The writer, after at first resenting the interference of an institution with the privileges of an individual, became a convert to the modern method of charity organization.

"Still there lingers the need of personal contact with the people whose lives, sometimes dull, sometimes tragic, lend such a pathos to the day's work of the world." "This side of the work of scientific administration is realized in the social settlement." "Cake is a vocation sometimes." "To dance is to be economic." "To play is very often to pray." "People have cause enough to weep, let us see that they have reason to laugh."

The Relation Between Social Settlements and Charity Organization.

Robert Hunter 02, 302.

That the relations have not always been cordial and that the reasons for this may be traced, is the starting point of this paper. That there is a fundamental basis of efficient co-operation, a common ground which each will defend in the absence of the other, is the conclusion. The writer points out the striking fact that the present organization of charities in Chicago owes its initiative to some extent to the settlements, the society being created to meet a need which the settlements felt, more keenly than others. The influence of each upon the other is shown to be valuable. The hearty co-operation of settlements with charity organization, in recent efforts for housing reform and the campaign against tuberculosis, marks a new era in philanthropic work. These efforts seem to be at last a real striking at the causes of poverty.

Social Settlement at Lincoln, Neb.

Reports 04, 69.

Pillsbury Settlement in Minneapolis supported by Plymouth Congregational Church.

Reports 05, 62.

## CHAPTER XLI

### WORKING MEN'S INSURANCE AND OLD AGE PENSIONS

This is one of the more recent subjects for discussion at the Conference, and probably all or nearly all of the references to it in the debates are noted in this chapter. The subject of accident as a cause of distress will be found in chapter 30, and should be studied along with what is given here.

A special committee on Working Men's Insurance and Old-age Pensions was appointed at the Conference of 1902, with instructions to investigate and to make reports, during the subsequent three years.

Debates 02, 377.

#### Working Men's Insurance.

Committee report by Chas. R. Henderson 03, 523.

This was a provisional report, and announced the division of labor between the members, which had been agreed upon.

In 1905, the Chairman of the Committee, Dr. Henderson, was in Europe, and an extension of time for the full report of the Committee was requested. See some remarks by a member of the Committee in

Debates 05, 575.

#### Working Men's Insurance and Old Age Pensions.

Frederick L. Hoffman 05, 445.

This paper is concerned with the German system of government insurance. The system is quite fully described, and many statistics are given as to its membership and its cost, to the State, to the corporations and firms, and to its participants. It is claimed that it is a handicap to the manufacturing interests, and that it does not appear to reduce accidents.

#### German Working Men's Insurance.

John Graham Brooks 05, 452.

The author contends that the principle, as used in Germany and copied in other countries, is sound, but doubts whether the voluntary associations will be found eventually incompetent to cover the field.

It seems doubtful that the German plan can be successfully carried out in America, at any rate, at the present time. Many references and some statistics are given.

**Working Men's Insurance.** The papers above noted were followed by an animated discussion, in which the conditions of the U. S., so different to those of Germany, were mentioned as obstacles. Incidentally, the need of trustworthy savings banks was mentioned, the postal savings bank system being commended. The risks of industry and the principle that an industry should carry all its own risks, those to its men as well as those to its machinery, was emphasized. Debates 05, 575.

**Working Men's Insurance and Old Age Pensions.**

Committee report by Chas. R. Henderson 06, 452. This is a final report of the Committee appointed in 1902. It gives a statement of the amounts of insurance of various kinds in existence in the U. S., especially that of the railroad employes and fraternal societies. The purpose of insurance is the elimination of the misery which results from chance. The committee believes that the time is ripe for an enlargement of the scope, and an improvement in the method, of industrial insurance. That government should foster it, whether it is to be at government expense, or merely under government supervision. Government must protect the common interests where individual egoism threatens the common weal.

**Insurance from the Employer's Standpoint.**

E. A. Vanderlip 06, 457. The writer asserts that many employers are interested in insurance and pensions for working men, and that this interest is due to the fundamental change going on in industrial affairs. That, therefore, a secure foundation for judgment on the question will be found in an analysis of economic conditions. A review of the action with regard to old age dependence, in Europe and America, follows. The various railroad companies' pension systems are mentioned. The business institutions, which have adopted the policy, have done so from considerations of economy and efficiency. A development of the industrial pension idea is as inevitable as the working of the laws of economic progress.

The writer urges the need of a commission to make thorough investigation and put the results into comprehensive shape.

The Need of Industrial Insurance. Frank A. Fetter 06, 464.

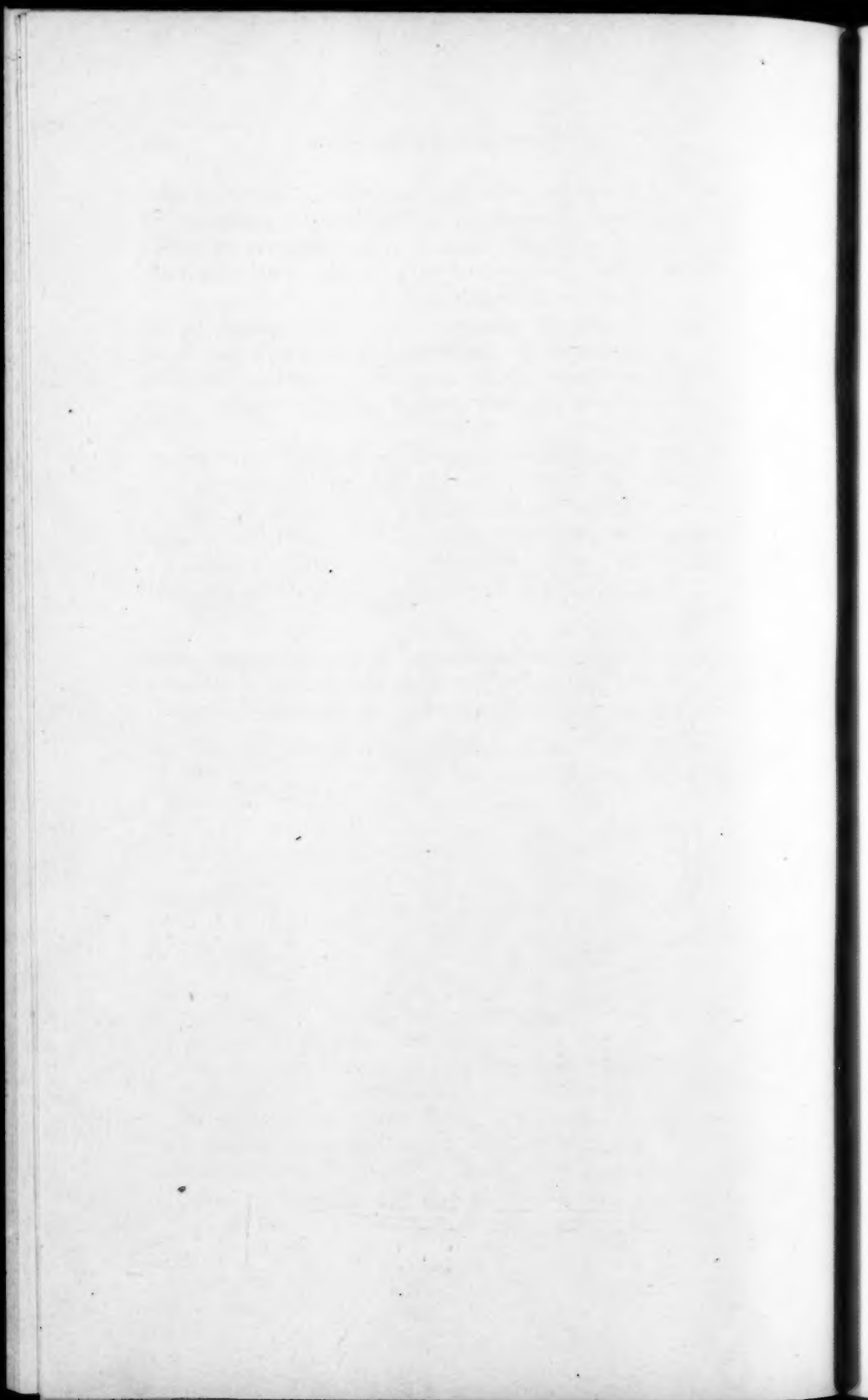
The old political economy was written from the standpoint of the employer, which still dominates the discussion of public questions to-day. Let us not forget the other parties in interest, the workmen and the public.

The tragic life of primeval man is contrasted with the safety of present social conditions, but the death rate from industrial accidents is a dreadful one. Industry kills more than war. Where removable risk of suffering remains, there barbarism lingers.

In early days protection against the happenings of chance was impossible. To-day, we know how by insurance to give protection against the consequences of accidents, at least, to others than the immediate sufferers. The risk of the industry is part of the cost of production. The social conscience demands that a way shall be found to deal with the practical difficulties.

Workingmen's Insurance. A debate following the papers noted above brought out many interesting points and an eloquent closing argument by the Chairman. Debates 06, 596-600.

For Government and Municipal Pensions, see Chapter on Soldiers' Homes, Pensions, etc.





# BOOK IX

## MISCELLANEOUS

### CHAPTER XLII

#### SCIENTIFIC STUDY OF CHARITIES AND CORRECTION

##### Practical Sociology in Institutions of Learning: Training of Social Workers

Beginning as a department of study in a few progressive Universities, Applied Sociology has had a logical and inevitable development. The papers and debates reviewed below will show the gradual approach to each other of the student and the social worker, until the interesting movement has culminated in the special schools, of Philanthropy, of Social Workers and the Institute for Social Science.

The Schools have at last justified a claim that the social workers have long been making. The profession, having special professional schools with a well-defined curriculum, has come into its own, and takes rank henceforth with other learned professions.

#### PRACTICAL SOCIOLOGY IN INSTITUTIONS OF LEARNING

Scientific Study of Charities and Correction. In President's address.

F. H. Wines 83, 11.

This address includes a valuable argument for thorough scientific study of the objects, principles and methods of the work of the State in the departments of Charities and Correction.

Instruction in Sociology in Institutions of Learning.

Committee report by Daniel Fulcomer 94, 67.

An exhaustive report based on enquiries addressed to 422 colleges from which 146 replies were received. The report is divided under the following sub-headings: Historical Sketch; Charities and Correction; Some Courses described; Consensus of Views; Relation of Charities to Sociology; Reasons for

the Study; Time Necessary; Importance of Instruction in Charities; Demands from Students, Etc. The paper ends with a prevision that education will some day be considered the most important function of society, and the study of mankind the most important part of education. An appendix gives statistics of instruction in sociology in a large number of institutions.

**The Relation of Statistics to Social Science.**

Walter F. Willcox 94, 86.

The author emphasizes the possibilities and the need of co-operation between the practical workers, the social scientists, and the social philosophers. Each needs, and in some sense depends, on the other two. On page 88 is a luminous definition of statistics. The inadequate statistical work of most if not all public offices, and the uselessness of that done in many, is pointed out. A union of theory and practice is advocated, and it is suggested that college work and office work in statistics might supplement one another.

**Is the Term "Social Classes" a Scientific Category?**

Franklin H. Giddings 95, 110.

This is a thoughtful and valuable criticism of the habit, common among people without scientific training, of speaking in general terms which convey no precise meaning and imagining they are reaching valuable conclusions. The author instances the very common phrase "The Defective, Dependent and Delinquent Classes," as a phrase difficult to translate into coherent thought. He suggests four true, social classes, namely, the social, the non-social, the pseudo-social and the anti-social, of which the last two, meaning the pauper and the criminal, it will be seen, are the objects of most of our study.

**Science and Sentiment in Economic Policy.**

Arthur T. Hadley 95, 117.

The presumption that rational conduct is selfish conduct is far from the truth, as the author shows by some interesting illustrations. We no longer regard a man with suspicion because he remains sober, but many regard with suspicion a man who habitually subjects his emotions, as well as his appetites, to reason. This is done in absolute good faith, and so is all the more dangerous.

The application of Darwinianism to social phenomena is a great help to teachers. The authority of science and that of sentiment rest on the same fundamental basis. The habit of calculating consequences which constitutes reason, is justified by the same kind of criterion as the habit of obeying unselfish impulses, which constitutes morality.

Teachers and philanthropists stand nearer together than they did twenty years ago. The one learns that he must include the whole man in his scope. The other learns that obvious results and intentions are not the most important things to take into account, that he must use scientific methods and follow out indirect results, or his work will be superficial and self-destructive.

Sociology in Schools and Colleges: Its Feasibility and Probable Results.

H. H. Powers 95, 122.

The author asks, and partially answers, the question, "Is it possible to teach sociology in schools lower than the university, and if we do so, will it do more good than harm?"

The argument is interesting and, indeed, vital. The ardor of men to doctor society, is on the increase. Sociology becomes necessary in self-defense, but who can teach it and how can it be taught?

Society is rapidly becoming conscious of its own processes and is taking them under voluntary control. That this control may be beneficent or even endurable, it must not only be conscious and voluntary, but intelligent. Whether we can secure a knowledge of the structure and development of society, sufficiently thorough and general for this purpose, remains to be seen; but of one thing, we may have no doubt; society, with its present self-conscious tendencies, will retrograde, or perish, if we do not.

The Relation of Universities to Charity and Reformatory Work.

Wm. H. Brewer 95, 143.

As the marvelous growth of industries has been correlated with that of our colleges and universities, so will be our social advance, Charities and Correction have been practised as Arts since the dawn of Civilization. Now we are just beginning to study them as Science. In the development of a new science, the universities have their part to take.

The Mutual Helpfulness of the Social Scientist and the Worker in Charity, is emphasized in the Presidential address, by Robert Treat Paine 95, 1, 2.

The Sociological and Practical Value of our Accumulated Knowledge. Mrs. Anna Garlin Spencer 04, 223.

The knowledge gained from well-kept and scientifically studied records of actual cases, is the basis of Sociology applied to Philanthropy. The author accounts for the fact that many people undervalue knowledge of this kind and prefer to do their charity upon sentiment alone. That reform and philanthropy are no longer disunited, is due to the use we have learned to make of accumulated knowledge.

#### TRAINING OF SOCIAL WORKERS

The Need of a Training School in Applied Philanthropy.

Miss M. E. Richmond 97, 181.

The need developed in many places about the same time. It was emphasized when society after society vainly sought for competent secretaries and agents. The author states the difficulties, the chief being to find the right man for director, and the benevolent millionaire for endowment.

A letter from Miss Frances R. Morse, on the subject, is appended.

A Training School in Philanthropy is announced by the C. O. S. of New York. Debates 98, 76.

The Summer School of Philanthropy in New York City is reported as successful. Debates 99, 357.

Training for Social Workers. In the report on Organization of Charity, as to societies that are making special efforts to train young people for positions as agents and secretaries; only one society reports that it is doing this. 00, 247.

Present Opportunities for Training in Charitable Work.

Jeffrey R. Brackett 01, 289.

The writer distinguishes between training and instruction, and shows that the former consists of the latter plus experience. That, therefore, the training should be by persons of experience. The work in Boston and Baltimore, of training

district agents under the General Secretary, is compared to the old training of apprentices by a master. The summer school of the New York C. O. S. is described, and that, with the work of Boston and Baltimore, "has shown us the beginning of the way, a long and steep, but lofty-reaching way."

Regularly organized Departments in Sociology with lectures on charities and correction in four colleges in Indiana. Occasional lectures in others.

Reports 02, 46.

A School of Charities and Correction organized in St. Louis, Mo.

Reports 02, 68.

Training School of Philanthropy, the religious orders of the Catholic church as such.

Debates 03, 560.

The Worker, Purpose and Preparation. The President's address.

Jeffrey R. Brackett 04, 1.

The address is devoted to the question of training social workers. The purpose of social work, the degree to which it has become scientific, the need of better application of scientific methods, are all considered. The various Schools of Philanthropy, lecture courses, and other efforts at training, are recounted. Several pages are given to the question of salaries, and the result of inquiry into the amount of salaries paid by various societies, is shown on pp. 9 to 11.

The School of Philanthropy in St. Louis is reported as having a successful term.

Reports 04, 65.

Lectures on Public Aid, Corrections and Charities in Baltimore.

Reports 04, 52.

Training for Social Workers.

Committee report by Graham Taylor 05, 436.

The specialized educational efforts to train for philanthropic and social service are a natural, if not inevitable, development, at just this stage of the evolution of philanthropy. The necessity for the schools, the stimulus they give, the opportunities they offer, are noted, and some illustrative opinions as to their best practice and probable future are given.

A continuing committee of the Conference is suggested as a valuable auxiliary for the Schools.

Training for Social Workers.

Committee report by Jeffrey R. Brackett 06, 445.

The report enumerates the agencies for the training of social

workers, the regular schools of New York, Boston, Chicago, etc., and sundry lecture courses, in connection with universities and certain societies. The methods and some account of the results of each are given. The author presents some thoughts on the true aims of the schools, the methods they should follow, and the opportunities they offer to the best young men and women.

A School of Philanthropy at Buckner Home, Texas, is reported.  
Reports 06, 69.

A Training School for Agents of Societies for the Prevention of Cruelty to Children, is announced by the S. P. C. C. of New York.  
Reports 06, 51.

Lectures in connection with colleges and elsewhere, on subjects of Charities and Correction, are offered under the auspices of the State Board of Charities of New York.  
Reports 06, 51.

A Preliminary course of Training for Social Workers is offered at the University of Pennsylvania.  
Reports 06, 63.

Training School for Attendants in Asylums for the Insane.

Dr. Richard Dewey 87, 221.

The author gives a list of the small number of hospitals and asylums where such schools may be found, with some details of the method of instruction followed. The school at Kana-kee, Ill., is described. The paper ends with a resume of the needs of the work and the special need for training in hospitals for the Insane.

A Training School for Teachers of Backward or Feeble-Minded Children, at the New Jersey School of Feeble-Minded, is announced.  
Debates 04, 400.

### CHAPTER XLIII.

#### SOLDIERS' HOMES, PENSIONS AND OTHER RELIEF FOR VETERANS, MILITARY AND CIVIL.

When it was first proposed to devote a committee to the subject of Soldiers' Homes, the proposal was met by some indignant protest. The claim was made that provision for the veterans was neither a charity nor a correction. The general interest in the subject; the many public criticisms of the system of homes, that their supporters had found no fitting place to answer; and the fact that the mere title of the Conference does not make it



an unfit place to discuss such matters as the education of the Deaf and Blind, Educational Reform, and other social affairs; all conspired to justify the introduction of the subject.

Some later papers in the series reviewed below have reference to pensions other than military. An elaborate and complete setting forth of the pension system in general will be found on 06, 470.

#### Pensions and Soldiers' Homes.

Committee report by A. O. Wright 95, 303.

The author discusses the essential difference between the pension and the homes; the former he claims is a business investment, the latter, from one point of view, a charity. The management of the National and the State Homes, is described and an estimate is made as to the date when soldiers' homes will be no longer needed.

#### Homes for Soldiers and Sailors.

A committee report by C. E. Faulkner and others 95, 310.

A statement of the case as to Federal and Confederate Homes, with statistical information on enrollment accommodations, inspection, etc.

Home for Army Nurses, conducted by the Woman's Relief Corps at Madison, Ohio, with a State appropriation.

Debates 95, 458.

Drunkenness in Soldiers' Homes. The difficulty obviated in Ohio.

Debates 95, 458.

#### Soldiers' Homes and Pensions.

Committee report by C. E. Faulkner 96, 276.

A criticism of the homes, pointing out the various needs, such as industrial employment, transfer on account of climatic advantages, additional hospital facilities, and others.

#### State Soldiers' Homes.

Edgar E. Clough 96, 280.

The paper presents the advantages possessed by the State Homes, as compared with the National Homes. Tells of the establishment of the State Homes and urges a plea for the wife and widow of the veteran.



### Pension and State Soldiers' Homes.

J. H. Woodworth 96, 285.

A plea for a reform of the method that allows the veteran, in the home, to use his pension as a means for dissipation, often to his own grave injury, and often to the neglect, and consequent suffering, of a dependent family.

### The Woman's Relief Corps.

Mrs. L. A. Bates 96, 290.

The objects and work of the corps are explained and recounted. The social and patriotic features are described.

### Confederate Soldiers' Homes. Committee report by

R. H. Dudley and N. V. Randolph 96, 294.

The report enumerates the Southern States which have homes for Confederate veterans, mentions "outrageous abuses" of the Federal pension system. Opposes a State pension system. Contrasts from the point of self-support the average Confederate veteran, without pension, with the Federal pensioner, to the disadvantage of the latter, although the circumstances, at the close of the war, were so greatly in his favor.

### Letter from the War Department.

96, 297.

On the practice of allowing out-door relief to members of the Soldiers' Homes, living away from the institutions.

### Politics the Curse of the Soldiers' Home.

Debates 96, 431.

Management of Soldiers' Homes has been left in the hands of the soldiers of the United States.

Debates 96, 432.

Payment of pensions by members to the Home where they are cared for.

Debates 96, 433.

### The Nation and the Veteran.

Committee report by Henry A. Castle 97, 14.

The report sets forth the theory of the home and the pension, and describes the effects of shock upon both the moral and physical constitution of the soldier.

### The Limitations of the Soldiers' Home System.

C. E. Faulkner 97, 17.

The paper declares that the homes are not a charity but the simple paying of a debt. Hospital attendance an increasingly important feature. Loss of social life inevitable. Outside relief suggested as a substitute. Powers of guardianship are needed by the management.

## The Administration of Soldiers' Homes.

M. F. Force 97, 21.

The author compares the State and the National Homes. The reason for the use of military titles and phrases. An amount of self-help is required from each. Problems of the pension. Dangers of waste and dissipation. Probable future of the Homes.

Pensions, with a Word in favor of Conscription.

Debates 97, 450.

Confederate Homes in Texas, established.

Reports 98, 93.

Wives, Widows and Mothers of Veterans, admitted to Minnesota State Soldiers' Home.

Reports 05, 62.

## Government and Municipal Pensions.

Amos W. Butler 06, 470.

This is an exhaustive treatise on the subject. It deals with Federal war pensions, other Federal pensions, State pensions, Municipal pensions. For every quotation, and there are many, an authority is cited. An appendix, pp. 612-618, gives a series of charts of pension and retirement funds, and a bibliography on municipal and governmental pensions.

A Firemen's Pension Fund in Kentucky.

Reports 02, 50.

## CHAPTER XLIV.

## THE CONFERENCE SERMONS.

For the past twenty years, it has been made the duty of each President in turn, to invite to the Conference pulpit, a clergyman of distinguished ability. Not all of the discourses have been reported or printed, but those which have been given would make an admirable volume of sermons. They will well repay the time devoted to reading them, by the student, who may desire to catch the reflection of the spirit of religion upon the work and the purposes of the Conference.

The Glory of Service.

Rev. S. S. Mitchell 88, 281.

An eloquent setting forth of the duty and the nobility of helpfulness.

The Power of Personality in Redemptive Work.

Rev. Alexander Mackay-Smith 90, 16.

The discourse treats of the dignity of the individual and the power of individual love and personal service.

**Work for the Day and All the Days.**

Rev. Myron W. Reed 91, 20.

A plea for Charity work that shall be of permanent benefit, to be done along with, and not to the neglect of, the pressing daily relief of suffering.

**Divine Human Life.**

Rev. Geo. A. Gates, D. D. 92, 223.

The key to the sermon may be found in the following quotations: "Salvation, to be of any value, must not only be from death, but into life. That is the whole meaning of salvation." "The spirit which constitutes the Kingdom of God on earth, can be defined in one word, Helpfulness." "I challenge this company of people to tell me any way we can serve God, except by helping God help Man."

**The Perfect Law of Charity.**

Rev. Washington Gladden 93, 263.

The value of the individual and the value of loving helpfulness. The principle of social inter-dependence, and the principle of moral dependence. "The law of sympathy, the law of self-help, they are not twain, but one." "What God hath joined, let not man put asunder." The above are the keys to this great sermon. On p. 274 is a beautiful and luminous tribute to the settlement idea.

**Bear Ye One Another's Burdens.**

Rev. Collins Denny 94, 214.

The cardinal law of life is the Law of Love. The contrast between a law which is a commandment and a law which expresses the method of Nature, the high dignity of service, and the debt we owe to Greeks and barbarians the duty of finding those we owe and discharging our debt, all help us to find the perfect Law, in obedience to which alone is perfect freedom.

**The Development of Ethical Forces.**

Rev. T. T. Munger 95, 16.

"It is unfortunate that whenever the word Love is used it is thought to imply a sentiment or a gift. It is a sentiment and it may imply a gift, but it is more than either or both. Neither indicates its prime function. This I should say is to secure a full individualism as a basis for the social system. Its first and main aim is to strengthen the man himself."

"Its contest is with the evils that have brought about an abnormal state of Society, and filled it with abnormal men. Let it be as it will, and must, with these. Love will do its uttermost for them, but the main thing it has to do is to stop the processes that are turning out generation after generation of bruised and maimed and thwarted humanity." "Thus character becomes possible. The only logical explanation of humanity. The only achievement worth striving for."

Charity and Character. Rev. Francis G. Peabody 96, 414.

The basis of the modern conception of charity is found in the life and teachings of Jesus of Nazareth. We must conceive of the value of the individual and the value of society. "The single life finds its significance in the service of the whole, and the whole finds its security in the integrity of each single life."

The Greatest Thing. Rev. C. R. Henderson 97, 352.

The primary object of virtuous love is being, the highest good of being in general. Charity seems to give meaning and dignity to all life. Greatness lies in service.

The Theocratic Republic. Rev. Wm. Reed Huntington 98, 11.

A plea for a generous recognition, in our public and civil life, of what conscience and the heart demand of man. To fear God and keep His commandments is as truly a necessity for nations, as it clearly is the whole duty of man.

The Spirit of Humanity. Rev. J. H. Barrows 99, 16.

The speaker believes that the enthusiasm of humanity is the spirit of the National Conference. He asserts that all charity has developed out of Christianity, giving many examples in the beginnings of forms of aid. "As the best Christian charity writes as its motto to-day 'Not only alms, but a friend,' so the Church Universal must learn its double mission. The duty of carrying mankind a divine friendship, while it seeks to better external conditions."

The Healing Touch. Rev. F. H. Wines 00, 11.

A plea for personal service and personal influence in every department of charity and correction. "Love is the supreme remedy for sin and human wretchedness. All our dealings

must be with the individual sufferer. He can only be redeemed by love." The test of the presence of love is the absence of fear in the object of the love. "Where Love is absent there is no healing touch: therefore, few recoveries from insanity or crime, whatever may be said to the contrary in the statistical tables, published in an annual report."

The Progress of Compassion.

Rev. Geo. Hodges 01, 1.

"Christianity began as the religion of compassion." "But the time came when the Christians contradicted almost everything which Jesus Christ cared for." The speaker contrasted the eras of neglect and cruelty to the insane, of cruel retribution for the criminal, with recent developments. "These changes in our treatment of the defective and delinquent classes are proofs, that, after centuries of a progress of comparison, so slow that sometimes the current seems to be setting back, we are now arrived at a time when the river of human kindness flows full and strong toward the ocean of God's love."

Charity and Justice.

Rt. Rev. John Lancaster Spalding 02, 13.

"The love of self is the radical passion of human nature." "In Christendom the individual enters the world as the heir of all time. For him the race has suffered and groped and toiled through ages that have sunk to oblivion." "Life is not a balance sheet. It is a breathing of God, awakening the soul to service and love." "Knowledge has increased the efficacy of faith. Science has widened the boundaries of the empire of love." "All past ages, when compared with our own, were in a sense ages of ignorance, and there may be reasons for thinking that the man of the future will place our century in the same category." "If then we love America, if we believe in the brotherhood of mankind, in equal opportunity and freedom for all God's children, let us turn from de-humanizing greed, from vainglory and pride to follow after truth and justice and love."

The Betterment of Man.

Rev. Chas. H. Parkhurst 03, 13.

"There are two lines somewhat distinct from one another, and yet mutually supplementary, upon which efforts at amelior-

ation can be prosecuted. One line aims to improve people themselves, the other to improve their conditions." "Christ's own immediate purpose was to change people themselves. His fundamental purpose was regeneration. Everything else was subsidiary to him."

Yet One Thing Thou Lackest. Rev. S. M. Crothers 04, 13.  
An inquiry as to the right spiritual attitude towards those whom we would help, which seems to be the fundamental necessity in all our various tasks. "The workers of true philanthropy have as their end, the enlargement, not only of opportunity, but of spiritual power." "Acquaintance cannot be successfully made on the basis of infirmities." "The truth can be told if told in love."

Conference Sermon by Rev. James W. Lee. 05, 13.  
An argument for the being of God, based on the existence of the religious sense in man.

Conference Sermon. Rev. James M. Buckley 06, 11.  
The speaker described the National Conference and the defectives, dependents and delinquents, with whom it is concerned. He finds the spirit and the sanction of the Conference in the Christian religion.

Christian Charity. Most Rev. John Ireland 07, 11.  
A discourse founded on the parable of the Last Judgment. The theme of the sermon was the thought that love to man is only real and helpful when it has its roots in love to God. That all merely human love and sympathy is weak and evanescent.





## INDEX BY NAMES OF AUTHORS

The GUIDE is intended to be self-indexing, but it may possibly occur that those using it may wish to find the review of some particular paper and may be uncertain under which sub-head to look for it. By using part One of the Cumulative Index (the alphabetical finding list by authors' names and titles of papers), and then turning to the Index below, it will be easy to find the particular paper desired.

The number following the condensed title of papers given below is that of the page in the GUIDE where the article is reviewed. There are some cases of duplication, signifying that the same article appears in two places, in different connections.

### A

- ABT, JACOB C., Settlement and Education, 311  
 ADAMS, GEORGE S., Voluntary Commitment of Insane to St. Hosp., 100  
 ADAMS, J. Q., Argument for Out-Door Relief, 57  
 ADAMS, MYRON E., Street Trades, 148  
 ADDAMS, JANE, Child Labor and Pauperism, 145; Neighborhood Improvement, 309; Social Settlements, 313  
 ADLER, FELIX, Influence of Manual Training on Character, 177  
 AIKENS, CHARLOTTE A., Educational Opportunity of Visiting Nurse, 200  
 ALDEN, LYMAN P., Institutions for Children, 132; Shady Side of Placing-out Plan, 136  
 ALDEN, W. PERCY, Pauper Children in London, 134  
 ALLEN, E. E., The Feeble-Minded Blind, 76  
 ALLEN, NATHAN, Employment for Insane, 108; Prevention of Crime and Pauperism, 243; Prevention of Disease and Insanity, 187; State Policy Regarding Insane, 90; Supervision of Lunatic Hospitals, 97  
 ALLEN, W. H., Promotion of Health in Home, School and Factory, 183; The Vagrant, 239  
 ALLISON, JAMES, Buildings for Reformatories, 166; Industrial Training for boys, 170; Juvenile Delinquents, 161; Practical Thoughts, on Ref. Wk., 162  
 ALMQUIST, G. F., Reformatories for Youth in Sweden, 174  
 ALMY FREDERIC, Church District System, 286; Public or Private O. D. R., 59; Summary Evictments, 310; Use of Volunteers by Public Aid Officials, 282; Winter of '93 in Buffalo, 256  
 AMIGH, MRS. OPHELIA L., Alcoholism as a Cause of Degeneracy, 233  
 ANAGNOS, M., Hindrances to Institutions, 75  
 ANCKER, ARTHUR B., Care of Sick, 190; City Hospital, St. Paul, 42; Municipal Hospitals, 192  
 ANDERSON, MARTIN B., Legislation against Foreign Paupers, 300  
 ANDREWS, JOHN W., Extension of State Boards, 20  
 ARCHIBALD, O. W., Hints on Care and Treatment of Insane, 103  
 ARENAL, DONNA CONCEPCION, Abandonment of Children, 141

- ARMSTRONG, S. C., Future of the Negro, 296; Southern Conditions After the War, 45  
 ATWATER, W. O., Dietary of Insane Hospitals, 107  
 AYRES, PHILIP W., Charity Organization, 265; Emergency Relief by Work, 253; Relief Associations and C. O. S., 249; Relief in Work, 257.

## B

- BABCOCK, J. W., The Colored Insane, 110; 296.  
 BAGLEY, GOVERNOR, State Public School of Michigan, 127  
 BAILEY, MISS ELLEN H., Country Homes for Dependent Children, 143; Management of Tenement Houses, 308  
 BAKER, CHARLES H., O. D. R., Argument for, 57  
 BAKER, HENRY D., What to do with Consumptives, 202  
 BAKER, T. B. L., Child Saving Work in England, 122; Police in Eng., 231  
 BALLIET, THOMAS M., Pre-Historic Education, 177  
 BANCROFT, DR., Insanity as Disease, 93  
 BANCROFT, MISS MARGARET, Classification of Mental Defectives, 81  
 BARBOUR, L. L., O. D. R., 57; Principles of Charity Org., 263; Value of State Boards, 23; Vagrancy, 237  
 BARNARD, CHARLES, Provident Dispensaries, 194  
 BARNES, HORACE F., Free Employment Bureaus, 256  
 BARR, MARTIN W., Imbecile and Epileptic *vs.* the Tax-Payer, 71  
 BARRETT, ALBERT M., Hospitals for Acute Insane, 106  
 BARBOWS, MRS. ISABEL C., Manual Training for Feeble-Minded, 84  
 BARBOWS, J. H., The Spirit of Humanity, 329; Church in Charity, 285  
 BARBOWS, S. J., Care of the Feeble-Minded, 79; European Prisons, 211; Treatment of Criminal, 212  
 BARTON, MISS CLARA, Red Cross Work at Johnstown, 252  
 BARTRAM, CHARLES, Free Public Employment Offices, 257  
 BATES, MRS. L. A., The Woman's Relief Corps, 326  
 BEARD, GEO. R., National Assn. for Protection of Insane, 97  
 BEDELL, RT. REV. BISHOP, Church in its Relation to Charity, 284  
 BENSON, WM. E., Prevention of Crime Among Colored Children, 167; 298  
 BEVERIDGE, ALBERT J., Child Labor and the Constitution, 150  
 BICKNELL, ERNEST P., F. M. as an Inheritance, 68; Jail Construction, Simplicity in, 228; Municipality and its Wards, 51; Observations on Official O. D. R., 58; Poor Asylum Discipline, 62; Preparedness of Org. Charity, 268; San Francisco Disaster, 254; Story of John and Mary Baker, 267  
 BEWLY, MISS M. A., Visiting Nursing in Connection with Hospital, 200  
 BIDDLE, CADWALLADER, Restriction of Immigration, 299  
 BIJUR, NATHAN, Ambulance Service, 190  
 BIRTWELL, CHAS. W., The Case Method, with Deserted and Neglected Children, 124  
 BIRTWELL, MISS MARY L., Chattel Mortgages, 276  
 BLACKMAR, FRANK W., Char. and Corr. of Kansas, 44; Politics in Char. and Corr. Affairs, 34; State Super. and Admin., 15 Social Degeneration in Rural Districts, 307  
 BLAIN, RANDOLPH H., Winter in Louisville, 254  
 BLAIR, JAMES L., Partisan Appointments, 36  
 BODINE, DR., Mechanical Restraints for Insane, 107  
 BONAPARTE, C. J., Volunteers in Public Service, 29

- BOND, C. H., Placing Out Girls, 135
- BOYD, MRS. MARY K., Industrial Training for Girls, 171
- BRACE, CHAS. LORING, Child-Saving in Summer Homes, 143; Founding Children's Charities, 119; Margaret, the Mother of Criminals, 74; Placing Out Plan, 135; Problem of Child Saving in N. Y. City, 121
- BRACKETT, JEFFREY R., C. O. Movement, Tendency of, 264; Dist. *vs.* Cent. Plan of Org., 266; Opportunities for Trg. in Char. Work, 322; Public Aid in a Great City, 50; State Super. and Admin., 15; Treatment of Needy Families, 268; Training for Social Workers, 323; Worker, Purpose and Preparation, 323
- BRADSHAW, J. W., Tramps in Small Cities, 238
- BRANDENBURG, BROUGHTON, Immigration Laws made Effective, 302
- BRANDT, MISS LILIAN, Statistics of Dependent Families, 11
- BRAUCHER, H. S., A Problem in Co-operation, 270
- BREED, W. J., Classif. of Almshouse Inmates, 63; Obligation of Personal Work, 280
- BRENNAN, MISS AGNES S., Nursing, Theory and Practice, 197
- BRENT, MISS EDITH S., District Nursing, 198
- BREWER, W. H., Relation of Universities to Char. and Reform. Work, 321
- BRIDGE, NORMAN, Prevention of Disease by Improved Housing, etc., 189
- BRIGGS, F. H., Seven Years in a Juvenile Reformatory, 160
- BRINKERHOFF, ROELIFF, Apathy of the Churches, 284; Bldgs. for Infirmarys, 61; Building Plans for Public Inst., 41; Contract Labor System, 222; Jails of the U. S., 228; Non-Political Admin., 32; Ohio Prison Legislation, 209; Post-Penitentiary Treatment of Prisoners, 226; Prison Question, Progress for Twenty Years, 210; Prison Reform, 208; Prisoners' Sunday, 214; State Board as Board of Control, 22; State Boards, 19; Statistics, Need of Accurate, 9; U. S. Prisons and Prisoners, 216
- BROCKWAY, Z. R., Crimes and Penalties, 220; Labor in Prisons and Ref. 221; Law and the Criminal, 213; Prison Discipline, 214
- BROOKS, JOHN C., Relief in Small Cities, 248
- BROOKS, J. GRAHAM, German Working Men's Insurance, 315; Some Problems of the Family, 281.
- BROWN, DR. CHARLOTTE B., Post-Graduate School for Nurses, 196
- BROWN, MRS. GEO., Public Aid for F. M., 79
- BROWN, J. W., Employment of Subordinates 165
- BRUSH, EDW. N., Duty of State to Insane, 92
- BRYCE, PETER, Moral and Criminal Responsibility, 109
- BUCKLEY, J. M., The Spirit of the Conference, 331
- BULL, W. L., Trampery, Causes and Aspects, 237
- BURCHARD, GEO. M., Indeterminate Sentence a Necessity, 218
- BURGESS, MISS H. H., Day Nursery Work, 275
- BURR, C. B., State Supervision of Insane, 97
- BUTLER, AMOS W., Burden of Feeble-Mindedness, 70; County and Municipal Corr., 220; Experiences in Indiana, (State Board), 25; Government and Municipal Pensions, 327; New Poor Law of Ind., 54; Saving the Children, 124; Statistics, 11; Work for the Children, 124
- BUTLER, EDMOND J., Causes of Poverty, 245
- BUZELLE, GEO. B., Charity Org., 261; Individuality in Charity, 279

- BYERS, ALBERT G., Admin. of Poor-Houses and Jails, 61; 228; Conference, Objects of, 6; Employment in Reformatories, 168; Ideal Prison System, 209; Ohio System for Dependent Children, 129; The Prison Chaplain, 216; State Boards, 21
- BYERS, MISS BERTHA, Teaching Little Girls to Sew, 177.
- BYERS, JOSEPH P., County and Municipal Charities, 52; County Children's Homes in Ohio, 128; 130; Reports from States, 44.

## C

- CABLE, GEORGE W., Convict Lease System in Southern States, 221
- CADWALLADER, DR., Organization of Charity in Cities, 259.
- CALDWELL, PETER, Duty of State to Dep. Ch., 157; Ref. Sch. Problems, 156
- CALDWELL, W., English and Scotch Settlements, 311
- CALKINS, MISS ADELAIDE A., Boarding out Dependent Children, 138
- CAMPBELL, CHARLES F., Recreation and Training for the Blind, 76.
- CANFIELD, GEORGE F., Local Boards *vs.* Control Boards, 28
- CARHART, JOSEPH, The Problem Educational, 177
- CARPENTER, MISS MARY, Neglected and Criminal Children of U. S., 118
- CARSON, JAMES C., Feeble-mindedness, Prevention of, 71
- CASTLE, HENRY A., The Nation and the Veteran, 326
- CHACE, G. I., Function of Boards of State Charities, 27
- CHANNING, WALTER, Buildings for Criminal Insane, 113; Building Plans for Criminal Insane, 113; Construction of Hospitals for Insane, 113.
- CHANCELLOR, C. W., Almshouse Abuses, 63
- CHAPIN, H. DWIGHT, Anthropological Study in Children's Inst., 85
- CHAPIN, J. B., Provision for the Insane, 113; Insanity, 90; Duty of State to Insane Poor, 93
- CHAPIN, T. F., Dietaries, 165; Manual Tr. for Ch., 170; Play as Reformatory Agent, 165; Punishments, 166
- CHARLTON, THOMAS J., Juv. Del., 159; Labor in Ref. Sch. for Boys, 168; Proper Inducements to Reform, 167; Reformatory System Just and Humane, 219; Trades Teaching, 169; Twenty Years of Progress, 161
- CHASE, MRS. LYDIA GARDNER, Pub. Sch. Classes for Ment. Def. Ch., 182
- CHATARD, RT. REV. FRANCIS S., Charity How Best Done, 285
- CHENEY, MRS. EDNA D., N. E. Hosp. for Women and Ch., 191.
- CHEVALLIER, MISS, Association for Protection of Insane, 97
- CHOATE, JOSEPH H., Duties of Private Citizens, 20
- CLARK, A. W., Limits to State Control and Supervision, 16
- CLARK, DANIEL, Relation of Public to Insane, 92
- CLARK, MISS MARY V., The Almshouse, 62
- CLARKE, RICHARD J. H., Public Wardship of Children, 131
- CLEAVES, DR. MARGT. A., Med. and Mor. Care of Ins. Women, 109; Women Physicians, 94
- CLEVELAND, FRED A., Philanthropy and Accountancy, 39
- CLEVELAND, GROVER, The Conference and Charity, 7
- CLOUGH, EDGAR E., State Soldiers' Homes, 325
- COBB, MRS. MARY E. R., Instructive and Productive Employment, 171; Scholastic and Industrial Training, 172
- CODMAN, MRS. HENRIETTA G., Auxiliary Visitors, 127
- CODMAN, MRS. JAMES M., Outdoor Relief, 57

- COFFIN, CHAS. F., International Congress for Children, 119  
 COLCORD, CHAS. A., Method With Vagrants in Mass., 239; Prob. of State Farm Pris., 225  
 COLEB, BIRD S., Subsidy Plan in N. Y., 30  
 COLLIN, C. A., Leading Principles of Prison Science, 209  
 CONNOR, T. S., Hospitals for the Sick, 191  
 COOLEY, CHAS. H., Nature *vs.* Nurture, 68  
 COOLEY, HARRIS R., Treatment of Jail Cases, 230  
 COOPER, MRS. S. B., Free Kindergartens, 180; K. G. as Character Builder, 180; K. G. as Child Saving Work, 179  
 COPP, OWEN, Insane and Epileptic, 108  
 COTTON, FASSET A., Compulsory Education in Indiana, 179  
 COWLES, EDWARD, Advanced Professional Work for Insane, 94; Nurses Training School of Future, 96  
 COWNIE, JOHN, Work in Iowa (Board of Control), 26  
 CRAIG, OSCAR, N. Y. Law for State Care of Ins., 100; State Boards, History of, 22  
 CRAIG, S. S., Abolition of Poverty, 245  
 COOPER, J. H., Organization of Private Charities, 266  
 CROTHERS, S. M., Yet One Thing Thou Lackest, 331  
 CROUTER, A. L. E., Care and Training of Deaf, 76  
 CROZIER, ALFRED O., Org. of Char. 261; Org. and Unorg. Charity, 261  
 CURTIS, MISS F. G., Public's Knowledge of Char. Insts., 29  
 CURTIS, HENRY S., The Playground, 184  
 CUSHING, GRAFTON D., Work of the S. P. C. C., 133  
 CUSHING, O. K., The State Prison, 217

## D

- DAMER, MISS ANNIE, Educational Work of Visiting Nurse, 201  
 DANA, M. MCG., Care of the F. M., 79; Preventive Work for Children, 157; Progress in Prison Reform, 209; Remedial Work, 157.  
 D'ARCAMBAL, MRS. AGNES, Home for Discharged Prisoners, 226.  
 DARCHE, MISS LOUISE, Blackwell's Island Hospitals, 64  
 DAVIES, EDGAR T., Child Labor Legislation, 149  
 DAVIS, MISS KATHARINE BEMENT, Civic Efforts of Social Settlements, 312  
 DAVIS, R. T., Pauperism in City of New York, 243  
 DAWSON, GEORGE E., Physical Study of Children, 181  
 DEBOLT, MRS. L. N., Indust. Emp. in Refor. for Girls, 172  
 DECHERT, HENRY, Care of Idiotic and F. M. Children, 80  
 DEGRAFFENREID, MISS CLARE, Permanent Imp. of Neighborhoods, 307  
 DEFOREST, R. W., Southern and Northern Problems, 288  
 DELANEY, JOHN J., Catholic Reformatory Agencies, 172  
 DENNY, COLLINS, Bear Ye One Anothers Burdens, 328  
 DESPORTES, FERNAND, Prisons and Penitentiaries in France, 216  
 DEVINE, E. T., Dominant Note in Philanthropy, 291; Organization of Charity, 262; Principles and Methods in Charity, 267; Value and Danger of Investigation, 272; Warfare Against Tuberculosis, 203.  
 DEVOLL, SAMUEL W., Employment of Police Matrons, 231  
 DEWEY, RICHARD, Advantages of Detached Wards (Insane), 113; Buildings for Insane, 114; Destitute Convalescents, Assistance of, 111; Insanity Following Keely Treatment, 94; Outlines of State

- Policy, 91; Tr. Sch. in Hosp. for Ins, 109; Tr. Sch. for Attendants, 324; Voluntary or Self-Commitment, 99
- DEWEY, MISS MARY H., Scope of Day Nursery Work, 275
- DICK, JAMES, Christian Home for Boys, 133
- DOCK, GEORGE, Prevention of Consumption, 202
- DOHRMANN, MRS. C. W., Kindergarten Culture, 180
- DONEHOO, E. R., Combined Effort in Charity, 249
- DOUGLASS, JOHN W., Board of Children's Guardians in D. C., 139
- DOW, J. J., Organization to Aid Blind, 77
- DRAKE, L. D., Do Reform Schools Reform, 157; Juvenile Delinquents, General Treatment, 165
- DU BOIS, MRS. MARY A., Thirty Years' Experience in Nursery and Child's Hospitals, 191
- DUDLEY, OSCAR L., Ill. Industrial Training School for Boys, 133
- DUDLEY, R. H., Confederate Soldiers' Homes, 326
- DUGDALE, R. L., Hereditary Pauperism, 73
- DUNLAP, DR. MARY J., Progress in Care of F. M. and Epileptic, 82
- DURAND, GEORGE HARRISON, Children's Home Finding Agency, 137

## E

- EARLE, PLINY, Glance at Insanity, 93; Insanity, 94
- EARLY, JOHN P., Ventilation of Buildings, 41
- EASTMAN, D. B., Improvement in Medical Care of Insane, 95
- ELDER, JOHN R., State Board, New Member, 22
- ELIOT, S. A., Migration of Invalids, 235
- ELLISON, THOMAS E., Child Saving, St. Super. Without St. Sc, 128; Prisons and Ref. for Adults, 219
- ELLWOOD, CHARLES A., Almshouse Abuses, 63
- ELMORE, ANDREW, The National Conference, 5; Ref. and Houses of Refuge, 156
- ELY, ROBT. E., The Settlement Idea, 313
- EMERSON, CHARLES P., Free Medical Aid to Poor, 190
- EMERY, L. S., Almsgiving Societies, 271; Johnstown Flood and Org. Char., 251.
- EVANS, A. S., Reformation of Criminals, 212
- EVANS, MRS. GLENDOWER, After Super. of Ch., 138; Scientific Charity, 287; Scientific Method in Relief, 248

## F

- FAIRBANKS, W. G., Discipline in Ref., 164; Girls' Ref., 172; Obligation of State to Juv. Del., 157; Religious and Moral Training, 167
- FAIRBANKS, MRS. W. G., Habits of Thrift, 167; Visitation of Placed Children, 173
- FAIRCHILD, CHARLES S., Objects of Charity Org., 264; Value of Registration and Investigation, 272
- FANG, WU TING, The Golden Rule, 290
- FARQUHAR, A. B., Child Labor an Economic Question, 147
- FARRAND, LIVINGSTON, Tuberculosis in Public Institutions, 204
- FAULKNER, CHARLES E., Child Saving, 123; Co-Operation of All Charities, 269; Homes for Soldiers and Sailors, 325; Institutional Care for Dependent Children, 132; Limitation of Soldiers' Home Sys-



- tem, 326; Soldiers' Homes and Pensions, 325; Twentieth Century Alignments, 289.
- FAY, F. O., Education and Care of Deaf, 75
- FELTON, MISS KATHERINE C, Charity Endorsement Committee, 274; Status of Organized Charity in the West, 262
- FETTER, FRANK A., Need of Industrial Insurance, 317; Politics on Pacific Coast, 34; Subsidies, 30
- FERNALD, WALTER E., Care of F. M., 82; History of Work for F. M., 82; Possibilities of the Colony, 86; 104
- FERRIS, JOHN C., Child Helping in Tennessee, 135
- FIELD, C. N., Johnstown Calamity, 252
- FIELDS, MRS. JAMES T., Constitution and Duties of District Conference, 263
- FINCH, C. M., Jail Construction and Management, 229
- FINLEY, JOHN H., Child Problem in Cities, 120
- FISH, JOHN E., Family Care of Insane in Mass., 104
- FISH, W. B., Buildings for a Colony, 42; Colony Plan, 86; Custodial Care of Idiots, 80
- FISHBERG, MAURICE, Ethnic Factors of Immigration, 303
- FISHER, C. IRVING, Prevention of Insanity by Control of Dissolute, 96; The Other Infectious Disease, 188
- FISHER, MISS LUCY B., Visiting Nurse as Economic Factor, 199
- FISK, HENRY A., Fishermen of San Francisco Bay, 304
- FITZSIMMONS, T. C., New Institution for F. M. and Epi. in Penna., 83
- FLANNIGAN, J. D., Benevolent Features of Trade Unions, 278
- FLETCHER, MISS ALICE, Allotment of Land to Indians, 293; Preparation of Indian for Citizenship, 294
- FLETCHER, W. B., Care and Treatment of Insane, 99; Insanity and Lunacy Laws, 100
- FLINT, AUSTIN, Medical Charity and Medical Education, 189
- FLOWER, MRS. L. L., The Merit System, 32
- FOLKS, HOMER, After Care of Insane, 112; Care of Del. Ch., 157; Child and the Family, 138; Disease and Dep., 246; Experiences as Comm. of Pub. Char., 53; Juv. Prob., 154; Municipal Char. in U. S., 50; Muni. and Co. Char., 49; Removal of Children from Almshouses, 130; St. Char. Aid Assn., 49; Work of St. Char. Aid Assn., 29; St. Super. of Ch. Caring Agencies, 125
- FOLLETT, M. D., State Boards, 22
- FOLWELL, W. W., National Statistics, 10
- FORBES, JAMES, Individual Vagrants, 239
- FORCE, M. F., Administration of Soldiers' Homes, 237
- FORMAN, S. E., Standards of Living, 292
- FORT, S. J., Training of an Idiotic Hand, 84
- FOSTER, JOHN M., Ten Years Child Saving Work, 127
- FOULKE, WM. DUDLEY, Political Patronage in State Institutions, 36
- FOWLER, W. P., Emergency Work in Boston, 254
- FOX, HUGH F., Tendency in Admin., 14; Boards of Children's Guardians, 139; N. J. St. Bd. of Ch's Guardians, 139; St. Bd. in Rel. to Ch., 23
- FOY, PETER L., Catholic Charities in St. Louis, 284
- FRANCIS, MISS VIDA H., The Delinquent Girl, 174
- FRANKEL, LEE K., Convalescents, 189; Needy Families and Homes, 247; Unusual Forms of Relief, 250; Uses of Material Relief, 248



- FRIDAY, MISS LUCY, Work of Probation Officer, 155  
 FULCOMER, DANIEL, Instruction in Sociology, 319  
 FULLERTON, MISS ANNA M., Science of Nursing, 196  
 FULMER, MISS HARRIET, Open Air Treatment of Tuberculosis, 203; Work of District Nurse, 199  
 FULTON, LEVI S., Education as a Factor in Reformation, 169; The Technologic System, 169

## G

- GARDNER, W. T., Home Placing, 137; Oregon and Pacific Coast's Needs, 122  
 GARRETT, PHILIP C., Duty to Indian and African, 293; Effective Char., 263; General Results of Char. Org., 271; Immigration to U. S., 301  
 Immigration, Objects and Objections, 300; Indian Policy and Crime and Pauperism, 294; Merit System, 32; Necessity for Radical Prison Reform, 210; Remedy for Defects of Immigration System, 305; Spoils System, Iniquity of, 35; System of Insts. for Ins., 90; System of Penal Insts., 210; Treatment of Insane, 91  
 GARRISON, WM. LLOYD, Immigrants, 300  
 GASTON, J. MCFADDEN, Hospital Treatment and Plan of Construction, 192; Ventilation of Hospitals, 42  
 GATES, GEORGE A., Divine Human Life, 328  
 GATES, W. A., Immigration and Inter-State Migration, 235  
 GEORGE, MRS. IZETTA, Denver's Plan, 255  
 GERRY, ELBRIDGE T., Relation of S. P. C. C. to Child Saving Work, 133  
 GIDDINGS, FRANKLIN H., Social Classes, 320  
 GILES, H. H., Almshouses, 61; Care of Insane and Paupers, 101; Location and Mangt. of Almshouses, 61; Natl. Conf., 6; St. Bds., 20; Wis. Sys. for Ins., 102  
 GILL, DR. H. Z., State Prisons in U. S., 215  
 GILLESPIE, G. D., Jails as Schools of Crime, 228; Taste and Recreation in Almshouse Construction, 41; 61; Natl. Conf., 6; State Boards, 20  
 GILLETTE, ARTHUR P., State Care of Crippled and Deformed Children, 142  
 GILMAN, D. C., Advances in Char. and Corr., 262; 288  
 GINGER, MISS MINA C., Finan. Hist. of Newark A. C., 40  
 GLADDEN, WASHINGTON, Perfect Law of Charity, 328; The Workless Man, 238  
 GLENN, JOHN, Problems of the Unemployed, 257  
 GLENN, JOHN M., Need of Org. Char. Work, 266; National Statistics, 11  
 GODDING, W. W., Asylum Construction, 113; State in Care of Insane, 97  
 GOENAGO, F. R., Insane Asylums of Porto Rico, 106  
 GOLDSMITH, R. H., Juvenile Reformatories, 174  
 GOLDSMITH, W. D., Care of Insane at Home and Abroad, 91  
 GOLER, G. W., Juvenile Delinquents, 160  
 GOODHEART, MRS. JULIA H., County Homes for Children in Indiana, 129  
 GORGAS, MRS. L. V., Ch. Ho., Location, Etc., 130; Ohio Sys. for Dep. Ch., 129  
 GOULD, E. R. L., Hereditary Criminality, 11; Improved Dwellings, 307; Statistical Study, 68  
 GOWER, C. A., Industrial Training in Juv. Ref., 169

- GREEN, DAVID I., Needy Families, Treatment of by Public Relief, 60  
 GREENE, H. M., Obligation of Society to Id. and F. M., 79  
 GREER, DAVID H., Medical Charity in Relation to Religious Societies, 189  
 GREGG, F. M., Placing-out of Children, 136  
 GROUT, C. S., Organization of Charity, 262  
 GUENTHER, RICHARD, Immigration and Inter-State Migration, 302; U. S. Legislation on Immigration, 301  
 GUNDRY, RICHARD, Care of the Ins., 90; Care and Treat. of Ins., 91; Non-Restraint of Ins., 107  
 GUTRIDGE, A. W., Forestalling Housing Problem, 308; Investigation, 272; Needy Families, Their Homes, Etc., 283; The Volunteer Worker, 282

## H

- HADLEY, ARTHUR T., Science and Sentiment in Economic Policy, 320  
 HALE, EDWARD EVERETT, Tramps, 236  
 HALE, GEO. S., Medical Charities, 194; 187  
 HALL, E. A., Destitute and Neglected Children, 123  
 HALL, MISS E. A., Reformation of Criminal Girls, 171  
 HALL, G. N., Prison Discipline, 215  
 HALLAM, OSCAR, Criminal Procedure, Reform of, 213  
 HAMILTON, J. PERRINE, Pub. Pro. for Emp. of Blind, 78  
 HAMMOND, GEO. E., Public Institutions, Buildings, for, 42  
 HAMPTON, MISS ISABEL L., Training Schools for Nurses, 196  
 HANCOCK, W. S., Civil Service Rules in State Institutions, 35  
 HANLY, J. FRANK, Efficiency in State Institutions, 18  
 HANSON, MISS ELEANOR, 43 Families Treated by F. V., 283  
 HARDING, DR. EVA, Place of Kindergarten in Child Saving, 180  
 HARLAN, GEO. O., Care of Chronic Insane, 101  
 HARRIS, ELISHA, Statistics of Crime and Pauperism, 9  
 HARRIS, WM. T., Compulsory Education, 178  
 HARRISON, C. M., Justifiable Paroles, 170  
 HARRISON, GEO. L., Neglected and Destitute Children, 118  
 HART, H. H., Children, 143; Common Sense and Co-op. with Ch., 142; Comp. Statistics of Ref. Sch., 9; Economic Aspect of Ch. Prob., 121; Immigration and Crime, 210; 305; Inter-State Migration, 235; Juv. Ref. of Twentieth Century, 163; Placed Out Ch. in West, 136; Relation of Conf. to Progress, 6; Reports from States, 44; State Boards, 21; Statistics of H. of Ref., 164; State Super. of Pri. Char., 15  
 HATCH, H. F., Prison Reform, 215; Prison Discipline, 215  
 HATHAWAY, S. J., Children's Homes in Ohio, 129  
 HAWTHORNE, JULIAN, Crime, 208  
 HEBBERD, ROBERT W., Placing Out Children, Dangers in, 137; State Supervision and Administration, 18  
 HEG, JAMES E., County Care with State Supervision (Insane), 103  
 HENDERSON, CHARLES R., Ch. Sav. a Social Problem, 124; Co-op. of Churches, 269; 284; Def. as Social Problem, 69; German Inner Mission, 285; Merit System, 32; Neg. Ch. in Neg. Commun., 121; Out-Door Relief, 10; 57; Phys. Study of Ch., 181; Politics in Char. and Pen. Insts., 33; Poor-Laws of the U. S., 54; Relief as Social Problem, 248; Rel. of Philan. to Soc. Order, 288;

- Scope and Influence of C. O. S., 265; Theory and Practice of Juv. Ct., 151; The Greatest Thing, 329; Working Men's Insurance, 315; 316
- HENRY, J. W., Aid to Discharged Prisoners, 226
- HERDMAN, W. J., Reception Hospitals for Insane, 106
- HEYMANN, MICHEL, Conditions and Needs of South, 45; Encouragement of Small Industries, 278; Jewish Child Saving in U. S., 132
- HIGGINS, MISS ALICE L., Municipal and C. O. Lodging Houses, 240
- HILES, MRS. O. J., Mission Indians in Calif., 293
- HILL, HAMILTON ANDREWS, Immigration, 299
- HILL, J. NEVIN, O. D. R., 57
- HILL, ROBERT W., Ch. of Shin-Bone Alley, 120; Educa. for the Indian, 293; Indian Citizenship, 294; Indian Terr., 293
- HILLES, CHARLES DEWEY, Children, 121; Expansion Applied to Juv. Re. 161; Sch. for Juv. Del., 163
- HISER, PERRY N., Compulsory Education, 179
- HITCHCOCK, DR. EDWARD, College and Prevention of Insanity, 96
- HITCHCOCK, MISS JANE ELIZABETH, Visiting Nursing, 199
- HITE, J. C., Moral Elevation in Reformatories, 166
- HOADLEY, GEORGE, The Pardoning Power, 223
- HOBBS, MRS. J. B., Police Matrons, 231
- HODGES, REV. GEORGE, Insane, Neglect of, 95; Progress of Compassion, 330; Religion in the Settlement, 313
- HOFFMAN, FREDERICK L., Social and Medical Aspects of Child Labor, 146; Statistics of Poverty and Pauperism, 12; Working Men's Insurance and Old Age Pensions, 315
- HOGUET, HENRY L., Ind. Trg. in N. Y. Cath. Pro., 169
- HOLT, GEORGE D., Rel. of Char. Org. to Social Problems, 264
- HORTON, MISS E. H., Four Cases of After-Care (Insane), 112.
- HOWE, GEORGE E., The Family System (Juv. Ref.), 163
- HOYT, CHARLES S., Alien Paupers and Crims, 305; Alien Paupers and Crims. in New York, 305; Hist. of Immigration, 299; Immigration, 299; 300; 301; State Boards, 21
- HOYT, HENRY M., Evolution of the Prison, 216
- HUBBARD, C. M., Rel. of Intemp. to Dep., 233; Tenement Ho. Prob. in Cincinnati, 309
- HUGHES, C. H., Definition and Treatment of Insanity, 94
- HUNTER, ROBERT, Housing Reform in Chicago, 308; Social Settlements and C. O. S., 314
- HUNTINGTON, W. REED, The Theocratic Republic, 329
- HUNTOON, B. B., Education of the Blind, 77; Institutions for the Blind, 75
- HURD, HENRY M., Colony System of Mich., 103; Hosps, 192; Relation of Gen. Hosp. to Med. Prof., 192
- HURLEY, T. D., Juv. Prob., 155; Necessity of Lawyer in Juv. Ct., 153
- HUTCHINSON, WOODS, Body and Brain, 81; Open-Air Treatment for Consumption, 203; Requirements for Sanatoria for Consumptives, 43

## I

- INGERSOLL, D. W., The Minn. State Reform School, 174
- INGRAM, MRS. HELENE, Fresh Air Work, 144

IRELAND, MOST REV. JOHN, Christian Charity, 331; System of Charity in Catholic Church, 285

## J

- JACKSON, JAMES F., Fire at Hinckley, Minn., 253; New Emphasis on Principles of Org. Char., 268; Management of Jails, 229; O. D. R. in St. Paul, 59; The Rural Tramp, 239; Winter's Work in St. Paul, 254
- JACOBS, MISS BERTHA, Work of one State for Children, 127
- JACOBSON, MRS. MARY A., Visiting Housekeeper, 277
- JAMES, G. A., A Boston Wood Yard, 241
- JAMME, MISS MARIE, Dist. Nurse in Co-op. Work, 199
- JENKINS, FREDERICK L., Police and Juv. Crime, 230
- JOHNSON, ALEXANDER, Char. Org., 259; Custodial Care of Degenerates, 71; Danger of Relief Work by C. O. S., 271; Mother State and Weaker Children, 80; Essentials of Orgn., 266; Org. of Char., 259; Personal Service of Directors, 280; Segregation of Degenerates, 71
- JOHNSON, JOHN A., Minn. State Board of Control, 27
- JOHNSON, MISS MATILDA L., Vg. Nurse and Imp. of Cond. of Poor, 200
- JOHNSON, W. L. A., Poor Farms and Pauperism in Kansas, 62
- JOHNSTON, MISS GRACE, Boy and Girl on Furlough, 170
- JOHNSTONE, E. R., Defectives, 81; Institution as a Laboratory, 182
- JONES, S. M., Charity or Justice, 52; 290
- JUDKINS, DAVID, Hospital Management, 192

## K

- KEELY, MISS SARAH F., Prisons for Women, Management of, 216; Reform Work for Girls, 171
- KEEN, MISS DORA, Defectives among Juv. Del., 182
- KEENE, GEORGE F., Block System of Construction for Ins. 114; Genesis of Def., 69, Municipal Resp. for Spread of Tuberculosis, 201; Pub. Policy in Care of Ins., 92
- KELLAR, HELEN, The Wis. Workshop for the Blind, 78
- KELLER, JOHN W., Pub. Char. of N. Y., 51
- KELLEY, MRS. FLORENCE, Child Labor Laws, 148; Indus. Causes of Juv. Del., 149; Moral Dangers of Premature Employment, 149; Use and Abuse of Factory Inspection, 146; The Working Child, 144
- KELLOGG, CHARLES D., Char. Org. as an Educative Force, 264; Char. Org. in U. S., 261; Classified Disposal of Cases, 272; Co-operation in C. O. S., 269; Economic View of Preventive Wk., 120; N. Y. City in Winter of 1893-4, 254; Org. of Char., 259; Investigation and Registration, 272; Statistics in C. O. S. Wk., 272
- KELSO, J. J., Reforming Del. Children, 158
- KERLIN, I. N., Moral Imbeciles, 70; Provision for Id. and F. M. Children, 79; Prov. for Idiots, 81; Prov. for Imbeciles, 79
- KIMBER, DIANA C., District Nursing in London, 198
- KINGSLEY, S. C., Pub. Dep. and the St., 17
- KINKEAD, L. L., St. Super. of Dep. Children, 125
- KINNE, L. G., Bd. of Control, Ia., 26
- KIRKWOOD, MRS. LOUISE J., Indus. Training for Girls, 171

- KIRKWOOD, R. J., Clothing and Cleanliness (Juv. Ref.), 164  
 KNIGHT, GEO. H., Colony Plan, 85; Colony Plan for all Grades of F. M., 86; Prevention Moral and Legal, 72; State's Duty to Epi., 88; The Feeble-Minded, 80  
 KNIGHT, JAMES, Special Char. in N. Y. City, 191  
 KNOFF, S. A., Duty of Society to Child at School, 183; What to Do with Consumptive Poor, 202  
 KOREN, JOHN, Statistical Needs, 12; Statistics, 12  
 KRAEGE, F. J., Use of Libraries in Ref. Wk., 164  
 KROHN, W. O., Study of Def. Ch., 84  
 KUSTERMAN, OSCAR, Wis. Workshop for the Blind, 78

## L

- LANE P., Education of Blind and Deaf, 74  
 LANGSTON, G. D., Child and Farm, 147  
 LATHROP, MISS JULIA C., District Nurses, 198; Settlement Wk., 311; St. Super. and Admin., 17; Village Care for Ins., 103  
 LAVERTY, P. H., Management of Ref., 163  
 LEE, JAMES W., Conference Sermon, 331  
 LEE, JOSEPH, Evils of Extortionate Usury, 277; Immigration, 300; Playground as Part of Public School, 184  
 LEONARD, J. A., Treatment of Younger Offenders, 220  
 LEONARD, MRS. CLARA T., Family Homes for Pauper and Orphan Ch., 138; Saving the Ch., 141  
 LETCHWORTH, W. P., Classification and Training of Ch., 119; Child of the St., 120; Contract Labor in Reform Schools, 168; Dep. and Del. Ch., 118; Dep. Ch. and Family Homes, 136; Epi. Care of 88; Epi. Provision for, 87; Preventive Wk. 119; Removal of Ch. from Almshouses, 130; St. Boards, 20; St. Bds., Org. of, Etc., 22  
 LEWIS, CHARLTON T., Prison Labor and the Spoils System, 222; Principles of Probation, 225; Probation System, 224; St. and the Criminal, 211  
 LEWIS, HERBERT W., Rescue and Rel. of Ch., 142; Terms for Placing out, 136  
 LEWIS, ORLANDO F., Vagrancy in the U. S., 239  
 LEWIS, W. T., Convict Labor, Manufacturers' Standpoint, 222  
 LILLY, MRS. M. J., Out Door Relief, 57  
 LINCOLN, MRS. ALICE N., Almhouse Hospitals, 64; Beauty of Service, 307; Classif. of Paupers, 63; Firvale Union Homes, 63; Housing Reform in Boston, 308  
 LINCOLN, LEONTINE, St. Bds. and Commissions, 24  
 LINDLEY, WALTER L., Actual Care of Sick, 193; Evils of Inst. Childhood, 132; General Culture in State Schools, 164  
 LINDSAY, S. McC., Child Labor, 149  
 LINDSEY, BEN. B., Ref. of Juv. Del. by Juv. Ct., 151; Recent Progress of Juv. Ct. Movement, 152  
 LOCH, C. S., Char. Prov. for Aged, 61; Char. Org., 265; C. O. S. in England, 265; Org. a Means to an End, 279; Social Settlements, 312  
 LOEB, MORRIS, Distribution of Population, 303  
 LONG, O. R., Griminal Ins., 110  
 LONGSTRETH, W. W., Inter-Marriage of Cousins, 70

- LORD, HENRY W., Dep. and Del. Chdn., 118; Foundlings, 140; Hospitals and Asylums for Ins., 105; Penal and Prison Discipline, 214
- LOVEJOY, OWEN R., Child Labor and Philanthropy, 150
- LOW, SETH, Mun. Char. and Corr., 48; O. D. R. in the U. S., 56; Problem of Pauperism, 55; Pauperism in Brooklyn and N. Y., 244
- LOWELL, MRS. C. R., Better System of Charity, 47; Civil Service Reform, 33; C. O. in Small Communities, 273; Economic and Moral Effects of O. D. R., 57; One Means of Preventing Pauperism, 244; Prevention of Pauperism, 70; Poverty and Relief in N. Y. City, 256
- LUDDEN, L. P., Relief in Nebr. during the Drought, 253
- LUTHER, DILLER, Causes and Prevention of Pauperism, 244; St. Care of Ins., 90
- LYLE, B. F., Dangers of Tuberculosis, 202
- LYNDE, MRS. W. P., Erring and Criminal Women, 219; Prevention, 118

## Mc

- McCAGG, E. B., Char. of Chicago, 249
- McCLAIN, W. H., Relation Between Def. Character and Dependency, 247
- McCLAUGHRY, ROBT. W., Prisons and Ref., 216
- McCOOK, J. J., Tramp Problem, 237
- McCORMACK, HARRY, Legislation for Dependents, 247
- McCOWAN, DR. JENNIE, Prev. of Ins., 96
- McCULLOCH, OSCAR C., Ass. Char., 258; Getting a St. Bd., 21; Org. of Char., 260; Personal Element in Char., 279; Registration of Def., Dep. and Del., 10; Tribe of Ishmael, 73; Wk. of District Committees, 263
- MCDONALD, ARTHUR, Anthropometric Tests, 84
- McDOUGALL, A. W., C. O. S., in Smaller Cities, 274; Relief in Smaller Cities, 273
- McDOWELL, MISS MARY E., Friendly Visiting, 280; Settlements and Org. Char., 311; Wk. for Young Working Women, 291
- McGONEGAL, GEO. E., Problem of O. D. R., 56
- McGONNIGLE, R. D., Causes and Prev. of Pauperism, 244; Out Door Rel., 57; Poor House Admin., 61; Winter in Pittsburgh, 255
- McHARDY, A. B., Scotch Prison System, 211
- McLAREN, J. J., Moral Reform in Ont., 288
- McLEAN, FRANCIS H., Care of Pub. Dep. 282; Effects on Private Char. of Absence of O. D. R., 59; Ideals and Methods of Co-operation, 270; Pub. Insts. as Mission Stations, 285; Resp. of Private Citizens for Pub. Char., 282
- McMAHON, D. J., Chdn. in Sectarian Insts. in N. Y. City, 131; Priv. Insts. and Pub. Super., 15; Relation between Accidents and Dependence, 246
- McMILLEN, MISS ELEANOR, Visiting Nurse and Hosp. Wk., 200

## M

- MACFARLAND, H. B. F., Conference Message to a City, 7; Pub. Subsidies to Priv. Char., 31
- MACK, J. F., Care of Ins., 95
- MACK, JULIAN W., Juv. Ct., Judge, Etc., 154
- MACKAY-SMITH, ALEXANDER, Power of Personality, 327



- MACKENZIE, MISS CONSTANCE, Free Kindergartens, 180  
 MADDISON, ARTHUR G., Treatment of Juv. Offenders, 156  
 MAGRUDER, J. W., Ideals and Methods of Co-op., 270  
 MALLALIEU, J. T., Our Work and the Outlook, 160; Ref. School Training, 157  
 MANN, EDW. C., State Emigrant Ins. Asylum, 105  
 MARSH, BENJ. C., Methods to Eradicate Vagrancy, 238  
 MARSHALL, L. C., Race Effects of Immigration, 304  
 MATTHEWS, BYRON C., Duty of St. to Dep. Chdn., 125; Nativities of Inst. Inmates, 49  
 MEADE, MISS MABEL, Playgrounds, 185  
 MERRILL, GALEN A., Development in Child Saving, 137; St. Care of Dep. Chdn., 128  
 MEYER, ALFRED, Sanatoria for Consumptives, 204  
 MILLER, CHARLES A., Diet and Employment for Ins., 107  
 MILLIGAN, J. L., Control of Crim. Females, 214; International Prison Congress at Rome, 208; St. and Discharged Prisoners, 225  
 MILLIS, HARRY A., Laws Affecting Immigrants and Tramps, 235; Poor Laws and Tramps, 54  
 MILLS, WM. H., Personnel of Prison Management, 215  
 MITCHELL, S. S., Glory of Service, 327  
 MOLDENHAUER, ALEX. D., Guardianship of Minors in Poland, 122  
 MONTGOMERY, MRS. ALICE B., Child of Juv. Ct., 152  
 MONTGOMERY, JOHN B., Common Sense and Co-operation in Child Saving, 147; Mich. System of Child Saving, 129; State Pub. Sch. at its best, 128  
 MOREL, JULES, Guardian Societies, 111; Ins. in Prison, 110  
 MOORE, DR. DOBOTHEA, Saving of Telegraph Hill, 310  
 MOORE, MISS MARIAN J., Sanitary Oversight of Dwellings, 307  
 MORSE, MRS. FANNIE F., Methods Helpful to Girls, 173  
 MORSE, MISS FRANCES R., How to Further Org. of Char., 262  
 MORRIS, DR. JOHN, Insti. for Care of Epi., 88  
 MOSHER, DR. ELIZA M., Discipline in Prisons, 214  
 MOSHER, J. M., Pavilion F at Albany, 107; Plans of Pavilion F, 115  
 MOTT, MISS ALICE J., Education and Custody of Imbecile, 84  
 MOTT, R. A., Duties of Trustees, 13  
 MOULTON, A. R., Commitment of Ins., 99  
 MULLANY, JOHN F., Non-Sectarian Char. Work, 250  
 MULRY, THOMAS M., Care of Dest. and Neg. Ch., 123; Home or Institution, 123; Private Relief Society and Needy Families, 250  
 MUNGER, THEO. P., Development of Ethical Forces, 328  
 MURDOCH, J. M., New Inst. in Penna., 63  
 MURPHY, EDW. GARDNER, Child Labor a National Problem, 145

## N

- NEFF, WM. HOWARD, Ref. for Juv. Del. 166  
 NEVIN, T. H., The Model Prison, 215  
 NEWMAN, MRS. A. F., Jail Wk. of W. C. T. U., 230  
 NEWTON, R. HEBER, Kindergarten as Preventive of Crime, 180  
 NIBECKER, F. H., Forward Movement in Inst. for Del., 162; Influence of Chdn. on Homes, 175; Mental Capacity of Juv. Del., 158; Punishments, 166



- NICHOLS, W. I., Ethical Value of Indus. Agencies, 257  
 NICHOLSON, TIMOTHY, History of Conference, 7  
 NICOLL, MATTHIAS, JR., Hosp. for Contagious Diseases, 193  
 NUTTING, J. H., History, of Ref., 160; Ref. Sch. Chaplain, 166

O

- O'CONNELL, RT. REV. W. H., Charities of the Churches, 286  
 OGDEN, ROBT. C., Rel. Work at Johnstown, 253  
 OGDEN, MR., Willard Asylum, 105  
 OLDS, BARNARD L., Merit and Demerit System, 164  
 OTTERSON, IRA D., Ref. Sch. Officer, 165; Ref. Sch. Wk., 160

P

- PADDOCK, MRS. SARAH SANDS, Indus. and Technical Training, 168  
 PAINE, ROBT. TREAT, Empire of Char., 287; Personal Service, 281; Provident Loan Societies, 277; The Scientist and the Worker in Char., 322  
 L'ALMER, MISS SOPHIA, The Trained Nurse, 198  
 PARK, ROSWELL, Medical Charities of Cook County, Ill., 194  
 PARKHURST, CHAS. H., Betterment of Man, 330  
 PATTENGILL, H. R., That Ounce of Prevention, 158  
 PATTERSON, W. R., Pawnshops, 277; Making a Budget, 39  
 PAYNE, J. CARROLL, Educational and Religious Aid, 251  
 PEABODY, FRANCIS G., Charity and Character, 329; Developing Social Updraft, 287  
 PEAR, WM. H., Full Measure of Responsibility, 143  
 PEET, ISAAC L., Education of the Deaf, 75  
 PELLEW, HENRY E., O. D. R. Admin. in N. Y., 55; Pauperism in State of N. Y., 244; Value of Indust. Trg., 175  
 PEMBERTON, MISS C. H., Boarding System for Neglected Ch., 138  
 PERKINS, JOSEPH, Discipline of County Jails, 227  
 PETERSON, FREDERICK, Essentials of Adequate System for Ins., 93  
 PHILBROOK, MISS MARY, Legal Aid, 276  
 PIERCE, S. W., Ia. Home for Soldiers' Orphans, 129  
 PILCHER, LEWIS S., Pub. Hosp. of Brooklyn, 192  
 PINE, JOHN B., First Aid to the Injured, 188  
 PLATT, RUTHERFORD H., Appointing Power of Bds., 16  
 PLATT, DR. W. B., Crippled and Deformed Children, 141  
 POLGLASE, WM. A., Evolution of Care of F. M. and Epi., 82  
 POND, C. N., C. O. Principles Applied to Mission Work, 266; Black Belt Mission in Ala., 297  
 POST, JAMES A., Mun. Employment Scheme for Detroit, 257  
 POWELL, F. M., Care of F. M., 82; Care and Training of F. M. Chdn., 79; The F. M. and Epi., 85; Growth and Arrested Development, 69  
 POWERS, H. H., Sociology in Schools and Colleges, 321  
 PRATT, R. H., Advantage of Mingling Indians with Whites, 204  
 PRENDERGAST, RICHARD, State Aid to Private Institutions, 30  
 PRESCOTT, W. H., Provident Medical Associations, 194  
 PRIER, MISS MAUD, C. O. in Small Cities, 274  
 PULLMAN, JAMES M., Churches in Charity, 285  
 PUTNAM, MISS E. C., Auxiliary Visitors, 126; Auxiliary Visitors, Work

of, 126; Notes on System, 126; Dep. and Del. Chdn., 120  
 PUTNAM, MRS. MARIAN C., Friendly Visiting, 279

## Q

QUINCY, JOSIAH, Administration of Mun. Charity, 50  
 QUINTARD, MISS L. W., Chdn. in Hosp., 193

## R

RAEB, BRAINARD, Opportunity of the F. V., 280  
 RAMSEY, MRS. ANNIE, Work of Probation Officer, 154  
 RANDALL, C. D., Ch. Saving Work, 122; Ch. Saving Work with St. Super., 128; Mich. Law for Ill-treated Ch., 128; Mich., the Child, the State, 128; Progress of St. Care of Dep. Ch. in U. S., 129  
 RANDALL, FRANK L., Prison Cells, 217; St. Reformatory, 220  
 RANDOLPH, N. D., Confederate Soldiers' Homes, 326  
 RAVENAL, MAYZCK, St. and Mun. Control of Tuberculosis, 203  
 RAYMOND, HENRY M., Bethel Associat. Char. of Cleveland, 255; The Drink Evil, 232  
 REED, MYRON W., Effects of Human Sympathy on Criminals, 209; Work for the Day and All the Days, 328  
 REEDER, R. R., Study of Children, Inst., 135  
 REEMELIN, CHARLES, Administration of Reformatories, 163  
 REIS, F. J., Police System of Milwaukee, 231  
 REYNOLDS, A., Prev. of Pauperism, 244  
 REYNOLDS, J. B., Settlement and Mun. Reform, 312  
 RHETT, MRS. M. A., Work in Charleston, S. C., 255  
 RICE, EDW. W., Settlement Laws of Mass., 54  
 RICHARDS, CHARLES H., Trade Schools, 178  
 RICHARDS, JAMES B., Education of the F. M., 83  
 RICHARDS, MISS LINDA, Mission Training School, 197; Moral Influence of Nurse in Hospital, 197  
 RICHARDSON, A. B., Brain Care, 96; Legal Requirements for Commitment of Insane, 99; Restriction of Personal Liberty, 98  
 RICHARDSON, MRS. ANNE B., Co-operation of Women, 37; Mass. System of Placing Out Children, 126; Supplementary Work for Ch. in Mass., 119  
 RICHMAN, MISS JULIA, Special Classes and Special Schools in N. Y., 183  
 RICHMOND, MISS MARY E., Charitable Co-op., 269; Friendly Visiting, 283; Married Vagabonds, 236; Message of the A. C., 267; Need of Tr. Sch. in Phil., 322; The Paid Worker, 268  
 RIGGS, C. E., Buildings for Ins., 114  
 RIGGS, EUGENE, Progress in Care of Insane, 92  
 RIIS, JACOB, A Blast of Cheer, 290  
 RILEY, JAMES WHITCOMB, Dutch Frank, 109  
 RING, THOMAS F., Boston Wayfarers' Lodge, 241; Catholic Child Helping Societies, in U. S., 131; O. D. R., in Mass., 58  
 ROBINS, RAYMOND, The One Main Thing, 291; Model Mun. Lodging House, 240  
 ROBINSON, GEORGE B., Distinction between Dest. and Delin. Ch., 121  
 ROBINSON, GEO. S., Utility of St. Bds., 20  
 ROBINSON, MISS MARIA S., A Floating Hosp., 193

- ROGERS, A. C., Attempts at Restrictive Marriage Legislation, 72; Colonizing the F. M., 86; Defectives, 85; Function of the School for the F. M., 83; Relation of Inst. to the Pub. Sch., 85
- ROGERS, MRS. HELEN W., Juv. Ct. of Indianapolis, 152
- ROGERS, MISS LINA L., Physician and Nurse, in Public Schools, 181
- ROLPH, W. T., The Great Tornado, 252; Louisville C. O. S., 261
- ROOSEVELT, THEODORE, Medical Char., 187; State Char. Aid Assn., 20
- ROSE, HENRY H., Salvation Army Lodging Houses, 241
- ROSENAU, N. S., Ch. Org., 260; Day Nurseries, 275; Org. Char., 266; Schemes for Self-help of Poor, 275
- ROSENGARTEN, JOS. G., Experiment with Unemployed Labor, 255
- ROSLING, L. A., Functions of a Bd. of Control, 27
- ROWE, G. H. M., Trained Nurses in Almshouse Hos., 64
- ROWLAND, MRS. L. P., The Friendly Visitor, 281
- RUSSELL, FRANK, Families of Prisoners, 226
- RUSSELL, IRA, Care of the Epi., 88
- RUTTER, H. C., Care of Epi., 43; Colony Care of Epi., 87; Expert Testimony in Insanity Trials, 100
- RYAN, REV. J. A., The Standard of Living and Dependency, 292

## S

- SANBORN, BIGELOW T., Care of the F. M., 82
- SANBORN, F. B., Advantage of Strict Settlement Laws, 55; Almshouses in New England, 62; Care of Chronic Ins. in Families, 104; Commitment Laws of Mass., 98; Compulsory Education in Ref. System, 178; Conference and Social Science Assn., 6; Education of African Race, 296; Immigration and Inter-State Migration, 234; Increase of Insanity, 95; Indoor and Out Door Relief, 56; Insane and Immigration, 96; 306; Ins. in U. S., 94; Introduction to Twenty-fifth Conference, 7; Mass. Settlement Laws, 54; Migration and Immigration, 234; National Legislation for Protection of Immigrants, 300; O. D. R. in Greece and Italy, 60; Past and Present Care of Insane in Families, 104; Pub. Char. of Europe, 13; Prosperity as Affecting Pauperism, 245; Prev. of Pauperism, 245; Regulating Emigration, 301; Secularization of Charities in Italy, 285; State Care vs. State Custody, 101; State Legislation for Ins., 100; Statistics of Insanity, 10; Statistics of Pauperism, 9; Statistics, Uniform, 9; Report on Tramp Laws, 237; Treatment of Infants in Institutions, 140; Vagrancy, 237; Vagrant Colonies in Europe, 241; Village Care and Boarding Out, 104; Work of State Boards, 20
- SAVAGE, E. P., Desertion by Parents, 134
- SCANLAN, MICHAEL J., State Super. and Admin., 16
- SCHONFARBER, JAMES C., Char. and Knights of Labor, 290
- SCHURZ, CARL, Spoils System, 33
- SCRIBNER, MRS. ANNE T., The Saving Society, 276
- SCOTT, JOSEPH F., Prison and Police Admin., 213
- SCOULLER, J. D., Can We Save the Boys?, 156
- SEARCY, J. T., Classes of Insane to Provide for, 95
- SEGUIN, E. C., Rights of Ins. to Liberty, 98
- SELLING, LOUIS, Practical Char. and Jewish Methods, 290
- SHAFFER, NEWTON M., Care of Crippled and Deformed Ch., 141

- SHAW, J. B., Non-Restraint of Ins., 107
- SHORTALL, JOHN G., Child Saving Work of Humane Societies, 133
- SHURTLEFF, HIRAM S., St. Care of Destitute Infants, 141
- SICKLES, MRS. LUCY M., Indus. Train. in Girls' Sch., 172; Woman's Influence in Juv. Ref., 171
- SIMKOVITCH, MRS. VLADIMIR, Enlarged Function of Pub. Sch., 183
- SKINNER, J. W., Placed Out Ch., 135; Rescue of Street Ch., 135; Rescue of Street Ch., 119
- SLOCUM, W. F., JR., Drunkards' Families, 232; Education of Indians, 295; Practical Side of Char. Org., 264
- SMALL, H. B., Churches Duty to the Poor, 285
- SMALL, SAM, Negro in Freedom, 298
- SMALLWOOD, W. C., Development of Individuals, 281
- SMITH, MRS. ANDREW H., Trained Nurse and Sick Poor, 198
- SMITH, EUGENE, Labor as a Means to Reform, 208; Penal and Reformatory Systems, 200
- SMITH, MISS FRANCES A., Continued Care of Families, 280
- SMITH, HOKE, Child Labor and Illiteracy, 147
- SMITH, MISS MARION E., Trained Nurses in Hosp. for Ins., 197
- SMITH, SAMUEL G., Heart of the Problem, 290; Pub. Policy in Care of Ins., 92; Social Standards, 288; St. Bds. of Charity, 24
- SMITH, STEPHEN, Care of Filthy Insane, 108; Compensation for Ins. Labor, 108; Commitment and Detention of Insane, 98; Commitment of Insane, 99; St. Legislation for Ins., 100; Use and Abuse of Medical Char., 188
- SMITH, T. GUILFORD, Central Work of Soc. for Org. Char., 259
- SMITH, MRS. VIRGINIA T., Co-op. of Women, 37; Economy of State in Care of Ch., 136; Preventive Work for Ch., 119; Temporary Homes and Home Finding, 130
- SMITH, MISS ZILPHA D., Education of the Friendly Visitor, 279; How to get and Keep Friendly Visitors, 279; Needy Families in Homes, 267; Org. of Char., 260; the F. V. of Boston, 282; Volunteer Visiting, 278
- SMYTH, JOHN HENRY, Moral and Christian Influences in Ref., 167
- SNEDDEN, DAVID S., Social Statistics, 11
- SNELL, W. B., Prisons of D. of C., 227; Reform Sch. in D. C., 174
- SNIDER, CLARENCE, St. Bd. of Control, 26
- SOLENERBERGER, E. D., Relief Wk. of Salvation Army, 251
- SONNESCHEIN, S. H., Hebrew Char. in Middle Ages, 251; 284
- SPALDING, RT. REV. J. L., Char. and Justice, 330
- SPALDING, WARREN F., Indeterminate Sentence, 218; Progress of Prison Reform, 210; Suggestions as to Reform of Criminals, 208
- SPENCER, MRS. ANNA GARLIN, Sociological Value of Accumulated Knowledge, 322
- SPERRY, MRS. J. S., Prison Regulation, 215
- SPINK, DR. MARY A., Psychopathic Hospitals, 106
- SPRATLING, W. P., Ideal Colony for Epi., 89; Indus. Education for Epi., 87; Value of Labor for Epi., 88
- ST. JOHN, J. E., Indus. and Ref. Inst., 161
- STANLEY, W. E., Conditional Liberation, 223
- STEARNS, W. G., Insanity, 94
- STEWART, W. R., Duty of St. to Erring, etc., 289; Powers, Etc., of St. Boards of Charities, 25

- STONAKER, C. L., County and Mun. Inst., 53; Lockups, Jails, and Work-houses, 229; Need of Revolution in Prison Affairs, 210
- STORRS, L. C., Future of the Conference, 6
- STREETER, WM. B., Admission of Children to Orphanage, 132
- STRONG, THOMAS M., Indians of Old Oregon, 295
- STUART, JAMES M., An Indian's View of his Difficulties, 294
- STUBBS, GEORGE W., Mission of Juv. Ct., 151
- SWAN, G. W., Married Vagabonds, 236
- SWIFT, LUCIUS B., Dangers of Spoils System, 32; Politics in Char. and Corr. Institutions, 34
- SYLVESTER, RICHARD, Police System, 231

## T

- TALLACK, WM., Treatment of Criminals, 208
- TATE, JAMES H., Education and Employment of Deaf, 76; The Blind-Deaf, 77
- TAYLOR, GRAHAM, Devel. of Mun. Activities, 309; Org. Char. and Org. Labor, 291; Social Settlements and Labor, 312; Trg. for Social Workers, 323
- TAYLOR, GENERAL, St. Bd. of Kansas, 25
- TAYLOR, H. C., Out Door Relief, 57
- TAYLOR, WM. H., Medical Char. of Cinti., 187
- TENNEY, MRS. S. E., Class for Study of Friendly Visitors' Work, 279
- THURSTON, HENRY D., Some Phases of Probation Work, 153
- TODD, MISS HANNAH M., Org. of Char., 260; Utility of Org. Char. in Emergency, 251
- TOMLINSON, H. A., Defectives, 81
- TOMPKINS, D. A., Sociological Work of Mill Owners, 146
- TOURTELOT, L. A., Insanity as Disease, 109
- TREVELYAN, SIR CHARLES, Improvidence and Its Remedies, 56
- TRUESDELL, CHAS. G., History of Pub. and Priv. O. D. R., 57; Org. Char., 249; Pub. and Priv. Rel. in Chicago, 249
- TUCKER, FRANK, Charitable Finance, 39; Finances of Charitable Agencies, 38
- TUFT, GARDNER, Ref. for Men, 219; Social Efforts in Ref., 219; Statutes of Mass. and Juv. Offenders, 156
- TUTWILER, MISS JULIA, The Prisons of Ala., 217

## U

- UFFORD, WALTER S., Methods of Raising Funds, 40
- UNGER, MRS. JOHN F., Evangelical Deaconesses, 198

## V

- VAN ANTWERP, J. H., Immigration, 301
- VANDERLIP, E. A., Insurance from an Employer's Standpoint, 316
- VAUX, GEORGE JR., Esthetic Surroundings, 162
- VAUX, RICHARD, System of Convict Punishment, 207
- VIVIAN, J. H., Cost of Cottage Plan for Ins., 114; Provision for Chronic Ins., 102

## W

- WALD, MISS LILLIAN D., Nurses in Settlement Work, 198
- WALK, JAMES W., Distress in Phila. in 1893-4, 255; Essentials of Org. Char., 264; Need of Char. Org., 269; O. D. R. in Phila., 58; Org. of Char., 254; Preventive Medical Char., 188; Relation of of Org. Charity to Pub. and Priv. Relief, 271
- WALLIN, FRANKLIN B., Grand Rapids Experiment, 50
- WALPOLE, W. R., Co-operation of Hospital and Relief Society, 190
- WARDNER, MRS. L. R., Girls in Reformatories, 171
- WARNER, AMOS G., Our Charities and our Churches, 285
- WARNER, BEVERLY, Social Settlement and C. O. S., 314
- WARNER, CHARLES DUDLEY, Elmira Reformatory, 219
- WASHBURN, J. R., Out Door Relief, 59
- WASHBURN, W. D., JR., Preventive Measures in Miss. Valley, 290
- WASHBURN, WICKES, Investigation of Dispensary Patients, 195
- WATKINS, C. S., Compulsory Education, 178; Pauperism and its Prevention, 245; Pub. Bldgs. for Dependents, 41; Trade Schools, 178
- WATSON, MISS Y. G., Statistical Tables of Visiting Nursing, 200
- WAYLAND, FRANCIS, Friendly Visiting, 280; Out Door Rel., 56; Report on Tramp Laws, 237; Tramps, 236
- WELLER, CHARLES F., F. V. as a Social Force, 281; Relief and Prevention, 271
- WELLS, FRANCIS, Hosp. Bldg., 112
- WELLS, MRS. KATE GANNETT, St. Regulation of Marriage, 73
- WENDTE, C. W., Chinese Immigration, 304
- WENTWORTH, EDWIN P., Co-operation of Supts., 165; Ethical Culture in Children's Inst., 168; Origin and Development of Juv. Ref., 161
- WEYL, WALTER E., Immigration and Indus. Saturation, 303
- WHEELER, WALTER A., Problems of Inst., 164
- WHEELWRIGHT, HENRY B., Medical O. D. R. in Mass., 194; O. D. R. with St. Supervision, 56
- WHITE, ALBERT S., Child Saving, 124; Moral Education, 132; Reclamation of Chdn., 129
- WHITE, ALFRED T., Better Homes for Working Men, 306
- WHITE, WM. J., St. Supervision of Priv. Charities, 18
- WIGGIN, FRED. HOLME, Medical Char. in N. Y., 195
- WIGGIN, MRS. KATE DOUGLASS, Relation of the K. G. to Social Ref., 180
- WILBUR, C. T., Inst., for F. M., 83
- WILBUR, H. B., Bldgs. for Ins., 112; Employment for Ins., 108; Supervision of Insane, 13
- WILCOX, ANSLEY, Proper Financial Support, 38
- WILLARD, MISS ALICE C., Mun. Lodging Houses, 240
- WILLCOX, WALTER F., Relation of Statistics to Social Science, 320
- WILLIAMS, LINSLEY R., Statis. Information on Phys. Welfare of School Ch., 181
- WILLIAMS, MORNAY, Co-ordinating Ch. Help. Agencies, 143; The Street Boy, Who he is, 121;
- WILLIAMS, TALCOTT, The City of Phila., 45
- WILLIAMS, WM., New Immigration, 301
- WILLIAMSON, MRS., E. E., Dwellings of Poor in Smaller Cities, 307; Relations of Mun. and County Char., 48; The Children's Age, 124; The Street Arab, 121

- WILMARTH, A. W., F. M., and Epi., 71
- WILMER, C. B., Humanity and Economy in Child Labor, 146
- WILSON, ERVING, Org. of Char. in Cities, 259
- WILSON, GEORGE S., (D. C.), O. D. R. and C. O. S., 59
- WILSON, GEORGE S., (Ind.), Relation of Indus. Trades to Educa. of Blind, 76
- WINES, FREDERICK HOWARD, Causes of Pauperism and Crime, 245; Colored Criminals, 212; Conference, Ideals of, 6; Dep., Del. and Def. in the Tenth Census, 9; Detached Wards for Insane, 113; Healing Touch, 329; Hosp. Bldgs. for Ins., 112; Ill. Bd. of State Charities, 21; Ins. Hosp. in Europe, 105; Ideal Public Charity, 14; Laws of Settlement, 55; Org. of State Char., 14; Personal Work in Charity, 281; Planning before Building, 41; Reform as End of Prison Discipline, 209; Scientific Study of Char. and Corr., 319; State Cont. and State Super., 28; St. Boards, 21; Supervision, 18; Uniform Statistics, 9
- WINSPEAR, C. W., Protection and Training of F. M. Women, 80
- WISE, MRS. STEPHEN S., Economy of Nursing Sick Poor at Home, 199
- WOLCOTT, MRS. LOUISE, Poor Widows with Dep. Chdn., 250
- WOLFE, SAMUEL, Remedial Measures Proposed for Penna., 189
- WOLFER, HENRY, Modern Prison Problems, 214
- WOODBURY, AUGUSTUS, St. Prisons, 215
- WOODWORTH, J. H., Pensions and St. Soldiers' Homes, 326
- WOOLLEN, EVANS, Ind. Board of Chdn's Guardians Act, 139
- WRIGHT, ALBERT O., Commitment Laws of Mass., 98; Const. and Mangt. of Jails, 227; Def. Classes, 68; Employment in Poor-Houses, 62; Increase of Insane, 95; Jail Systems, 228; Philanthropy, the New, 289; Pensions and Soldiers' Homes, 325; Reports from States, 44; Small Asy. for Chr. Ins., 102; Vagrancy, 238
- WRIGHT, CARROLL D., Labor, Pauperism and Crime, 243
- WRIGHT, ISAAC P., Recipients of O. D. R., 56; 57
- WRIGHT, J. FRANK, Marriage Relations of Tribe of Ishmael, 73
- WRIGHTINGTON, S. C., Immigration, 305; Effects of Immigration, 305
- WYLIE, JAMES R., Org. of City and County Charities, 48
- WYLIE, W. GILL, Pub. Bldgs. for Dep. Classes, 41
- WYMAN, HAL C., Hosp. Cleanliness, 193; Mich. Poor in Almshouses, 62

## Y

- YEAMANS, DR., Crime and Insanity, 109
- YORK, E. E., Cultivation of Individuality, 167
- YOUNG, A. H., Reform in Penal Treatment, 208



